

# THE ST. PETERSBURG DIARIES OF ANNA MCNEILL WHISTLER

## PART I: 1843–1844

S<sup>t</sup> Petersburg, November 28<sup>th</sup> 1843.

My arrival in this beautiful city was under such trying circumstances that I could not record the meeting with my dear husband when it took place as I should have done for my twin-Sisters<sup>1</sup> gratification. It is exactly two months to a day since then, & my mind has been so absorbed by anxiety while watching over my darling Jemmie & Willie<sup>2</sup> whose health has alternately suffered from the effects of this climate & I have myself been often ill, & too much depressed to write when I had leisure, but I am spurred on to make the exertion to begin a journal now, on reflecting that however trifling the events of my home, they may be interesting to review in after years, at all events to my little boys, the training of whom is my sweetest employment. This evening I am alone, their Sister at an opposite neighbours<sup>3</sup> & their father<sup>4</sup> gone to sit with Mr Fair....<sup>5</sup> who is very sick. My James & Willie tho only 9 and 7 years old will never forget our voyage across the Atlantic last August, for the twelve days spent on board the Acadia<sup>6</sup> from Boston was a term of novelties & delights for them, they were such brave sailors that not even the shock we all felt (when the night after we left Halifax we run down a Barque) terrified them & when they made the acquaintance of the crew of that vessel which our Capt had taken on board just in time to save these 14 poor fellows from sinking in their own<sup>7</sup> — they were so eager to relate to me all the particulars of the adventures that I doubt not they felt like heroes themselves. Fondly does their poor mother now recal all those days! — when surrounded by her diminished family circle, & while thankful for present comforts — misses sadly her dear George<sup>8</sup> who has returned to our native land — & weeps over her loss of little Charlie<sup>9</sup> tho she knows he is a bright angel in heaven & she would not wish him again in this world of sin & trial — yet the sad void made by

the death of this darling can never be filled to his fond mother, his 2<sup>nd</sup> anniversary was passed on board the Acadia the 27<sup>th</sup> of last August. “Charlie is two years old” he was so pleased to repeat to all who asked how old he was — he spoke so distinctly & had so many original ideas, that but for his fragile form & delicacy of skin so very infantine — he would have been thought older, he used to enjoy playing on deck as much as his two seniors Jemie & Willie, for his own kind nurse Mary<sup>10</sup> watched him & he was always happy if she were only by his side. I musn’t linger, but tell of our arrival in Liverpool at 6 o'clock on the morning of the 29<sup>th</sup> of August 1843.<sup>11</sup> & of the kind welcome we found at dear M<sup>rs</sup> Sandlands<sup>12</sup> to whose house we immediately went. she has since recalled (in a sympathising letter<sup>13</sup> to me) my Charlies remark as he watched her knitting “I remember Grandmother” he said in his gentle fond tones! Oh we shall never forget *him*! It would be quite impossible to describe the meeting with my Sisters,<sup>14</sup> especially the arrival of myself & children at Preston, my Sister Eliza’s face spoke volumes & she said there had not been such perfect satisfaction as hers, since Josephs welcoming his father & family in Egypt!<sup>15</sup> How much the weather combined to add to my enjoyment on revisiting England & meeting so many old friends after an absence of 14 years! I admired the perfect verdure of the green fields hills & valleys (even as much as I had Niagaras green wave when I gazed on it last June)<sup>16</sup> bright sunshine attended us every day, & my soul was filled with wonder & with adoration that God should thus distinguish us with such unclouded happiness. James & Willie played in their good Uncle Winstanleys<sup>17</sup> garden, or went with the little sons of M<sup>r</sup> Chapman<sup>18</sup> to ride on their donkey. My precious darling Charlie had his morning or afternoon strolls with his nurse Mary. his sweet voice was the first sound that attracted me at the hour of day. he would come in by himself to say good morning to his dear mother & stand by my window peeping out thro the blind to discover what was passing in Fishergate St.<sup>19</sup> & when I was dressed I carried him in my arms to the drawing room where he would point his tiny finger to a beautiful painting over the mantle piece (of Miss Maudes)<sup>20</sup> & say “Mama theres Raphael”.<sup>21</sup> Sometime he would stand at the head of the stairs where the full length portrait of *Mary Maclean*<sup>22</sup> hung in a vestibule & pointing to it say “theres the “Scotch beauty” it looks like Cozey Mary.

Cozey Julie!<sup>23</sup> The first drive we had, my dear Sister would take *all* the children, our friends M<sup>rs</sup> Sandland & her Eliza<sup>24</sup> being on a visit to her, were with us, so that the carriage was full & Charlies nurse was left at home, even tho seated on his mothers lap, his affection for Mary induced the little darling to miss *her* & before our afternoons drive was over to say “I wonder what Mary is doing! “Charlie must go home to Mary”! Oh how much intelligence this *baby* discovered! & he was so gentle so full of love I ought to have been warned that he was ripening for the skies — but he seemed to be improving in health & I flattered myself as his difficulties in teething were over he would become stout & Oh how often I fancied the delight his father would take in “Kirkies<sup>25</sup> own Charlie” as that little sainted brother used to call the baby — Charlie was no longer a baby, he did not fancy toys, but delighted in flowers, & his *hymn book* — as he called the nursery rhymes — was in his hand always, for he even took it to bed with him, Even ere we had left Stonington he had distinguished the Lords day & used to say “not to pay drum on Sunday” & he never omitted repeating the Lords prayer after Mary any night or morning, he discovered a remarkable fondness for music “Sissee pay for Charlie” then would lead Debo to the piano & ask for “Lucy Long”<sup>26</sup> Sometimes if he heard her hum a familiar air he would call it by name & add “come Sissee play that for Charlie” Friends flocked daily to my Sisters hospitable mansion to see us, for our visit was to be too brief to admit of our making many excursions — my boys used to ask their Aunts “who were to dine *that* day, or who coming to stay longer to see Mother!” but one morning we rose early enough to ride twelve miles to breakfast at Ribchester.<sup>27</sup> dear Jane Simpson<sup>28</sup> was with us. Aunt Eliza. Aunt Alicia & the three little boys. Never, never can I forget that happy morning! I loved the dear family at the parsonage<sup>29</sup> & felt it a privilege to take *my children* to visit them. How beautiful the valley of the Ribble looked as we gazed at it from the top of the rising ground just as we approached Ribchester! <sup>30</sup> How gratifying our welcome from the excellent M<sup>r</sup> Hazlewood,<sup>31</sup> his dear wife<sup>32</sup> & children!<sup>33</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Hazlewood wept as she embraced me for at that moment her grief for the loss of her Elizabeth revived, that sweet girl had been my pet when I was last in England, but when she attained her 17<sup>th</sup> year God called her to her heavenly inheritance, she died last July,<sup>34</sup> & had given so many evidences

of her love for her Saviour that we ought to rejoice that she was released from sufferings here & so soon gathered to His fold, her mother only whispered me “I wish I could have shewn her to you!” After breakfast I went up stairs to put my darling Charlie to sleep, & while afterwards I walked with my friend & listened to all the interesting particulars of her Elizabeths life & death, he was being refreshed by a mornings nap. I felt while talking with M<sup>rs</sup> H how “good to be here! my affections became elevated as her devotion glowed in her words “Is it not comforting to reflect on the love of our Heavenly Father? Is it not delightful to think that He gives his Angels charge of us & tho they are invisible to us we are continually surrounded by them” She spoke of the Coming of Christ of his 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent<sup>35</sup> as an event full of blessedness. Oh I felt if we all could make our intercourse with friends thus profitable, if every visiter was so fed with heavenly food! the hours flew as we walked & opened our hearts to each other, but we went into the old church with its fine old carved pulpit & richly colored glass windows,<sup>36</sup> so different to any my boys had seen we could hardly get them out but, Catherine H loom was even more interesting & novel to James who wove very readily. this sweet young girl only 12 years of age, weaves as a pastime that she may clothe the poor, she reminded me of her Sister Elizabeth, & may she become indeed like her. Every day of the fortnight spent under my dear brother Winstanleys roof was so precious, each is recorded on my memory, but I cannot write of each, his good Sister M<sup>rs</sup> Ainslie<sup>37</sup> died the last Sunday we were in Preston, she was a true christian, her “good works do follow her”<sup>38</sup> but her hopes in her Saviour alone made her so happy in her death, she had never murmured at her sufferings during two years, (from cancer), but was thro her illness, as she had been thro life, an example to us all. her funeral was to take place the very day we took the Cars for London. The kind Ormerods<sup>39</sup> who had been so untiring in their proofs of regard for us spent the day but one at my brothers half promising to come again to say good bye thus to avoid the pain of it in reality. My dear Sister Alicia had made up her mind to accompany us to London, at prayers that morning of the 14<sup>th</sup> of Sept my sister Elizas voice faltered & my tears fell silently. My brother Winny<sup>40</sup> had found an excuse for taking the early train for Liverpool, to avoid seeing us go from his house. My heart was full of sorrow & I

followed him with my darling Charlie who ran after “Unc Winstanley for one more embrace. I think now I can see his little form tottering on the gravel walk, in his eagerness to reach that kind uncle — whom he was to be no longer with in this world! The only showery day we had in England was during our journey to London, which rendered it pleasanter. When we stopped our old friend Mr Stevenson<sup>41</sup> was at the depot waiting to welcome me with a letter from my beloved Whistler. We found our lodging commodious & retired at Kents in Norfolk St Strand —<sup>42</sup> And I experienced more than ever the disinterested affection of my Sister Alicia, she took James & Willie to be her bed fellows & was unbounded in her indulgence to the little trio during that pleasant week. To Mr Ralston<sup>43</sup> I am under great obligations for advising & aiding us in our arrangements for proceeding to my husband — And the attentions we received from Dr Bootts<sup>44</sup> family were as unexpected as gratifying, the dear old lady his mother<sup>45</sup> was many times at our lodgings offering to take us to the Parks<sup>46</sup> &c. One afternoon my sister & self availed ourselves of her carriage & took the boys to the Zoological Gardens,<sup>47</sup> how delighted little Charlie was in Aunt Alicias arms, or running sometimes himself along the walks, he made many smile when he clapped his hands with delight at the Giraffes & called them pretty Peacocks. We spent another afternoon at Mr Stevensons, all of us staid to tea even our little one for his nurse also could find a welcome there, I observed with pain the weight of a dozen years of sorrow upon dear Mrs Stevenson,<sup>48</sup> her Eliza<sup>49</sup> is now what she was beautiful & attractive Debo & she soon became fond of each other, Bell<sup>50</sup> the family nurse could scarcely look at any of the group for little Charlies fondness for his Mary carried her back to auld lang syne when she had been as blessed by the little Stevensons endearments, but even Frankey<sup>51</sup> the youngest had grown to be so great a lad he has a situation from home so that only Miss Eliza remains. We were glad again to find the Poizats<sup>52</sup> in London, they had been such acquisitions to us on board the Acadia, when they called upon us little Charlie recognized them immediately & went up to Mr Poizat holding out his hand for him to put Cologne water upon it. At last we were obliged to bid adieu to dear Aunt Alicia & take the Steamer for Hamburg.<sup>53</sup> she sat up all that night & I most of it talking with that kind Sister. The children were aroused before dawn, my darling

baby seemed at once to understand he was going to “father” for he was not the least peevish at being disturbed, tho Mary could not persuade him there was no time to say Charlies prayers - she found it was best to gratify him & let him kneel as usual & repeat the Lords prayer - As the boatmen rowed us down the Thames by lamplight & starlight how charmed this bright little creature was! And when we descended the ladies cabin on board the John Bull from the Wherry<sup>54</sup> he continued to tell us that “Charlie was wide awake” which I feared might disturb any passengers who might wish to sleep, but one of the ladies said the next day, how amused she was to hear such a baby talk. My darling continued well during the trip to Hamburg & the few hours we spent at the Hotel<sup>55</sup> in that city he was no trouble, but always a source of joy — George obtained two carriages for us as we were to travel all night, most comfortable they were — Never in my life have I enjoyed a ride as much as ours that night, I felt too happy to wish to close my eyes, my children all around me, all in health, & going to their father. Oh I often pondered on the mercies I felt I so little deserved & wondered from what quarter the black cloud would arise when the change should come — The road was fine, the stars shone so brightly I could see many interesting pictures of Denmark.<sup>56</sup> We stopped very frequently under large sheds to bait the horses<sup>57</sup> & many toll bars too there were. Willies nights rest was unbroken but James & little Charlie were as bright as the stars, & had so much to point out to Mother! George got out at one of the little Inns & procured us coffee & cakes at midnight, the best I almost ever tasted — The Entrance to Lubec<sup>58</sup> is very pretty, it was early dawn when our carriages stopped out side the gates of the town till our passports were inspected when we were allowed to pass thro without much detention. At the hotel in Lubec we made our toilette & breakfasted, my darling ate his bread & milk with relish & took a refreshing nap until we were summoned at Noon to take the stage for Travemunde. As we rode I watched all my family group, he the picture of health sleeping in the arms of his sleeping nurse. Our dear George was to bid us adieu at the Steamer Alexandra.<sup>59</sup> We were threatened at first with opposition to my taking my boys into the Ladies Cabin & a State room appropriated to us in the forward Cabin, but it seemed too solitary for us, & especially as I had a dread of meeting a storm on the Baltic<sup>60</sup> this being the 22<sup>nd</sup> of Sept. Ah

how well it proved that we were not separated from the other lady passengers — whose sympathy & kindness I can never forget. At last the trial came of parting from our dear George. Willie was almost heartbroken & for two hours was inconsolable. When little Charlie observed my grief he said “Mary! brother George gone! Mama cry! poor brother George, Charlie wants him back again” We exerted ourselves for each others sake & Debo & I took James & Willie to dinner table – when I returned from the saloon having left my baby apparently well I consented to walk the deck with Debo for an hour to cheer her knowing how much she needed it on losing sight of George who had been of such comfort to us on our former voyages. When I went back to the Ladies Cabin I observed with astonishment Charlies quietness. Mary then told me he had refused to eat & seemed sea sick, but we both hoped it would soon pass & relieve him. I took him to my own bosom for whenever he felt ill Charlie was most comfortable in his mothers arms, that night he never left them except to try change of position in the berth in hopes he might sleep, but no he did not close his eyes, I administered powders once or twice put up for him by his good Uncle Palmer<sup>61</sup> & which in all other attacks had benefitted this precious child, I must not omit in the evening when Mary would have lain her darling in the berth to pat him to sleep he tried to kneel down first to say “Charlies prayers” supporting himself by holding to the sides of it, “Charlie is too sick to kneel down, say them in bed” which he did clasping his little hands together as he was wont & repeating every word, it was the last time in his little life here below! tho he expressed the same wish again the next night. The next morning was Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup>, the symptoms of illness had increased, the little patient never murmured, but could retain no medicine, the last dose I administered he said gently “Most done, no more medi Mama for Charlie *if you please*” Debo was much concerned for her little favorite brother & longed for a physician, I knew that God alone could bless the means & I felt comfort in believing in His presence Once sweet Charlie turned & said “Sissee” as tho he would like to prove he loved her but he went not from his mother even to Mary, till she had gone to her berth on Sunday night, when I put him in her arms in hopes her warmth would impart some to him, his extremities had become so clammy! I walked the cabin with him after all had retired for the nausea distressed him, at

last laid down wrapping myself around him to try to warm him, he put his cold little hands in my bosom saying “Charlies *own*, mama” but neither he or I closed our eyes from the moment we first embarked, as my baby neither fretted or moaned I was only aware of his increased sufferings by his struggles & starting out of the berth with him flew into the deserted cabin, my sobs aroused Debo from her berth & her cries of distress brought out all the ladies, the steward too ran in & as the kindest act he supposed was to conceal the agonies of death from a mothers eyes he hastily put out the light, but soon restored the lamp upon my pleading for it. A warm bath too he had ready in a few moments & I put my darling in it supposing he was threatened with a fit, as one of the ladies hinted it might be from his teeth. I cut his gums myself for none other was there to do it & God gave me strength in that hour or surely nature could not have supported it. Never shall I forget the look of fond recognition from my dying babys eyes & as<sup>62</sup> held him in my arms in the warm bath which evidently relieved him. I wrapped his little body in a blanket which the compassionate Stewardess tho she could not speak a word of English handed me, & sat down gazing on the angelic expression of my Charlie for now I realized that his mild eyes could not long be turned to his poor mother, mine were rivetted till his were glazed by death. I pressed my lips in agony to his fair beautiful brow, then gave up that precious body to stranger hands as they besought me & went to my state room to break the sad tidings to poor Mary whom no one had awakened, Oh how my heart bled as she uttered the grief my lips refused! And deploring her desolation I comforted her if I might with assurances of my love for her for Charlies sake who had loved her so much & for whose sake she had come so far from her own dearest ties.<sup>63</sup> May she meet him to be separated no more! And may the lessons taught us by this “little one” shine still on our path, tho dead he yet speaketh, little Charlie could not be persuaded to go to his bed or to rise from it without kneeling down to pray to God in the words which Jesus himself taught us to use, little Charlie distinguished Sunday & may his brothers remember the lesson I tried to draw from the sad event when I told them of their loss the next morning, that God had called this second little brother to a better world on the sabbath day to impress their minds solemnly on its return every week to keep it holy. Kirkie had left them



for heaven on a beautiful Sabbath morning only a year ago last July, his hands clasped in prayer & his bright eyes raised in extacy as tho he saw what we could not - angelic messengers! his last words were "Mother I want to go to heaven" & now "Kirkies own Charlie" as he used to call the baby whom he loved so peculiarly! had joined him on the hallowed evening of the sabbath, how blissful the meeting of these two pure spirits! Jesus has assured us "of such is the kingdom of heaven"<sup>64</sup> little Charlie lost his Kirkie when he was not quite a year old, so he could not remember his beautiful brother of four years old, but his fondness for his miniature<sup>65</sup> was very remarkable & under any circumstances it was preferred by him to any thing that could be offered, he would kiss it many times, call the picture "Charlies own Kirkies" & hug it to his breast. And now they are *forever* together! happy beyond our conception. Oh may we so live that they may welcome us to where all tears shall be wiped from our eyes! I will not wring my heart by recording the sad task which I aided Mary to perform, but it was a privileige for me to hold him the next morning in my arms while she fondly arranged his beautiful ringlets in the vain hope that his father might look upon him even tho he could not speak to tell how much Charlie had loved him. his precious corpse occupied that lovely forward cabin which it had been proposed our family should have for the voyage, & poor Mary & I used to visit it every day, indeed she could not go to her berth at night till she saw her beloved charged<sup>66</sup> & thus assured herself nothing could harm the body she still loved. The fourth morning after my babys death we were at Cronstadt<sup>67</sup> & then I heard it was prohibited taking any corpse to St Petersburg & I must submit to leaving this that seemed indeed a part of myself at Cronstadt but it would be placed in the sanctuary - in the English church<sup>68</sup> - I was wound up to endure all that combined to deepen my distress without uttering complaint. knowing that our Heavenly Father ordered all this chastening for my good. Ah how clouded was my joy at the approaching meeting with my dear husband! My boys were continually exclaiming at the brilliant objects which presented, as we sailed up the Neva, each clinging to their new acquaintance the young count Strauganauf<sup>69</sup> who was so indulgent as to answer all their questions about the gilded spires, domes, &c. At last when our Steamer stopped at the English quay, I having once more to encounter the

officers of the customs went into the Cabin to shew our passport, on returning to the deck I heard Whistlers voice calling Jemmie for most tantalizing case! he was not permitted to go on board to meet & welcome us - but at length after another officer had stopped me about our passport, we stepped ashore & my dear husbands happiness was complete, none but God knows the weight of sorrow at my heart to think I must so soon embitter his joy. I dreaded his turning round to look after the children as he did often, at last he seemed to wonder what our nurse had done with him he looked in vain for, but as he would begin with “where is the little one, I abruptly stopped by begging him not to ask me any questions till he could do so at home, he must have seen agony depicted on my countenance & he has since told me his heart sunk as [*sic*] the dreadful thought that our baby had by some fearful accident found a watery grave, I will not linger at the Custom house<sup>70</sup> for it was truly harrassing to stop there while our trunks were rudely overhauled,<sup>71</sup> however we were more civilly treated than at first promised & soon after Whistlers friend M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell<sup>72</sup> came there & was introduced to Debo & I, he very kindly offered to stay with Mary thro the rest of the examination, then Whistler gladly drove us home our St — the Galernia — being the very next back of the English quay. I felt much overcome, yet Oh so grateful as I viewed our comfortable home.<sup>73</sup> A fine ship offering to sail for Boston<sup>74</sup> our kind friend Major Bouttatz<sup>75</sup> went the very next day to Cronstadt, had the precious body put in a leaden coffin & sent back to its native land, which was a cause of thankfulness to Whistler & myself that it might be placed in the same grave with our Kirkie, in the same enclosure with our sainted boys Joe & Henry.<sup>76</sup> This climate was detrimental to my recovery for some weeks & my dear James & Willie were ill by turns from the effect of the Neva water, so that my cares did not cease, but I had such a desire to aid & comfort my dear husband who had I knew anticipated such, after his years exile from us. I tried to appear cheerful, I encountered fewer difficulties in housekeeping than I had expected too in the great Russian capital, found every convenience in our kitchens, pantries &c, the servants<sup>77</sup> speak some English, & Mary such a comfort to me! The weather was thro Oct very delightful, occasionally the Neva rose & the guns were fired to warn the inhabitants on the islands to be on their

guard against an inundation! but we were not alarmed tho one day the water run thro our S<sup>t</sup> from the river. We are blessed in excellent neighbours M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ropes<sup>78</sup> from Boston (who has the only American mercantile establishment here) he even insisted upon having our dinners cooked for us the first few days, & in every particular has evinced interest in his Yankee acquaintances. M<sup>rs</sup> R a nice young English lady with two nice little girls,<sup>79</sup> she proves a superior musician, & many times herself & our Debo practised duetts, alternately at either home, until on the 18<sup>th</sup> of this month M<sup>r</sup> R came over for us to rejoice with him in the birth of a third little daughter!<sup>80</sup> Winter kept off till about that time, the river closed suddenly & we have had snow almost every day. I have felt no wish to go out, but had to make the effort occasionally to return calls with Debo. Our fellow passengers M<sup>rs</sup> Nichol Baird<sup>81</sup> & her sister Miss Kremmer<sup>82</sup> were among the first who left cards for us, they are exceedingly intellectual and agreeable, & as I associate with them all their sympathy & kind attentions in my affliction I always am glad to see them. they are Germans but speak English perfectly, the Bairds are a rich English family<sup>83</sup> here — One of the first ladies who came to see me was M<sup>rs</sup> Hirst,<sup>84</sup> as her sister to whom I had brought a letter from Preston<sup>85</sup> was too great an invalid, I was also much inclined to make a friend of this English lady but my Willies illness made me unwilling to go out & after his recovery my own health was so feeble I have not yet returned that pleasant call. One day it is true Debo & I were just ready to step into a carriage to ride to M<sup>rs</sup> Hirsts when strange to tell our lad Alexander<sup>86</sup> who had never refused before to do any thing we required — refused to act footman, the carriage was dismissed & alas poor Alex in 1/2 an hour after, to the grief of Jemmie who was teaching him English — & to my vexation too, for now I had all the annoyance of teaching Maurice<sup>87</sup> the duties of butler &c. About that very time too we had a new Dwanick<sup>88</sup> so that poor Mary used to be perplexed how to tell these two foreigners the work of the house. but our cook<sup>89</sup> who is uncommonly good natured & speaks english left her duties whenever necessary to interpret for us. Our Crate of China, boxes of books, silver, Harp &c had to be unpacked by Mary with our aid, really we were almost in despair about our new Dwanick he was so like a bear, had not long been in S<sup>t</sup> P & never in a decent house before, he used to smoke us out when he lit the peeches,<sup>90</sup>

every step he took shewed his dirty boot, & Debo complained of the smell of his sheep skin, & Whistler declared he would pay him his months wages & send poor Fritz<sup>91</sup> off. Another immediately was recommended but within the last few days after his successor was engaged, Fredric improved so astonishingly, he was up at five! the house thoroughly warmed before we left our rooms, we began to feel very sorry to think of turning the poor fellow off especially as cook told me he had left a young wife & child in the country & was trying to earn a subsistence for them. At length the newly engaged Dwanick came, new coat passport &c to enter our service, he was a nice looking fellow, but Whistlers sympathies were excited for poor Fritz, who was aghast when made to comprehend he was to be displaced, to reconcile him, my kind husband gave him his choice of 25 rubles in addition to his months wages to go - or, but he saw the tears flowing over his rough cheeks & consented to keep him — now what to do with the new candidate who had left a situation & bought a new coat to serve us — Whistler bought his coat & gave it to Fritz as an inducement to keep himself clean, & payed the other a months wages to find another place with. How glad we all felt at tea to hear this negociation was ended & our poor Dwanick retained. I hope he may prove a rough diamond, for he is very industrious & good natured, keeps every place under his care very nice now & as he wears his new coat now & has learned the way to the bath looks always tidy himself. I hear him sometimes practising english words, “good, instead of “harasho” —<sup>92</sup> this last word reminds me that I have not yet assigned a place in my narrative to one of my earliest acquaintances in St Petersburg, a poor little mendicant who so generally expresses his satisfaction by Harasho when we give him bread or money that I could almost mistake that for his name instead of Andrea,<sup>93</sup> whom our boys are so glad to see come up the back stairs & find his way to the parlor where he knows he is welcome for tho not more than three years old he has been a pensioner of my dear husband some months. Whistler was first attracted to poor little — Andrea in the arms of his degraded looking mother — by his resemblance to our departed Kirkie, his sparkling black eyes & remarkable forehead, — but on giving the poor woman money, she touched the pavement with her brow & kissed his feet before he could stop her, afterwards when he encountered them, he

made signs that she should go into the yard, & it used to be a sad satisfaction to him to take the child to his own room & seat it on his knee, for he had provided for its coming clean to him, so these mendicants fell to my care, the first time I went down to see the mother & gave her money & food she kissed my feet ere I was aware of the custom here, it is so painful to me I always now send her any trifle by Mary or my little boys, but Andrea has not a cringing nature, he always comes up to shake hands with me & seems to feel at perfect liberty to play with Willie while his poor mother waits below in her sheep skin, till he takes her the 25 Kopeeks silver<sup>94</sup> which he always expects for her. he is a noble looking child & Oh that a way may be opened for us to serve him more effectually than by temporary relief. he looks so like our own bright eyed Kirkie, especially in a little plaid coat Willie has outgrown, which Andrea wears. Recalling incidents for the past two months I do so very irregularly. I should earlier have mentioned having had the comfort of hearing several times from home & of course I have had some enjoyment in answering these precious letters & in writing to my dear sisters in England. By one mail I was delighted to receive a package of papers the Christian Witness,<sup>95</sup> but the postage was so frightful about \$28 on 1/2 doz papers I did not think it right to open them as coming to the Legation they could decline receiving what they had not ordered. Our Ambassador Col Todd<sup>96</sup> has been very polite to us, soon after our arrival he returned from Sweden<sup>97</sup> where he had been making an excursion of pleasure, & called immediately to welcome his country women to St P. Indeed we occupy Boberinskys House,<sup>98</sup> which was his quarters, & here Whistler had apartments (which he now lets to M<sup>r</sup>. Maxwell being on the ground floor)<sup>99</sup> until the gallant Col gave up the house,<sup>100</sup> which we hire ready furnished at about \$18.00 per ann<sup>101</sup> — The Col has been extremely polite in offering us the use of his carriage & four greys! I had been out only two or three times except to church the first month after our arrival, but one very fine day he called & offered to shew us the Winter Palace,<sup>102</sup> of course Debo wished to go & as Whistler had never been thro it he consented to accompany us, so I had a strong inducement to overcome my disinclination to going into the gay quarter of this showy city. I was very much gratified by all shewn us. The situation of the Palace is very advantageous fronting the Alexandre

Square — thro which we approached it from the Nevski — on one side & the Neva on the other, where we entered it<sup>103</sup>, the view upon the river is beautiful, the old fortress & church with its gilded spire on the opposite side very imposing,<sup>104</sup> & all the buildings in the vicinity of the palace being being [*sic*] palaces, splendid barracks & also the Admiralty<sup>105</sup> in the next square which is noble in its dimension & style of architecture there are no gloomy contrasts, but all speak of the prosperous reign of the Emperor Nicholas.<sup>106</sup> I was not astonished at the magnificence within his Winter Palace tho the Stair case<sup>107</sup> appeared to me the grandest I had ever ascended & the suites of rooms of every splendid variety, but I was surprised at the freshness of every thing, the *perfect neatness* delighted me.<sup>108</sup> Whistler & I whispered each other how much we should have enjoyed taking our dear Jemmie thro so many attractive objects, he wished so much to be of the party! & we hope another year to have the satisfaction of hearing our dear boys remarks on the palace, but the Imperial family having come to town for the Winter<sup>109</sup> there will be no chance till they move out to Sarscanello<sup>110</sup> again. I have forgotten to mention that soon after the Cols return from Sweden he attended the royal baptism at Sarscanello, on Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> of Oct,<sup>111</sup> the sons of the Grand Duke Alexander,<sup>112</sup> who is the Emperors eldest son, there was a partial illumination thro St Petersburg, our boys begged to sit up to look at it tho it was Sunday night, but it was so paltry (only lamps on the pavement) they were soon tired of it & willing to go to my room as usual for me to read the scriptures to them before kissing them for good night. And now as I am continuing to make up for lost time, in Dec<sup>113</sup> I will mention that last friday & Saturday being the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> according to our style but the 19<sup>th</sup> & 20<sup>th</sup> Nov by Russian calculation of time, they were anniversaries here not to be forgotten, the Greek churches all had solemn services in commemoration of the death of the late Emperor Alexander<sup>114</sup> on friday, & the next day was a holiday, for 18 years ago the present Emperor had been acknowledged, <sup>115</sup> there was an illumination of the Sts in the evening. The weather has been very variable notwithstanding Winter was so tardy in its approach & so suddenly locked every thing in its icy grasp, we have had two thorough thaws already, our dear boys have lost their pond & their ice hill from our yard for the present, the carts which frequently go round to take away snow

or dirt from enclosures or streets, had alarmed James for the safety of his winter sports, but the attentive Feodore had always smoothed away all traces of wheels, & had swept their pond daily, we used to watch our dear boys with delight from our double-windows,<sup>116</sup> especially when little Willie took his first lessons in skating, he soon moved with as much ease as his *Master* Jemmie on his skates & we did not wonder at their chagrin when the thaw came I have much to record for it is now after Christmas,<sup>117</sup> weather has continued variable, tho thro all the thaws the Neva has continued solid, & the Sleds have always had enough snow to run upon the middle of the streets, from the labour bestowed thro the vigilance of the police who make it a point that the dvanic of each house does his proportion of cleaning & levelling the snow from the side walks to the middle of the street, thus the walking is always good, for the instant snowing ceases it is cleared from the side walk & if slippery sand is sprinkled, & if a thaw during the day threatens uneven sledge drives, the ruts are filled up by the poor Dvanics<sup>118</sup> before the nights frost hardens them.<sup>119</sup> Certainly the long reign of winter in this capital is rendered very enduringly [*sic*] by the precautions used, wrapped in our Shubes<sup>120</sup> we are in a glow when we walk or ride tho the cold may be 12 deg — And our houses are so thoroughly heated by means of Peeches, that we sleep comfortably upon mattresses under one blanket — We hear that some winters when the cold is 30 deg & that hardy bird the crow falls dead from the severity of the atmosphere, even furs fail to protect. We observe a multitude of doves about the caves of public building [*sic*], indeed in all our walks they cross our path, they are secured from destruction, from being held sacred birds. I never<sup>121</sup> so many birds in Winter!

My dear boys will remember their fathers first absence<sup>122</sup> from home since our arrival, just before Christmas, for it was a cold evening when he set out in a covered sled<sup>123</sup> with M<sup>r</sup> Trouvellier<sup>124</sup> for Col Melnakoffs camp<sup>125</sup> & we had some little stir to prepare, he had a sledge ride that night of 80 miles & gave us the joyful surprise of breakfast with us the next day but one, having travelled both nights to shorten his absence from home. That day of his return being 22<sup>nd</sup> of Dec I availed myself of M<sup>r</sup> Ropes offer & sallied forth in quest of Christmas gifts for my dear boys, & deposited a precious lock of our darling Charlies hair at

a German jewellers<sup>126</sup> to have a brooche made for his own Mary, knowing it would be more acceptable than any present I could make her. On coming out of a confectioners in the Galernia<sup>127</sup> I saw Debo in a Sled with her dear father on their way to the English Magazine,<sup>128</sup> they had a plot to surprise me which I did not suspect, I wished to give my boys a merry Christmas, but only anticipated the satisfaction of gratifying them in observing this anniversary. I hoped no one would wish me a *merry* Xmas! Debo & I arranged the Russian pictures<sup>129</sup> bon bons &c for her little brothers in the Chancery, which no one was to enter till after breakfast. Very early their light spirits were in full flow awakening Mary-Sister - Father- Mother! too happy to realize our diminished family circle, reaching their stocking where Santa Clause had deposited sweets, after their toilettes were completed, they did not as usual pass thro my dressing-room on their way to the parlor to study their Scripture lessons till prayers, but staid in Sisters room - very mysteriously - how full of glee they seemed during breakfast! And when at last we led them to the Chancery to discover what Santa Clause had brought them their anticipations were all realized, the games just what they liked — & the little chairs just what they needed — but I really believe *my surprise* in the form of a most beautiful rose-wood Escrotoire<sup>130</sup> (which they had been privy to — for their names were signed under their dear Sisters in the affectionate note<sup>131</sup> which she presented with it to me) was more acceptable to them than their own gifts from me. their dear father took an ivory pen handle inlaid with silver with a card of gold pens from the complete Escrotoire & presented it to his grateful Annie as his own peculiar gift. I was much overcome! to think I should have been singled out as the favored one o[f] the family group! I longed to relieve my full heart by tears, for I dared not attemp[t] my thanks in words, lest I should weep as I kissed each dear one whose fore thought had made me happier than I believed it possible on this day — for busy memory mourned the absence of George, & made painfully visible the many broken links in our family group. But as I earnestly desired to contribute to the happiness of these left me, I courted the influence of happy childhood & smothered my sad reflections Debo took the boys over to M<sup>r</sup> Ropes to present some trifles to their nursery & as she staid to play some duetts with a Miss Mengies,<sup>132</sup> her father & I excused her to Col Todd when he



called in his Sled — with four greys postillion, veils footman & all to take a Christmas drive with her, we invited him to dinner but he was engaged at Mr Gs<sup>133</sup> where we had declined going because I would not leave my boys on Christmas day. We had four American friends<sup>134</sup> to join us in roast turkey pumpkin pies &c. After the dessert while we were all still seated at table Willie & James spoke some french fables very prettily which they had prepared to surprise their father with. Jemmie had not committed all the lines upon the Solar System to memory<sup>135</sup> as he had intended, but Willie gave us an english peice in so touching a manner that his father said it was very pathetic. It was written by our countryman the Rev<sup>d</sup> Dr Hawks “Give us this day our daily bread.”<sup>136</sup> I had said to Debo in the morning I thought she would have her offering from across the brook — American letters! They arrived early in the evening by the Steamer which left Boston on the 1<sup>st</sup> We had much to be grateful for, our dear George had written & the dear girls at Stonington<sup>137</sup> also, but his was a farewell & it wrung sorrow from his fathers heart, what else could sustain us under such a trial but trust in God, who over-rules all the events of our lives for good “tho clouds & darkness surround His throne”<sup>138</sup> mercy is His prevailing attribute. Our affectionate tender George compelled to leave his native land to embark on a whole years cruise for health, with only strangers on board the ship Lausanne<sup>139</sup> his uncle the Gen<sup>l</sup><sup>140</sup> had written us an hour after our dear boy had left New York to say George had left in good spirits, well supplied with books — among them that best of all the word of God — I could have whispered to my husband “Oh can you not trust him to God whose presence on the great deep will comfort & sustain our beloved Son” but I felt that sympathy with his sorrow then would be best received, & wept silently with him, tho we talked nearly the night thro of our dear George. My solace is in prayer for this most dutiful Son & I have the hope that all which now seems against him shall by Gods blessing result in, *enduring* benefits. It comforts me now to recal all Georges amiable qualities, how devoted a Son to me he has been! ~~to me~~ especially after his dear father left Springfield — And during our voyage across the Atlantic, all this will cheer me until we meet again & *his promise* too to apply himself to the study of the Scriptures & to join himself to the Saviours little band of followers now, in the days of his youth. Upon my pillow I recal all our

conferences on this subject & trust that George never forgets his mother in his prayers. We may not hear of our dear boy in many months, but God is with him. We heard by the same Steamer that the Middlesex with our precious Charlies remains had reached Boston — And that my beloved mother was on her way to Florida<sup>141</sup> — We are indeed a scattered family, but if our interests are beyond the reach of change our hearts must ever be united. I began writing my dear neice Julia on the 26<sup>th</sup> her 18<sup>th</sup> Anniversary & enjoyed writing at my own complete escrotoire. Whistler looked so gratified while he pretended to laugh at my childish fondness for my beautiful desk — I never was in possession of any thing I prized so much & to use the nice pen he gave me was quite charming. As I sat alone in the parlor on Thursday night<sup>142</sup> it was a temptation to scribble, for he & Debo were playing upon piano & flute in the next room. At 11 oclock I put my escrotoire away in the study to preserve it from dust while the parlor should be cleaned early in the morning. And when it was not in its place the next morning I suspected no evil but rather thought my dear Whistler might have removed it to his Chancery as he had much writing to do & my gold pens were so excellent. thus I lost some hours, for until he confessed himself as ignorant as the children & myself of what had become of their Christmas gift to their mother, I did not commence my investigation<sup>143</sup> — the servants of course would confess no knowledge of it. Maurice the German footman appeared most guilty & when Whistler on glancing his eye around the music room missed also his Flute we had much reason to suspect that this young man so professedly fond of music must be the thief — all said no common depredator from the S<sup>t</sup> would have selected such article[s] while so many more valuable articles were in the parlors & all agreed that it must have been one of our own servants. The master of the police of our quarter<sup>144</sup> took the poor Dvanick & Maurice to the guard house to question & threaten them separately but thefts in S<sup>t</sup> Petersburg are so frequent, we could not entertain many hopes of being more favoured than others, altho Whistler offered a tempting reward & *no questions*.<sup>145</sup> It pained me that I (who had known so many sorrows) should for several days allow this disappointment to weigh upon my spirit, it is not safe in this world to set too high a value upon any gift, we

can at best only enjoy for an indefinite period all here below, but we a [sic]<sup>146</sup> only as “children of a larger growth & are fond of earthly toys”<sup>147</sup> the flute was dear to us from many tender associations, Whistler never can play upon another with as much pleasure, for it had been his solace after weariness during 15 years & had twice crossed the Atlantic with him!<sup>148</sup> it seemed really that the thief had considered more to vex us than to enrich himself. for had I been asked what I would most readily relinquish of all my goods & chattels the Escrotoire would have been the last superfluity I should have parted from. I shall always retain however the sweet emotions my dear Debo's affectionate note awakened on Christmas morning & the delighted countenances of Jemmy & Willie can always remain while memory lasts. They are almost consoled for my loss by having Alexander (our first footman who was deprived of his place by a fit of pride refusing to go behind the carriage) back again, as their father has been advised to discharge Maurice & also our poor Feodore. Our new Dvanick is a much more civilized looking creature & as his brother has for years been a faithful servant to M<sup>r</sup> Ropes<sup>149</sup> we must hope it will all prove for the best. as I profess to believe every event ordered for good, tho it is more difficult for us apply<sup>150</sup> this wholesome maxim to every day trifles. We recognize the Invisible hand which guides all things in life & death, and we kiss the rod because we are assured our heavenly Father does not *willingly* bereave us, it *must then be for our good!* & Oh we are secure that we have fallen into the hands of God & not of man — happy for us would it be that we should in every day vexations — which apparently spring only from the ground — also possess our souls in patience.<sup>151</sup> My dear husband has had a very severe cold ever since he went that sledge ride to visit Col Melnikoff. he has suffered so much from pain in his chest & cough, my hands & heart have both been entirely occupied with care about him.

January 1844. On the 1<sup>st</sup> or New Years day according to Russian style (tho the 13<sup>th</sup> of new style) we welcomed a letter from Stonington, the envelope contained one from Julie to Debo as usual whic[h] was the best of all New Years offerings, tho short it was the echo of her fondest affections — And there was also one to me from my own dear Sister Kate with such blessed accounts of her own home I felt my heart bound to meet her there, & her pen brought more vividly than ever before my

minds eye all of the dear ones at Marias, but I was even more grateful to her for the minuteness of her account of the interment of those precious remains we had sent from us two months before<sup>152</sup> to find a grave with our departed Kirkie. To some it might seem unimportant, yet to us it is pleasant that death cannot divide these our two youngest darlings Kirkie & Charlie who loved each other so entirely. they shall mingle! their redeemed spirits now mingle! they are one in Christ — And so shall we all be if we can only give ourselves up to Him. How infatuated we are when we ever lose sight of the end for which we were created! Oh may we grow in grace & in the knowledge of our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ! that when each of us must pass thro the valley of the shadow of death,<sup>153</sup> the hope of going to Him may support us. My precious little Charlies own Mary was very thankful to hear that her darlings body had been deposited where she might if spared to return to America, visit it. I am also very much relieved of anxiety on her own account since she has lately offered to wait our movements here, I was always pained to listen to her proposal to leave us to rejoin her brothe[r]<sup>154</sup> for Mary has seemed a part of our own family since Charlie loved her so fondly & I have fervently prayed that God would direct her in her choice whether to go or stay as would be for her good, for I would not selfishly urge her making a sacrifice of her own feelings to mine. How many there are bound up in my heart of hearts with my Angel baby! all who knew him loved him, thus I trust he may become to many a *visible* object to lead affections to the Eternal source of Love — his cousin Mary<sup>155</sup> who had delighted in him last summer will never forget the music of Charlies voice, she wept on the 6<sup>th</sup> of Nov — at his grave. but Oh may she not sorrow as those without hope, tho I trust she will retain the lesson how evanescent are all earthly enjoyments. And my beloved Mother! Charlie always talked of “Grandmother & the flowers” as tho he was the fonder of her for being so fond of them, next to Kirkies picture Charlie loved flowers, “Cousin Carri”<sup>156</sup> will think of him when roses adorn her parloure next summer, her kind George<sup>157</sup> used to delight my little one by filling his lap with them as he drew him around the grounds in Wilkies<sup>158</sup> straw carriage. Oh happy reminiscence! how glad I am to recal that pleasant visit to Pine Grove<sup>159</sup> now! dear Eliza Van Vechten<sup>160</sup> too was fond of my gentle Charlie & he never forgot “Cousin Eliza” then

she was full of delightful anticipations, since then she has been required to give up the little one she thought *her own*.<sup>161</sup> Joy & sorrow are so mingled in this life of discipline — indeed at times we can scarcely distinguish them. I feel the “joy of grief”<sup>162</sup> as I contemplate that my loss is Charlies gain of happiness that cannot be clouded — And I must all my life remember how chastened was my pleasure last Summer after I had seen Niagara, had spent a happy week at Gen Swifts & been present at dear Josephines marriage)<sup>163</sup> on returning to Pine Grove to be with my darling baby again — I seemed to have accomplished so much in anticipation of leaving my native land — but ere I could kiss my little ones soft cheek I was intercepted by my own loved George with the startling intelligence that my own Jemie was at the point of death<sup>164</sup> — May God have prolonged his life for a blessing to us! he has comforted me as I lamented my loss of his darling baby brother who now rests in Kirkies grave — Which of us may be laid next in that hallowed enclosure is a solemn & interesting question — I cannot describe how touched is my heart when I hear of the illness of children of my friends, our kind neighbours the Ropes have had all three of theirs suffering from colds, Ellen<sup>165</sup> is so patient! yet has been so low I thought that the Angel of death stood beside her crib last sunday night, but they are all recovering — And when I have listened to such sayings of a child as M<sup>rs</sup> Bodiscos<sup>166</sup> little boy<sup>167</sup> utters “God has made me to live *forever* with Jesus”<sup>168</sup> & looked at his pensive, pale, countenance I have coupled him with my little one, who was born the same summer, & whose intelligence was so surprising. James & Willie having heard from Mary (who had been to see the nurse of little Bodisco)<sup>169</sup> how engaging he was & perhaps wishing also to see his grand playthings, called lately at the Hotel de Paris,<sup>170</sup> where they met with a most friendly welcome & came home laden with bon bons from the beautiful M<sup>rs</sup> Bodisco which she had reserved for them from the Emperors own table, she is quite a favorite at court & is called the “beautiful American”<sup>171</sup> On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of this month I had an opportunity of studying her face & person. for I accompanied my husband & daughter to Col Todds birth day dinner,<sup>172</sup> where we also met our Pastor & family,<sup>173</sup> also the English & Brazilian Secs of Legation.<sup>174</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell went with us.<sup>175</sup> Averse as I now am to going to any party I yet was agreeably surprised into an interest in those around me. As I sat

next my host he conversed more with me of his home in Kentucky than he had done before & as he alluded to his trial in losing three children in one week by scarlet fever,<sup>176</sup> I thought how few in the court circle would suspect he had such a vein of feeling — he usually appears so light & gay — When his health was drank by his guests, he recovered his usual tone of pleasantry & joked upon his being age. 21, and rising! the Col is certainly a young looking Grandfather, for his hair is not grey & his ivory is sound — yet he served under Gen Harrison during our late war.<sup>177</sup> while I only remember the illumination of 1815 as a child in New York<sup>178</sup> tho I suppose the Col judges me quite his contemporary, for he one day offered me his glass. my eye sight does not begin to fail yet,<sup>179</sup> tho at 39 I have many a silvery hair to warn me of old Times noiseless flight — But of this said dinner party. Mrs Bodisco wore a green velvet with short sleeves, her round fair arms bound round by three bracelets & a weighty necklace of pearls fastened with a very large rich locket of diamonds. I must confess I am not fond of seeing young persons who need no borrowed ornaments, so lavish of them, her teeth are pearls & her brow so smooth & fair, and if she were intellectual her eyes would be more sparkling than diamonds, for she seems perfectly amiable & is so frank she does not even hesitate to say she likes Russian society better than that of her own country & every night is glad to be in ball rooms or theatre,<sup>180</sup> the Bodiscos<sup>181</sup> left the Cols when it was time to go to another party. but the Laws seemed inclined not to go so soon. & as our pastor is the promoter of sociability he collected the young folks around him & seemed to afford them much merriment.<sup>182</sup> after tea was finished we understood the Col had an engagement for the evening so we returned home by ten. Mr Maxwell came up to our parlor where we had a cheerful chat about our native land. then he asked Debo if it was too late for music, she sung several songs at his request & I felt we need never go from our own roof for recreation, tho the Col had been exceedingly kind & hospitable, indeed had procured a piano & had it tuned purposely that his favorite Miss Debo should play upon it. but she was not required to sustain the whole obligation of yeilding the gallant Col sweet sounds for his politeness & forethought in providing the instrument. Our pastor is musical & joined with his daughters in singing Russian songs. When

Debo sung Chorny-Tsvayts<sup>183</sup> she surprised M<sup>r</sup>. Law by her correct pronunciation, but this is all the Russ she knows.

Feb 14<sup>th</sup> 1844. Being alone at 10 oclock for Whistler has gone with our dear Debo to the last soirée at our Pastors<sup>184</sup> I shall endeavour to note some of the events which have been so absorbing as to interfere with my journalizing the past weeks. Although my life is a retired one I have many demands upon my time, for Debo is often in a bustle of preparation & requires her mothers assistance. The marriages in the Imperial family (of young Grand Duchess Alexandra youngest daughter of the present Emperor to the young prince Fredric of Hesse — & of the Grand Duchess Elizabeth (daughter of Grand Duke Michel) to the Duke of Nassau)<sup>185</sup> will long be remembered by my children, as these important events were much talked of by some of our visiters & we had a succession of ringing of bells firing of cannons & illuminations for a whole week — Of course the ceremonies were very splendid at the Winter Palace — our friend Maxwell had described the betrothals,<sup>186</sup> but poor fellow he took so severe a cold at the nuptials of Alexandra<sup>187</sup> on Sunday that he is yet quite ill<sup>188</sup> — the following Wednesday — being 19<sup>th</sup> of January Russian style — Debo accompanied Emma Maingy & some other ladies to be a spectator of the wedding festivities of the royal cousin Elizabeth,<sup>189</sup> her father was rather ashamed that his Yankee girl should condescend to mingle even in a fashionable crowd to be a looker on upon an assemblage she could not be received in, but his *Indian* pride<sup>190</sup> does not descend to his children, for Jemie tried to persuade Mother to avail of a ticket M<sup>rs</sup> Bodisco pressed upon my acceptance & Debo did not complain of the fatigue of standing from noon till night to gaze upon the Emperor, Empress the court & all its splendor. royal brides & all! In the dining hall there were three tables spread that with service of gold for the Imperial family, the other two had silver services, but Debo looked very much exhausted when she came home & we should have been sorry if she had expressed any wish to go again the next evening to gaze upon the dancers at the ball at the Winter Palace. when tickets were brought by young Giraffeski<sup>191</sup> for her — the Trouvellers<sup>192</sup> had promised to come to our house & our kind neighbours the Ropes too came over, for then we had not become alarmed about our friend Maxwell as we became soon after — M<sup>rs</sup> T. is

the finest pianist I ever heard, listening to her was a treat & especially so to Debo & M<sup>ES</sup> Ropes, it was music of a peculiar kind like liquid strains of soft & rich melody, she seemed also to enjoy Debo's harp & M<sup>RS</sup> Ropes singing & at the close of the evening gave a most ludicrous report of the crowd at the Palace where she had been induced to go on her way to us. I could only understand by her gestures that she was fortunate in having escaped without losing her sleeves or other parts of her dress! thus Debo congratulated herself that she could join in the laugh without being torn to pieces herself.<sup>193</sup> But I think it was the last merry mood our dear girl was in for some days, M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell became so dangerously ill that we all sympathised in the grief we feared awaited his parents, our boys walked on tip toe lest they might disturb one whom they love so fondly, Whistler sat up night after night with him & every moment he could steal from his duties during the day he spent at the bed side of his young countryman.<sup>194</sup> This day a week ago<sup>195</sup> was the crisis of his fever, his symptoms alarmed even D<sup>r</sup> Rogers,<sup>196</sup> who called in a consulting physician.<sup>197</sup> I ventured often into the room for the patient was delirious & could not be annoyed by it,<sup>198</sup> this night week Fairbanks was with Whistler beside him, when I came up stairs after 12 o'clock I feared I might not find M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell living, my anxiety roused me before day light, I made a hasty toilette & went down. Oh how cheered I was on entering the ante room at the sight of Whistler & M<sup>r</sup> Fairbanks taking a cup of tea which Le Ron<sup>199</sup> had just prepared them, & I returned with the good report to Debo that a favorable change had occurred during the night & the young countryman in whom we all felt interested we hoped would be spared to make one of our fire side again & to realize his wish to return to his native New York again — but I considered he had been on the verge of eternity & I earnestly prayed that he might experience that sense of the mercy of God in prolonging his life as would lead him to devote it to His honor & glory.<sup>200</sup> The Sunday after M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell was seized with the brain fever which has thus reduced him my James was quite poorly as he occasionally has been since his illness of last year, I therefore staid from church to read to him, Mary took little Willie & on their return they had so much to relate of the sudden death of old Admiral Hall!<sup>201</sup> We had heard his absence from his seat remarked since Christmas for he was one of those would have thought it a privilege to



be even “a door keeper in the house of God”<sup>202</sup> but he was very aged & had been ill. Col Todd has always occupied the same pew with him, & as M<sup>r</sup> Law was not yet in the desk they had exchanged a friendly greeting, the aged christian telling our Ambassador that tho his wife & daughter<sup>203</sup> deemed it rather imprudent in him to go out his great desire had overcome their advice. for he added “I have been absent from church two Sundays! The service soon after commenced with the morning hymn, the good old man stood & praised God among the congregation until that verse (which I have always thought so elevating to the soul) “Wake & lift up thyself my heart, And with the Angels bear thy part”<sup>204</sup> when he suddenly fell dead against Col Todd! tho most there supposed he had only swooned, no doubt his spirit was instantly among that blissful company “Who all night long, unwearied sing, Glory to Thee, Eternal King!”<sup>205</sup> I went to church on the day of the old Admirals funeral,<sup>206</sup> there were only a few ladies, but a crowd of military, all with badges of mourning. the body covered with a purple & gold pall before the altar. Our service is so peculiarly solemn I hoped many might understand & feel it. Even the horses which drew the hearse were covered with black cloth as was the family coach the procession was preceded by men carrying flambeaus. Last Sunday M<sup>r</sup> Laws text was “dust thou art & unto death shalt thou return”<sup>207</sup> he alluded to the event of the sabbath before & the example of that soldier of Christ, urging us also to be ready, for who among us would be next called & how soon! is of thrilling import, the old admiral was long in the service of this country tho a Scotchman<sup>208</sup> by birth. His daughter sat in the pew with me, she wept during all the service & I observed when we all rose to join in the morning hymn, she knelt. Col Todd the other day was remarking on the excellent character of Admiral Hall & added he had avoided mentioning his death in writing to his own family lest they might be led to fear the like sudden call for himself as the other occupant of that pew died as suddenly last May! and Sir Ker Porter<sup>209</sup> was in the prime of life, he was brother to the Authoresses A-M & Jane Porter,<sup>210</sup> had just made his arrangements for returning to England when returning from court he fell dead at the door of his own house!<sup>211</sup> The Col certainly looks as tho he would go on the even tenor of his way a long while yet, for tho he is nightly at entertainments he is decidedly temperate in every way & looks

as tho he could sing “be gone dull care”<sup>212</sup> he certainly strives to render unto all their claims upon him, regularly attends the Episcopal service in the morning, the Presbyterian in the evening<sup>213</sup> after which he pays his respects at the Count Nesselrodes<sup>214</sup> where there is always a Sunday night soiree, but the Col does not so far forget the sacred season as to make one at the card tables, tho gambling is the favorite recreation, the Col attends the French theatre<sup>215</sup> for the language & the company he meets there, the Italian Opera<sup>216</sup> because music is his passion! & the Palace on any day the Emperor signifies it to be his wish for in the court circle he is *upon duty* as the Ambassador of his country, but he whispers to his countrymen there is a dreadful wear & tear of conscience & he wishes his office could be changed for one tending to the interests of a better world! *I* think in whatsoever situation we are placed we may by self denial & a holy resolution honor God, who orders our sphere of action to try us whether we love Him better than all else. but I do not condemn those who act differently from my views & have no merit in declining amusements which I could not enjoy. But Oh I tremble for my children “the snares of the world” are so enticing until proved by christian experience that they are destructive to our love of Christ, and the young are slow to turn from the “voice of the charmer” whose reasonings are so plausible while tempting them to enjoy pleasure while they may for the dark days come so soon!<sup>217</sup> thus enticing them into scenes where they forget the divine presence of Him who has told us *to be known* as His disciples in the world.<sup>218</sup> My dear Debo may compare her rational domestic career with the dissipation of the youth of this gay metropolis & feel satisfied that she may *sometimes* attend a french play or the Opera without injury to herself, but Oh how much more happy she would be if she found no pleasure in them! she is a dear, amiable child, dutiful & always cheerful, yeilding to her fathers views of what is right, and already a favorite in the English circle here, the influence of a perfectly amiable young person, so gifted as she is might be so impressive in society with decided christian obligations, that I am too apt to lament that my dear daughter does not realize that she is required by her vows as one of Christs little flock to “let her light shine”<sup>219</sup> that those who are in error may be led into the way of truth, but Debo does not think with me on this subject, & I know that it must be wisdom from above which

can convince her. I wish to be patient & to cast my care upon God. On monday last she was to have gone to a ball at the Hall of the Noblesse<sup>220</sup> where the presence of the Imperial family & all the court would make a splendid scene of novelty to charm her, but when Col Bouttatz<sup>221</sup> came soon after breakfast with tickets for the Opera & her father gave her the choice of the morning or the evening amusement she decided to give up the ball, so at 1 o'clock they went & returned at our usual dinner hour four o'clock, very much gratified with the Barber of Seville,<sup>222</sup> in the meantime I had gone out in a sledge under M<sup>r</sup> Ropes care to a German jewellers<sup>223</sup> to shew my dear Debo that tho I would not advocate her fondness for public amusements I yet enjoyed contributing my mite to please her. I selected a very pretty gold chain, which I was glad suited her taste when I presented it on her return home, she needed one to guard the pretty glasses her indulgent father had bought her some days before, & his approval of my additional purchase more than repaid me for venturing out in such a severe frost. It was 12 degrees below zero, yet I must confess I do not suffer from cold wrapped in my fox skin. The Ropes came in sociably to tea that evening thinking they might see Debo (whom they love & admire equally) dressed for the grand ball, but she could not have been better satisfied there than she seemed at the piano or harp with M<sup>rs</sup> Rs accompaniment, until eleven o'clock when they partook of some fruit & bade us good night. We all feel more cheerful since M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell is convalescing, tho it is slowly,<sup>224</sup> he still has some friend to watch by his bed side every night — Joseph Ropes<sup>225</sup> is there now. Debo & her father came from M<sup>rs</sup> Laws soiree just at 12. the party would not probably break up till 3. our folks were there just two hours, Debo found it pleasant dancing yet she expressed no desire to linger when her father proposed to leave. how much I admire her amiability she does not know! & surely she will retain the good opinion of those who revel longer, for moderation wins respect. The day before this ball at our parsons we went to M<sup>r</sup> Maingys<sup>226</sup> to dine at 5 1/2, they are not fond of parties so we only met two gentlemen, Miss Grant<sup>227</sup> whom we know thro M<sup>rs</sup> Baird<sup>228</sup> joined us at tea, she had invited herself that she might hear Miss W- play again! while the young ladies were in the music room I had some pleasing conversation with M<sup>rs</sup> Maingy<sup>229</sup> who is truly pious, we talked of our departed little ones!<sup>230</sup> of our

churches & pastors in England & America,<sup>231</sup> it was a treat to me to listen to the opinion of one who expressed the undivided interest I feel in the Saviours kingdom. We afterwards went together to the sleeping apartments of her little Lily & Freddy,<sup>232</sup> he is between my boys in years & very fond of them. I did not wonder when I saw his play room that they should like a day on the Island so much, their rooms all communicate as is common in Russian houses numerous & small so that each of the girls have a separate establishment boudoir & all! Eliza<sup>233</sup> is most interesting to me, but I admire Emma<sup>234</sup> who is perhaps most talented & is very pretty. M<sup>r</sup> Maingy reminds me of my dear Brother Winny, in looks & character, he seems also to appreciate Debo as that kind Uncle did when we were in England. This was the coldest weather we have had this winter, I heard of many frost bitten faces! but really in these warm houses one can hardly be aware of the extreme changes. the days are lengthening rapidly almost 12 hours day light now, how cheering to me for I feel how little I accomplish. This is the week of the Carnival or *butter week*<sup>235</sup> as the Russians call it as they eat no meat now, in anticipation of Lent, but how strange their inconsistency, their eagerness for amusement because they are to be deprived of it for forty days proves they must think it is a season of penance instead of one of improvement. Architects have been very busy in erecting temporary theatres, swings, ice hills &c in the Admiralty Square <sup>236</sup> that *all classes* may enjoy recreations this week, while the Opera has become a *morning* revel this week, that the higher classes may devote the evenings to balls. The Col sent us tickets for a masked ball to be given at the Palace, 'tis the only occasion upon which the Emperor descends from his dignity to exchange words with *the people* who may gain admittance, of course even Debo's curiosity would not take her into such a mixed crowd altho the strictest decorum is observed even in public places here & of course at the Imperial Palace<sup>237</sup> — On the night of M<sup>rs</sup> Laws soiree there was also a great ball at the Palace of the Grand Duke Michel given in honor of his daughters marriage,<sup>238</sup> many wore costumes, M<sup>rs</sup> Bodiscos cost \$1000. Col Todd had not reached the English Quay when Debo & her father p<sup>d</sup> their parting compliments — but he had promised the Laws to be there at midnight, for the Imperial family keep early hours & for the Empres's health<sup>239</sup> eight oclock is the hour for receiving, wherever she

goes. so that the Col would find the night still in its meridian when the court should release him & could pay his devoirs in the English circle after twelve. How thankful I feel that our dear Debo is satisfied with a moderate participation in these things!

Feb 26<sup>th</sup> 240 During the last week the little leisure I could command I devoted to writing my beloved Sister Ktaie [*sic*] & my Springfield pastor,<sup>241</sup> if my letters convey half the pleasure theirs to me bring my time was well spent! We had hoped the mail which came in yesterday from England would have brought us intelligence by the Steamer of the 1<sup>st</sup> but too soon! we are too impatient! Oh what a vast obligation is ours to the poor mail driver! & to those brave mariners too who endure such hardships at this season of the year to bring us comforts! The extreme cold of the past fortnight has made me reflect deeply on the great difference in the lot of individuals of the vast human family. We within our heated mansions would be scarcely conscious how severe the atmosphere without but for our thermometers or the reports we listen to from those who ask our commiseration for the suffering poor. Such real Russian winter has not been experienced in St Petersburg in many years. Sledges have arrived from the country with driver & in some cases *all* frozen to death. Postillions found stiff & dead seated upon their masters equipages! Ah how can the rich reconcile it to themselves that their idleness & frivolity should so condemn their retainers to sudden death. that *pride* may be gratified while their coach & four stop the way. God will bring them to judgement! those who delight in mercy shall obtain mercy<sup>242</sup> may my children abide by the golden rule in every circumstance of their life. We have kept at home for a week, 30 deg below zero being too keen an atmosphere for a drive or a walk, but the sun shone brightly after the snow fell every day. Our pastor Mr Law & his ladies called yesterday<sup>243</sup> the cold having moderated, they mentioned upwards of 30 persons had been found dead from cold in this quarter alone last week 3 at the guard posts just at our corner. Ah the sad question! were *any* prepared to meet their Saviour? will solemnly obtrude as we listen to these melancholy accidents! That we are not removed from liability to sudden death within our comfortable homes must be often felt, for many have been the cases among the higher orders which we hear their associates lament, tho they seem not to lay it to heart. Last

evening we had a few friends to join us at tea. Their two Excellencies Col Todd & M<sup>r</sup> Bodisco — with our beautiful young countrywoman. I listened to their remarks upon the *last ball* they had attended in the court circle & learnt the host then so full of health & spirits died of a fit at the age of 45 last Sunday!<sup>244</sup> We cannot judge of the heart, but Oh what comfort to surviving relatives when our lives bear testimony to our faith in Jesus. And alas in this gay city the *many* appear not to live as tho they loved Him better than the world. M<sup>rs</sup> Bodisco spoke in raptures of the uninterrupted seasons of pleasure she has participated in at this dissipated court, & said she should never wish to return to her native land if she had her own relatives here — no society in America she says<sup>245</sup> — she must have lost relish for what is rational & intellectual & sincere! Oh I can think of no earthly delight to compare with that of our return to our native land! As I anticipate our approach to a sight of its shores within the beautiful harbor of New York or Boston I am afraid of growing too impatient to realize all this fond dream! but she thinks after having visited Niagara there is nothing more to induce even an American to desire ever to return there! She wants the patriotism of our little boys, who exalt their native land above all other countries upon Earth. I allowed them to remain in the parlor an hour after their usual bedtime last night for our favorite Miss Khremmer (who had won their hearts on our voyage upon the *Bullie*) was among us, Col Bouttatz also & Melnikoff. I was not sorry I indulged my darling boys. they behaved so like gentlemen their father commended them today upon it. Jemmie was part the evening *enjoying the Spy to himself*, I watched him laughing so heartily yet quietly over some of Ceasers speeches<sup>246</sup> I could scarcely refrain from joining in it. While Debo collected the circle of amateurs around her piano M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes aiding her with her fine voice I sat with M<sup>rs</sup> Bodisco who has so little ear for music she did not even recognise our national air Yankee Doodle<sup>247</sup> when played, & seemed to like her seat on the sofa too well to leave it. M<sup>r</sup> Ropes regaled her with some histories of Russian depredations,<sup>248</sup> but afterwards as she unconsciously tossed about a few elegant little volumes on the sofa=table upon which she leaned her snowy arm, she discovered they were all on religious subjects, which induced her to tell me she had an extensive library of religious works at my service, they had been parting gifts from her

pastor<sup>249</sup> on her bidding adieu to him, but she shrugged her shoulders & said she had never time to look into them. all her reading now must of necessity be in french as that is the language at court! When she afterwards described to me the death of her infant so suddenly taken from her on the day of her fathers funeral<sup>250</sup> too, just as she was packing up to leave Georgetown, I wondered she should not have sought comfort in these good books on her long voyage. I certainly shall borrow them that I may recommend their perusal to her! Miss Khremmer staid later than the others & was delighted with our Indian portraits.<sup>251</sup> I told her how glad I was we had anything to shew her which she had not met with in her travels. she is so sensible & agreeable she reminds me of my dear Charleston Cousins.<sup>252</sup> Debo has been spending today on the Island. I am always willing to spare her to the Maingys, much tho I miss her dear self from my side, I know she is delighting & delighted there, such companions will give her a distaste for those are less improved. I returned by her a book which Miss M had lent me & have been deeply interested in perusing it. Blunt upon the Epistles to the 7 churches of Asia from Rev:<sup>253</sup> I read sometimes to Whistler just at bedtime in it, & last Sunday<sup>254</sup> evening he gratified me by asking me to read a whole lecture which I did with all my heart! God bless him & teach us together by His spirit to enjoy such studies. how *secure* the family union where such subjects are understood & preferred! My dear husband is now reading beside me. since his french tutor<sup>255</sup> has left him free, we are momentarily expecting Debo, it is nearly ten, but as M<sup>rs</sup> Gellebrand<sup>256</sup> was to bring her in their sledge she waits her movements no doubt. My darling Willie was thrown out of a sledge yesterday, Jemmie more active swung himself off. In such cases the driver in St Petersburg always drives off lest the Police should deprive him of vehicle & horse for his carelessness.<sup>257</sup> my boys were persuaded by Alexander the poor Swashdic<sup>258</sup> should not be pd (tho Willie confessed they had gone the worth of 50 kopeeks silver)<sup>259</sup> & they seemed to deem it quite a proper revenge for the bruises he was the cause of to little Willie, that he went off without his pay, until I pointed out to them their dishonesty. all today they have been urging me to send them up the Galernia to compensate the poor driver for breaking his sledge. but snow has been incessantly falling until tonight, they describe the roads like waves of the sea out of

the city, such heavy falls of snow are not usual here, we have this winter had heretofore a little snow every day light & fine like dust, & have not minded walking out in them. I drove with M<sup>rs</sup> Gellebrand as far as the Gastinandva<sup>260</sup> in a snow storm which in America would be a sufficient embargo to keep ladies in the house, but had secured from cold by furs, I really enjoyed it, tho I had a great deal to shake off when I reached our own vestibule again. My errand had been to have a black satin dress fitted, & M<sup>rs</sup> G had gone very kindly gone to talk Russ with the mantua maker<sup>261</sup> for me. It has since been finished & I do not think it dear, silk lining for Cardinal,<sup>262</sup> rich gymp<sup>263</sup> &c &c 50 rubles paper,<sup>264</sup> about 10 dollars. I could find no bombazine<sup>265</sup> at the English Magazine which is the great shop here the satin cost me about as much as the making & trimmings, & as there was not attempt at a bargain I suppose it was a fair price. I must record the 1<sup>st</sup> day of March this year tho the 12<sup>th</sup> has arrived, but on that morning Debo & I had some exquisite enjoyment in listening to the choristers of the Imperial Palace, she because the music was so perfect of its kind & she could speak her delight to Emma Maingy who sat next her, & I — when I closed my eyes against the crowd, could imagine myself among those who sing heavenly hallilujahs. *all* all that have gone before me seemed to be near enough for me to hear & see their bliss! & my heart was so full I wept. It is not unusual for persons to be quite overcome by this choir of boys, their choruses are such perfect melody, but the solos are most melting! little fellows from the size of our little Willie stood in front & so the size uniformly increased up to manhood. there is an asylum appropriated to them for their education & home.<sup>266</sup> at the end of an hour the rehearsal was over, & on our way out to our sledges we saw their school rooms, & the apartment where their dinner tables were already set. Emma pointed out decanters of Quass (a sour but favorite Russian beverage)<sup>267</sup> several on each long table. the boys looked as if they would be glad when we should let them take their seats. they had been standing so very erect, for that hour, but tho Whistler allowed his imagination to embitter his pleasure in listening to them by the idea of how they must be dulled & *punished*<sup>268</sup> the home looked comfortable & their countenances happy. Emma came the next Sat<sup>269</sup> to spend the day & practise at our house with Debo, she brought me a favorite volume from her mother who was right in her assurance



that I should enjoy it. “Reads meditations.”<sup>270</sup> I am told he died last Sum<sup>r</sup> in his native land England, he surely was in the full faith of our blessed Saviour & Oh may many be led by this work to esteem the knowledge of Christ as they ought, I shewed Emma an American prayer book,<sup>271</sup> as some one had misinformed them about the service of our church in my dear country. they had heard that we were not allowed to use a written form of prayer she admired the hymns exceedingly, in the English chapel here we have such a meagre collection of hymns & no chaunts sung – I often think over the devotion of the singing in the Westerly church<sup>272</sup> & wish here it was so! Since I last wrote upon the incidents of this Winter, we have heard from Stonington. no letter addressed to myself by the steamer of the 1<sup>st</sup> of Feb but one from dear Kate Prince<sup>273</sup> written in Dec, in sympathy for my loss in our darling Charlies death. what a treat it was to get it! I have so often thought of this warm hearted girl & really longed to hear from her. I had written her a few lines by the last mail in the hope she might go to Boston to see M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison<sup>274</sup> who is to leave there next month to join her husband here. My dear brother W<sup>ms</sup> letter to Whistler<sup>275</sup> was all I could wish, so cheerful, so confiding & so affectionate, his mention of our precious mothers welfare with Charles<sup>276</sup> caused my heart to lift itself up in thankfulness to God! I had had distressing dreams of Mother & her long silence is such a blank, that I began feel [*sic*] “all else availed little”<sup>277</sup> till I could be assured she was well. Debo had letters not only from her “Twin” but from Eliza Van Vee I entered into the interesting details of each & it was my painful duty that night to disclose to my dear husband the death of his brother James.<sup>278</sup> At this distance from all our natural ties how striking is the knell which sounds upon our hearts at such tidings. Oh may the warning be not lost upon us! how many have departed since Whistler left his country less than two years ago! And who of us may be summoned next becomes a startling question — The news of dear cousin Carri was truly gratifying this she calls the happy winter of her life — she is so thankful that she can walk again without crutches — and so blessed in her restored husband & snug home.<sup>279</sup> May God see fit long to continue this peace of mind to her & may her life shew forth her praise! for unless we appreciate every blessing as from the true source, it is lost upon us.

Fri 22<sup>nd</sup> [March] Again I find a leisure hour to record the little vanity in my life just now 10 oclock has just struck, I am alone by my old friend the study lamp & a cheering bright fire in our parlor, Whistler having just gone in a Sledge to bring our dear Debo home from Vassili Ostrow, across the Neva, where I took her this morning to pass the day with her friend Emma Maingy – the truth is we feel very careful of our only daughter now, she has been drooping lately, last Saturday she had an intense head-ache while we were spending the evening at M<sup>rs</sup> Bairds,<sup>280</sup> which confined her to the house all Sunday, & on her return yesterday from the ice hills (where she took little Willie & one of our Pastors nice daughters - she had again such a tormenting head ache she was obliged to give up the pleasant evening she had anticipated at M<sup>r</sup> Laws, & I to forego the sociable M<sup>rs</sup> Gellebrand had invited me to, which I felt an *unusual* inclination for as M<sup>rs</sup> Maingy & M<sup>rs</sup> Wood<sup>281</sup> were there. however as Debo received D<sup>r</sup> Rogers approval today she fulfilled her engagement, 15 deg frost early this morning — but a beautifully bright day, we should have enjoyed our drive, if the road across the Neva were not rough as waves of the sea — At last Debo grew frightened & called out “Stchoy”<sup>282</sup> to the Iswashtic,<sup>283</sup> but he did not stop his Sledge until she had actually been pitched out. we trembled, then laughed as no fall could have been more softly-While I was at dinner today our neighbour M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes sent me over a Russian doll to purchase dressed in the full costume of a nurse of this country<sup>284</sup> — which since I understand to be a means of support to a reduced but highly respectable lady — who once kept her equipage I shall buy — and who knows but yet little darling Julie Palmer<sup>285</sup> may see & admire it as her own — if any body will take it to Boston! My dear Jemmie lost his participation in Willie’s extraordinary pleasures last week of attending M<sup>rs</sup> Laws bazaar for the poor,<sup>286</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Gellebrands juvenile dinner party in commemoration of little Ellen Ropes<sup>287</sup> birth day — from his having caught cold in skating upon the Neva, he alarmed us by symptoms of croup & was confined to his bed until last sunday,<sup>288</sup> when he was allowed to welcome Mons Vaney,<sup>289</sup> for his having lost a drawing lesson was a greater chagrin than Willies going without him that day I left Emma with Debo while Whistler & M<sup>r</sup> Ropes accompanied me in a Sledge some versts on the Peterhoff road<sup>290</sup> to look at a house for the summer, we stowed Willie in

for he takes such a wee space & Mr R chose to stand behind, which in this country is deemed more suitable to a gentleman than sitting with the “Tswashtic” the sun shone bright & after my weeks confinement I enjoyed the ride exceedingly. tho we had to encounter deep snow in approaching the houses four of which we inspected,<sup>291</sup> situated in extensive grounds with plenty of wood around I could imagine how pleasant the [*sic*] would be in June. I finished my despatches on tuesday<sup>292</sup> for the next Steamer and also wrote my Sister Alicia by that days Courier. Mr Harrison<sup>293</sup> had preceded it a week, by him I sent a few Russian slippers & gew gaws to our young friends & we managed to slip in a Russian puzzle<sup>294</sup> for Johnny Chapman<sup>295</sup> from Willie which is a great secret between him & I! for Father objected lest it should trouble Mr H. but he loves to gratify children & he proposed putting the box in his own trunk *privately*. We have heard of the travellers as far as Berlin.<sup>296</sup> Mr H will be relieved when he exchanges the Kabitka<sup>297</sup> for a Steamer, when he set out from this with a lady inside with himself, he could not have anticipated much ease, no room even to sit up, as persons are expected to recline in these covered sledges when travelling & to sleep all the way that is the only provision made. he will enjoy his return to Russia I trust, bringing wife & children,<sup>298</sup> what a transition from Winters snows, to Summers verdure! but he will experience that first in England. How cheering the long bright days are beginning to be here, we heed not the solid & interminable white pavement, for the sky looks benignly — & until 7 o'clock I enjoy my work or book by day light — I send Mary with Willie to take a stroll now *after* dinner as it is necessary to take the fresh air regularly, for health, they reported this evening the rebuilding the temporary theatres &c in the Admiralty Square, in anticipation of Easter, when the people are to throng there for a weeks holiday again.<sup>299</sup> the secret of pulling them down during Lent, I am told is, that the proprietors may thus be obliged to afford work to the mechanics, whose families probably squander their hard earnings in these shows. The Emperor interest in the welfare of his people is very fair where he can judge for himself of what will be just. for instance there is now a bridge building across the Neva,<sup>300</sup> which it is so essential to have finished before the ice breaks up,<sup>301</sup> that the mechanics upon it work all night and all day. We observed them busy one sunday on our way to church & so

did the Emperor I presume (for he is daily driving about the city in his one horse sledge pretending to be nothing greater than any other military man whose uniform he wears<sup>302</sup> – for an order was issued forbidding the work on the bridge on the Sabbath. It is well there is moonlight for the poor fellows, my Willie said to me as we walked on the English quay & I remarked to him how hard they toiled, while they sung a kind of sea song, “Dont you think mother the poor must be glad that God said there should be one day of rest in every week?” Indeed our heavenly parent who knows the eagerness of humanity for worldly advantages knew *we* should never reserve any time to prepare ourselves for eternity. & He has provided all things for our comfort if we will but have confidence in His wisdom & love for us *his children*

March 29<sup>th</sup> friday evening. Debo has gone with Miss Khremer to the Michel Theatre<sup>303</sup> this eve to a concert at which the wonderful Pianist Clara V<sup>304</sup> is to perform, as my dear daughter had a fine opportunity for listening to her performance a few days ago when she visited the Smoloff institution<sup>305</sup> with the Maingays, I was the more chagrined that she went tonight, for I cannot think it consistent with a communicant of our church & in Lent too — to give countenance to theatres, but Debo knows my opinion, so I say nothing only my heart is pained when our views are opposite. Ah how thankful I feel at this moment for the comfort my precious Mothers<sup>306</sup> yeilds me! & one from dear Maria too so circumstantial that I can almost imagine myself by her side. how thrilling her account of little Georgy Palmers<sup>307</sup> illness! May dear Kate be taught that the children God has given her are from a garden of paradise — not hers — but lent for her comfort, & to be recalled at any moment. Even in this world there is one place at which our souls all meet even which [*sic*]<sup>308</sup> seas roll between us, at the footstool of mercy. Oh what could comfort us as faith in prayer does! how earnestly do I daily ask the blessing of our Saviour on *all* I love, most especially upon my dear George & upon my Mother, & *He* is already granting my urgent request that she may be an instrument of good by example & precept leading many to Him. I can no longer regret her not coming to Russia — tho I wish for her dear society every day — it was mercifully ordered that she should go to my dear brother Charles & Oh may all her endeavours for his comfort be rewarded by his following in the footsteps

of such a mother.<sup>309</sup> Debo will be so glad when she comes in presently to find a letter from her Twin for her — We were disappointed that our budget<sup>310</sup> did not come early in the week — When the Galignani<sup>311</sup> informed us of the arrival of the Hibernia at Liverpool in 12 days from Boston — we then read the awful account of the exploding the great gun on board the Princeton at Washington & so suddenly taking the lives of the Sec of the Navy. the Sec of State & four other persons.<sup>312</sup> & I have reflected much upon the providence of God which has in the past year, twice shielded our dear Donald Fairfax<sup>313</sup> from injury when exposed to death, for I presume he must be attached to this man of War — I trust his precious life may be prolonged on Earth to shine on the narrow path & induce his young companions to join him in it & as a blessing & comfort to us all. How much anxiety are we saved when those we love shew in their daily conduct that their devotion to the Saviour exceeds their love of earthly attractions, a feeling of *security* attends all my fond reveries of Donald. I must not omit recording our visiting the Gastinandva today. Col Bottatz [*siz*] was our pilot thro the crowd of purchasers & venders of artificial flowers, images &c in anticipation of Palm-Sunday.<sup>314</sup> this business has been most active all this week. Our dear boys were quite excited by the novelty of the scene, James animation attracted the wonder of many, for even in crowds here such decorum & gravity prevails that it must be surprising when there is any ebullition of joy.<sup>315</sup> Willie *bargained* for a Harmonica & a banner with the Russian Eagle — the latter he wishes he could send to Jacks!<sup>316</sup> Indeed both with Jemmie & himself usually an “All this availeth me nothing” if Willie Wyatt<sup>317</sup> & Jacky could only be with us it would be very well — Whistler gave James a Cosmorama of the Seasons,<sup>318</sup> which he exhibited to us this evening all lit up. The workmen are busy as they were before Lent rebuilding the temporary theatres-ice hills-&c in the Admiralty Square for Easter holidays. these temporary amusements are called the Catchells<sup>319</sup>

April 10<sup>th</sup> 1844. The sound of the poor workmens hammers driving piles for the new bridge across the Neva has been over some days.<sup>320</sup> I miss their song now when I take my stroll upon the English Quai. the ice must soon break up, for thawing has made rivulets thro out the streets. yet we have had 7 deg of frost at night this week — Last week

was Passion-week<sup>321</sup> & our church as thronged every day for prayers as any Greek or Roman, we could not even find places in the pews sometimes, but sat around the walls. On Good Friday<sup>322</sup> I took my dear little Willie by the hand to the house of God, a string of equipages lined the Quai, for many attend even from Cronstadt at this season to receive the Communion. but my dear boy was separated from me by reason of the crowd in the church. I remarked his good behaviour with thankfulness. Debo was in like manner obliged to sit apart from her father, altho we went to the side of the church appropriated to the gents: the sexton would have shewn Whistler the respect of a higher place, but he is inclined in a place of worship to “take the lower room”<sup>323</sup> & could scarcely retain that from the urgent demand for places, so many young officers attended to receive the holy communion - as all in the service of Russia must of necessity be members of a christian church, & descendants of English parents naturally prefer that of their forefathers.<sup>324</sup> Debo was invited to go with the Laws to the Kezan<sup>325</sup> Church Sat night-to witness the Greek ceremony of hailing Easter, but we objected to her remaining out so long after her usual hour of rest, she has not been well lately - so she merely dined at the Parsonage & when we sent for her at ten she slipped away unnoticed. M<sup>r</sup> Ropes who once had attended the Kezan gave me so minute a description that I can imagine how imposing is the service & shall not brave the dense crowd. Just before midnight the priests form a procession, each bearing some holy vessel of gold & silver from the Altar, they chaunt solemnly as they leave the church ( thro a side door) & after making a circuit out side they re-enter, the people then chaunt tumultuously “Where is Christ” upon which the priests chaunt “He is risen”<sup>326</sup> instantly every one in that dense crowd hold up a lighted taper, such a sudden change from darkness to light discovers how closely they connect the good things of this life, with their Saviours resurrection. Avenues are formed thro the crowd for spreading out all sorts of food to be blessed by the priest. their fast having been so severe during Passion Week they immediately begin devouring curds, hard eggs &c at midnight — & either owing to this imprudence or the weeks revelling which follows, very many more deaths than usual occur. On Easter Sunday I was induced to rise as early as 5 oclock by M<sup>r</sup> Ropes coming for me to walk with him to the Catholic

church<sup>327</sup> to hear the mass so beautifully sung there, the morning was clear & mild, I enjoyed the walk very much & was quite compensated for the effort it cost me to follow my guide thro the crowd which *filled* every corner, it was just 6 o'clock when the service began. A kind of martial music of triumph opened it, then the fine toned Organ accompanied the voices of the chaunters After the crowd dispersed we lingered near those who really came there to worship. I observed many prostrate upon the marble pavement, even their foreheads touching it in front of a door, & was told that had represented the holy sepulchre. At each Altar there are confessionals where were priests all in white even with white hoods, engaged in listening to the kneeling penitents whose lips were at the little window towards which they bent their ear, in french, german, or russ, the notice was printed on each stall — On our return thro the Nevski what a contrast all the Fancy shops presented filled with luxuries, but above all the Easter Eggs adorned them, & as we continued our route home thro the Alexandra square<sup>328</sup> it was still more shocking to see the preparations for commencing the Easter amusements, men at the booths unpacking refreshments of every kind, mead, cakes, fruit, nuts, but above all colored eggs — banners flying! & all looking as if they, rejoiced that the restraint of Lent was taken off, for it is so strictly observed here that all amusements are prohibited, & during Passion week the Imperial family leave the Winter Palace to seclude themselves some versts from the hum of the city.<sup>329</sup> I found my family just leaving their rooms, we assembled as usual for reading the scriptures & I read that beautiful prayer for Easter Sunday from the book my Twin Sister had obtained from Mr W<sup>m</sup> Hull<sup>330</sup> for my use. I felt sorry that custom should infringe *in my home* upon the sanctity of the day God has consecrated to rest, & if my life is spared to another Easter here I shall put off the exchange of gifts until Easter Monday, as I find they do at Mr Ropes — But there was the cooks ornamented loaf stuck full of flowers upon the breakfast table — & a small plate of colored eggs from each servant Dvanic, Porter & even Mr Maxwells man Le Rong had sent up his, with the motto “Christ is risen” upon some. Alexander had selected the choicest he could buy made of wax or sugur for each of us, so that we felt obliged to present him with 5 silver rubles to repay him, each one giving their proportion to make up the sum. & as I held my

ruble for his acceptance he kissed my hand so *gracefully* as he said in good english “thank you M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler” My heart involuntarily prayed he might become the servant of the only true God. I begged him not to join in any of the amusements in the square on sunday promising him a holiday any other, he seemed sincere in his assurance that he would rather not go there, but to church as usual. I was glad too that our Mary proposed to go with us to the English church.<sup>331</sup> Willie had his mothers hand again. I love to listen to his remarks in my walks at all times when we are tête a tête, but never more than this morning when he was anticipating the full congregation we were going to meet “Dont you think Mother it is delightful to see a church *quite* full? I think it is a *splendid* sight but I should not think so if the people were all Germans like our man Maurice who could not understand M<sup>r</sup> Law when he went with me to church” “Perhaps if he had Willie, he would have learnt better than to steal.”— — In the afternoon we had no service as administering the communion to such an unusual number had prolonged M<sup>r</sup> Laws duties. I was at no loss at home, read with my boys & afterwards in “Reades Meditations”<sup>332</sup> to my dear husband. We were just setting out for M<sup>r</sup> Ellerbys chapel<sup>333</sup> after an early tea when it began to rain, which is such a rare state of the weather we did not venture out.

Tuesday night April 22<sup>nd</sup> <sup>334</sup> Every day I have so many demands upon my time from anxiety to continue the boys studies — their sister being much diverted by visiters from teaching. indeed *answering notes* takes some time every morning for where so many servants are half their day idle it is a temptation to send them as couriers with friendly or complimentary billets from house to house but however agreeable, it interferes sometimes with more important duties. I hope in the country to have fewer interruptions, for the long winter has gone without my acquiring much either in French or Russ, but in the Summer by early rising I hope *make*<sup>335</sup> time. We have had some delightful weather this spring & thro the untiring perseverance of the Police upon the poor Dvanics the streets have been entirely cleared of their deep pavement of ice, the power of the sun which shines so bright in this climate, of course caused plenty of mud for a week or so, but the stones are quite clear now thro every thoroughfare. Debo & I had a charming drive this morning up the Nevski in a nice Droschky. little Willy stood up between us & by



his attempt at speaking Russ in every shop was not only useful but amusing. today being dear M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes birth day & also the 4<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of her wedding<sup>336</sup> we were in search for some pretty & appropriate offering it being the custom in Russia always to make presents on birthdays (every servants [*sic*] even expects it) Debo could find nothing she liked (not too extravagantly dear but a pen handle at the English Magazine. I had gone as soon as breakfast was over to offer my best wishes of many happy returns of the day. the good young couple looked so truly contented with little Ellen seated in her high chair between Papa and Mama at their morning repast, which they told me had been delayed by M<sup>rs</sup> R having notes to read & answer, & so many pretty gifts from his brother, Sisters & their own little trio. <sup>337</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Gellebrands lines were worth all M<sup>rs</sup> R said for her heart abounds in love to the Saviour & to all around her. We have been invited to meet a party of friends at her house this evening in honor of the anniversary, but as Whistler has a sore throat & our darling James is still confined to his room I shall not be there. We had a very pleasant evenings [*sic*] at the Gellebrands last week & also at the Ropes the departure of the Maingays for England induces us to meet them as often as possible. The same little circle were with us last Wednesday evening,<sup>338</sup> my only alloy was that Jemie was confined to his bed, with a mustard plaister on his throat. he has been very poorly since the thawing season commenced, soon becoming overheated takes cold, when he complained of pain first in his shoulder then in his side, my fears of a return of last years attack made me tremble, & when I gaze upon his pale face sleeping, contrasted with Willies round rosy cheeks my heart is full, but I know that our heavenly Father permits it to be thus “Be still & know that I am God”<sup>339</sup> is ever sounding, to silence human wishes or repinings. Our dear James said to me the other day so touchingly “Oh I am sorry the Emperor ever asked Father to come to Russia. but if I had Willie Wyatt & Jacky<sup>340</sup> here I should not feel so impatient Mother to get back to Stonington.” yet I cannot think it the climate here which affects his health, Willie never was as stout in his native land & James looks better decidedly than when we brought him here. Our friend M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell is now well enough<sup>341</sup> to profit by the clean dry pavements, he usually invites Will to walk with him which is always a gratification to my little boy. James used to be his

chosen companion in his rides, & soon I hope he may join his kind friend in his strolls, he is in our parlor every evening now, being lonely in his own & it not being thought prudent for him to venture out after dinner. At 8 o'clock I am often still at my sewing or reading without a candle & can hardly persuade James to put up his drawing to go to bed while it seems yet day light. Yesterday I took a stroll with Debo after dinner on the English Quay, she had promised to go to Mr<sup>s</sup> Ropes to tea & when I looked at my watch & told her it was seven o'clock she thought it must be a mistake for the sun was shining on our faces. the ice of the Neva looks like plains of mud now, so much dirt has gone from the s<sup>ts</sup> into it, every day we suppose it may break up, & they prohibit any driving across, altho people still walk upon the Neva. We cannot drink the water now it looks so thick & until we obtain a filterer, we melt ice from our ice house<sup>342</sup> for the table & for our rooms. We hope the bridge may not be as long away this year as prophesied. (there is we hear a vast quantity of ice from the Lake Ladoga to pass down our river this season) Debo will feel her being prevented going over to the Island to the Maingays as much as I shall the interruption to my visits to my christian friend Miss Hirst.<sup>343</sup> Willie & I walked over the bridge Sunday afternoon as I had promised her I would go to read to her, this is the first call I have made here on the sabbath, tho so much visiting is in fashion in St Petersburg. as we passed by those selling fruit &c at stalls & could not avoid hearing every demonstration of forgetfulness of the divine command to "Remember the Lords day to keep it holy"<sup>344</sup> my little boy made many remarks which I wished might have been in Russ to be understood by all who stared at the chatterbox. We saw two ladies in a coach in full dress going out to dinner I supposed, garlands of flowers on their heads & large bouquets in their hands. then I thought "she who liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth."<sup>345</sup> I congratulated myself on at last seating myself by the bedside of the dear invalid, who always welcomes me with open arms. her nurse very soon prepared an orange for Willie's refreshment after his walk of two miles, & then he interested himself in a good little book which kept him quiet as a dozing kitten while I read aloud some of Miss Hirsts favorite chap from 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians, how forcible was every verse of the 4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> chap<sup>346</sup> while she commented so clearly upon them. I felt it was good to be with one so near heaven,

& always wish Debo would be introduced to this true friend, whose cheerfulness would render religion captivating to a young person — she has suffered exceedingly the last month, not able to read even her bible for three weeks, but now better. today I had a note from her own hand by her nurse & in return for the books she brought my boys, sent back some nice calves foot jelly & Ainsley Ginger cakes,<sup>347</sup> knowing Miss Hirst relishes them

Wed. morning 23<sup>rd</sup> April.<sup>348</sup> I will not be tempted abroad by bright sun shine or balmy air until I note down my thankfulness for so many mercies as crown my lot, my darling James after more than a weeks confinement to his room, came to the breakfast table this morning. Last evenings mail brought me a letter from my dear Sister Alicia with the joyful promise that she is coming to Russia with Mr Harrison. I hope soon to record good news from across the brook it is such a blank when a month intervenes between letters. Emma Maingay dined with us yesterday & went with Debo to the Gellebrand tea party<sup>349</sup> at nine p.m Mr Maxwell seemed as much to enjoy the duetts they played on piano & harp while we were at our tea table as Whistler did. After they were obliged to leave us & I had read to my boys as usual I found Mr M alone in our parlor for Winans<sup>350</sup> was with Whis — in the Chancery, he cannot be absent from Alexandrofski<sup>351</sup> in the day & comes almost every night on business of the shop — so we were tete a tete until past eleven. I arose this morning at five oclock to put a mustard plaister to my husbands throat. the temptation to take a nap after it was strong. but I resisted & thus enjoyed reading my bible & held communion with my God an hour before the rest of the family awoke. having no longer a little Charlie to awaken me early I have not risen till after the sun this spring, but I must recover my old habit of early rising again. Last week Mrs Maingay was so kind as to drive me about in her carriage two days, shewing me the way to different places where she has been well served for twelve years. when I can speak Russ as she does I may bargain as profitably. I was surprised in passing thro the Moskoy<sup>352</sup> to see at a shop window the beautiful scarlet plaid which Mrs Ormerod<sup>353</sup> had given my boys for dresses, & which I had given to the tailor<sup>354</sup> (who made their g<sup>t</sup> coats — to make up into tunics a few days ago, I smiled & said he was enticing customers, yet I did not suppose he would steal a vest pattern

or two from the ample measures allowed to make the tunics full & long enough to let out in case of their outgrowing. I shall never be sharp enough for the rogues I have to deal with here, so rare is honesty among the lower classes of this country that even Russians of the respectable sort acknowledge this is a nation of thieves. I paid the tailor 30 rubles banco for making the tunics, nor thought of examining them any further than that they fit nicely, the next day Mary detected how much they were stinted, the guilty rogue will not come, tho I have sent for him as if for further orders, he is self accused & I do not envy him. I did not know till Emma M<sup>355</sup> told us of the young Grand Dukes<sup>356</sup> wearing scarlet shirts that it was the favorite color for any but footmen of the Court, she admires Jemmie & Willie exceedingly in their scarlet tunics, which indeed are so becoming I wish dear Annie O<sup>357</sup> could see how fine her taste proves to be. M<sup>358</sup> Maingay & Emma called this morning as they did not expect to come again for a week at least, & we agreed it would be running to great a risk in us to fulfil our promise of spending tomorrow evening at their house, we might be obliged to spend a week, for there is every prognostic that the ice will move & the bridge taken to one side to give it free passage without a half hours warning. Debo however would enjoy an embargo with her friends & I promised if there was no disturbance on the Neva she should cross to the island bag & baggage tomorrow morning to stay some days. My dear Whistler was much disturbed today by a communication from a young friend.<sup>358</sup> time may disclose it, he retired to his room & I observed frequently traces of emotion all day. he could scarcely sleep tho we did not retire till midnight, for this something on his mind.

Thursday [April] 24<sup>th</sup> <sup>359</sup> Alas for my darling daughters dissatisfaction, she looked so ghost like at breakfast she had to confess herself more unwell than ever & we could not consent to her leaving home at a time too when if she became ill the doctor might be shut out from visiting his patients at the Island, her fathers tenderness deepens for her daily & I am sure I loved her more than ever for so amiably yielding her inclination to our prudence. I have never heard a high wind in St Petersburg, in the evening however there was a threatening moaning sound as of an approaching storm & we were sure the ice would go before morning. the wind was south east, Debo fancied she heard a

cannon at midnight, which is the warning given when the Neva is rising an [*sic*] an inundation may be expected. we could not remember what was the 3<sup>rd</sup> agent which combined with the breaking up of the ice & the wind at south-east would prove fatal to St Petersburg.<sup>360</sup> but Debo was so uneasy Alexander was despatched to ask the Bushnics<sup>361</sup> opinion of the state of the river & his report lulled her fears, tho her head continued to ache.

Friday [April] 25<sup>th</sup> <sup>362</sup> We have rain very seldom, but the pavements shewed it had been raining in the night, and our suspence was over, the ice had freed itself at 4 o'clock & in its violent rush for the Gulf had carried the bridge with sixty soldiers upon it out of sight of the city, to prove how unusually intense the cold of Feb, the ice shewed itself double the thickness it guessed at,<sup>363</sup> six feet thick no wonder in its rapid movement it should carry [*sic*] the bridge of boats. Debo & I took a drive in a Droshky as the streets were too wet to walk that we might peep at the change of scene on the Neva. Yesterday our Dvanic trudged across on the ice with a note from Miss Debo to Emma,<sup>364</sup> but he trembled at the prospect of his not getting safe home again & took a loaf of brown bread under his arm — now there is scarcely a peice of ice as large as the Gondolas<sup>365</sup> which are rowed about in all directions, these boats are so gaily painted red & green outside, wreaths of flowers within & the oarsmen dressed in cold shirts over their trowsers complete the picture, our little Willie stood up in the Droshky as we could not squeeze him in between us, he was contented any way & chatted half Russ half English all the way. poor Jemmy is still confined to the house, where a cough has obliged us to keep him a fortnight, but today he is allowed to go down to Mr Maxwells parlor, where my boys would like to be always.<sup>366</sup> This evening while we were at tea American letters were handed Whistler, none for me however, Debo was happy at hearing from her constant Jule & her chum Josephine Mauran.<sup>367</sup>

Saturday [April] 26<sup>th</sup> <sup>368</sup> I wrote Sarah Adams <sup>369</sup> & Debo acknowledged the favors she had received, she had also a note from Emma & a paper of toffy with anxious inquiries as to the state of her health. I walked with her to Frazers<sup>370</sup> in the Grand Moskoj for some materials for her embroidery we observed at some of the fruit shop<sup>371</sup> windows little baskets of ripe cherries, strawberries & raspberries, it was

a curious exhibition contrasted with ice in the canals, but they did not tempt us buy cherries at a ruble banco a peice! Radishes are more reasonable.

Monday [April] 28<sup>th</sup> <sup>372</sup> Yesterday proved showery. Debo remained at home with Jemmy, but Willie went with his father & I to the English Chapel, the attendance was good as most of the congregation keep equipages, & the morning service is generally crowded, in the afternoon there is a lamentable difference, tho M<sup>r</sup> Law is very urgent that the whole of the Lords day be honored & that we should not neglect assembling ourselves together. Whistler did propose going out to Sarsocello to see Col Todd<sup>373</sup> as he finds little leisure for visiting during the week, but I discouraged him by saying “You know as you spend Sunday so will your work in all the week days prosper or not” M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes sent over to offer a seat in her carriage if we would go to the “American & English Chapel at 6 oclock, I felt much pleased that I availed myself of the offer, M Ellerby<sup>374</sup> preached from Rev 3<sup>rd</sup> chap. 11<sup>th</sup> verse<sup>375</sup> and very deeply interesting was his subject to me, he applied his arguments to his hearers urging us to repent & hold fast. M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes is organist, the voluntary was very soft & composing to the mind, the hymns truly devotional. On my return at 8 oclock I kissed my boys good night & then headed the tea table. M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell has lately joined us at dinner & tea for as he had to submit to our taking care of him during his severe illness I have begged him to prove he is not dissatisfied with his fare by continuing to partake with us, for the Russian dishes from a Club house might be too rich until he is able to exercise more. so he very amiably agrees to my wishes.<sup>376</sup> After our social repast was over we adjourned to the parlor & as it is our habit to read separately some good book or one reads aloud, Whistler engaged us soon as his listeners to one of Blunts excellent discourses upon the life of St Paul.<sup>377</sup> I am so thankful to hear our young friend Maxwell speak of his favorite parts of the bible, for while he was at the point to die I took myself to task that I had never evinced the interest I felt for his immortal soul, that I should from false delicacy have been restrained from urging him to go to church with us, he did not like to venture into our parlor on Sunday for he was aware we received no callers, but his illness broke down the barriers & every day I become more & more interested in the young American thus brought into the

bosom of our family. We have had a rainy day again today & have none of us been out to walk.

Tuesday [April] 29<sup>th</sup> 378 I was much amused today that Major Trouvellier should mistake M<sup>r</sup> M for Debos music master, he delights in music & could not resist the temptation of lingering to listen to her harp after he had come up with his Grandmothers address<sup>379</sup> to me, at an unfashionable hour for a call. the Major had much to relate as many weeks had intervened since he left the city — his wifes upsets in the Sledge on their journey to the country, & his own hardihood in venturing the day the river broke up to cross in his carriage upon the ice 1/2 an hour only before the stream was freed from its natural bridge, how very sudden the transition The Ropes came to tea at our house sociably, he was in his merriest mood, I could not resist the peals of laughter, tho my heart was sad after joining in it, she is a delightful combination of sweetness of temper, cheerfulness & affection, with much sound sense & *love of music*<sup>380</sup> I sent of [*sic*] a letter to my dear Kate by todays Courier. And now at 11 1/2 must try to dream of *home*.

[Wednesday] May 1<sup>st</sup> 1844. We had Major T & Col M<sup>381</sup> to dine with us. Debo not well enough to come to table, but after they had gone she came into the parlor, sewed until tea time, then played over all her songs at the request of M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell.<sup>382</sup>

Friday [May] 3<sup>rd</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Maingay called yesterday & begged “Dasha”<sup>383</sup> might go over today to stay all night. I was very glad my dear daughter was so well she could accept the very friendly invitation, she acknowledges she was benefitted by the medicine recommended, she left us soon after breakfast today, indeed little Willie & I accompanied her across the Neva in one of those gaily painted gondolas we admire so much, the river was smooth as a lake & the weather bright & summer-like.

Sat [May] 4<sup>th</sup> I could not have dreamed that the bridge which was only replaced yesterday (at the expense of towing it up 1000 silver rubles)<sup>384</sup> should today be drawn aside because of the ice floating from the Lake Ladoga, for the weather is so warm we have the fortesque<sup>385</sup> in ever [*sic*] room open all day to admit the fresh air & no fire either in the parlor grate or any of the peaches. So I continued to expect Debos return from the Island until M<sup>r</sup> La Roche<sup>386</sup> came to give her a German lesson,

then I understood that the crossing was impeded by the ice! Yesterday I forgot to mention was the Empress *name* day.<sup>387</sup> I should have liked to see the review,<sup>388</sup> but the heat of the weather made me tired after a drive up the Nevski to a Millener<sup>389</sup> for Debo's straw bonnet & then crossing the Neva with her. there was an illumination as usual on such anniversaries, but the moon light was so brilliant it shamed the dingy lamps upon the pavement. I understood too late! the ships decorated & hung with cold lamps on the river fronting the winter Palace looked very gala-like. This afternoon we dined at two & drove to our country retreat to explore it once more previous to our taking possession. I was sorry Debo was not along to choose her rooms Mrs Ropes went in her place, the drive was rather warm & very dusty, our dear boys enjoyed their range exceedingly, & I liked the house even better than before, our landlord had bought *new* furniture for our accommodation, which with newly painted floors &c promise us freedom from insects. The boys like the pond at the back door better than I do!

Monday [May] 6<sup>th</sup> Yesterday the river was full of floating ice, yet it felt like June weather, on our way to afternoon service however I observed the bridge in its place & no ice. I rather hoped the Maingays would bring Debo to church. Mr Law gave us a beautiful discourse upon the *Jealousy of God*, but few were present to profit by it. Lady Stuart<sup>390</sup> was one of the congregation, much improved by a half mourning dress, so much more suitable than bird of Paradise plume to one of her age & ugliness. On our return from church Whistler took a row across the Neva to see Debo. Mr Maxwell joined us at tea & we spent the evening quietly in serious conversation. I enjoyed reading in my room to my boys.

Thursday [May] 29<sup>th</sup> <sup>391</sup> I have been so constantly occupied as not to be able to note down what happened. we have been settled in our nice country house just a fortnight, & altho the rain has sometimes brought a chilly feeling we have been quite comfortable within doors as our Peaches render our rooms warm enough without double sashes, but before I remark more of our nice home upon the Peterhoff road I shall go back to the last week we were in the Galernia & mention a day we passed at Sarscosela with Col Todd.<sup>392</sup> At noon Whistler & Mr Maxwell accompanying us we rode to the station<sup>393</sup> & took the cars (upon the only rail road in Russia)<sup>394</sup> which soon transported us the 20 versts to



the pretty town of Sarsco sela.<sup>395</sup> it would be ungenerous in me to remark how inferior this rail road, cars &c seemed to us Americans for the people were all civil to us & some of them seemed to know my husband & to be pleased to see him. the country is flat & uninteresting between St P and Sarsco.<sup>396</sup> the town itself with Macadamised sts<sup>397</sup> remarkably clean. After lunching at the Cols we all walked to the Catherine Palace<sup>398</sup> situated in beautiful grounds kept in the most exquisite order. we observed many peasant women sweeping the grass plaits & smoothing the gravel walks, gathering every speck from either into their aprons.<sup>399</sup> water in lakes & falls gives variety to the straight walks & avenues, but the trees are not noble<sup>400</sup> tho the evergreens are fine. The Palace is at present the quarters of the *heir* Grand Duke Alexander<sup>401</sup> when at Sarsco, for a New Palace<sup>402</sup> is occupied by the Emperor in another part of the town. This built by Catherine like all other of her designs is tasteful, costly & still in perfect repair.<sup>403</sup> we did not go into the chapel<sup>404</sup> at one end of it, as we had scarcely time to linger as long as we wished in the splendid suits [*siz*] of apartments,<sup>405</sup> which as we walked thro admiring the views of the grounds from the windows, seemed to exceed each in magnificence. & again I was astonished at the perfect neatness & freshness of a palace which has been built so many years. One suite of apartments in the Chinese style, furniture & all to correspond, the walls, ceilings, doors &c pannels of looking glass framed together by the finest chinese porcelain.<sup>406</sup> Another suite of rooms with inlaid floors of Mother of pearl in flowers,<sup>407</sup> as polished as a mirror, of course the *path* thro out the palace is upon cloth to preserve the polished floors as no carpets are used. & so much respect is required to be shewn to the place that servants are stationed to relieve gentlemen of their surtouts<sup>408</sup> on entering the Palace. I was troubled that Mr Maxwell should be exposed to the risk of taking cold. for we all felt the chilling difference between the atmosphere of the galleries & that of the warm sunshine the suite of apartments which had been furnished for the Grand Duchess Alexandrine on her marriage the past winter Debo thought most attractive for altho perfectly elegant they have a modern air of refinement not unsuitable to the taste & convenience of the present day.<sup>409</sup> but I was most interested by the room which the Emperor Alexander had occupied just before his death.<sup>410</sup> the camp bed behind the screen &

simplicity of all its furniture shewed he wished only conveniences for himself, where splendor reigned. they pretend<sup>411</sup> that no article has been changed since he was there, fine damask napkins as if just used the day before are hung over the chair & all the paraphernalia of his toilette razors, brushes &c upon his dressing table. Debo was the only one who yielded to expressions of delight, my boys seem not yet to have their heart in these things & I could add a wish that they never might — Jemmie wished he could stay to examine the fine pictures & know who painted them,<sup>412</sup> but as we returned thro the grounds & I asked him if he should wish to be a grand duke to have them for play grounds, he decided there could be no freedom with a footman at ones heels! On our going back to the Cols a nice dinner was soon placed on the table, for dessert among the various temptations forms of cream, which were no doubt all the better for coming from the dairy of the Catherine Palace, as the Grand Duke A has fine cattle on his farm<sup>413</sup> — I had forgotten to mention the extensive Conservatories<sup>414</sup> attached to his grounds we had not time to enter them, they looked tempting so many exotics peeping thro the open glass, for the day was bright & warm as June. We returned to St Petersburg by the 5 o'clock train, & from the mirth of the young folks I judged they were not wearied by the rational pleasure we had been occupied with all day. Willie & James were bountiful with their riddles for Mr M & Sister to solve & laughter was infectious. Being engaged to tea at Mrs Maingays we had only time to dress when our neighbours the Ropes were ready for we had agreed to cross together in the same barge. the only stranger to me was a Miss Musgrove, who is English governess in some Russian family of distinction,<sup>415</sup> a very superior lady, I enjoyed conversing with herself & Mrs M while the girls & Ropes played at cross purposes.<sup>416</sup> At eleven o'clock we went home in our barge for we felt no fear tho there was no moon, it was not dark. On Monday the 13<sup>th</sup> it being 1<sup>st</sup> of May old style there was as usual a Fete at Catrineoff,<sup>417</sup> the sun shone bright & I suppose literally all the world of St Petersburg was there but ourselves, I was busy finishing my packing for our removal the next day.<sup>418</sup> we should have moved to the country on the 1<sup>st</sup> but that we did not wish to meet the gay throng, our road laying in the same direction.<sup>419</sup> Very few will take up their abode in the country so early, but I longed to try change of air for my dear James who the last night we

passed in the Galernia was in a burning fever & kept me bathing his aching temples & wetting his parched lips, thank God the change has been blessed to him, he has not made a complaint since we came here. Our friends find the roads so good & the distance so easy we are not deserted. Mr Maxwell has been twice to see us<sup>420</sup> & promises to stay some days, the Maingays several times & Emma spent a week,<sup>421</sup> & tho it was for the delight of Debos society she sometimes sat in my room to read aloud in such books as comfort the christian. she is a very gifted girl, but to my ear her voice in reading is sweeter than at the piano & I shall have a pleasing association of her always for she was ever ready to gratify me by reading or serious conversation while I sat at work — How secure it is to love those who love the Saviour. I pray this young friend of my dear daughter may retain the same views in London she has been brought up with, that she may become the decided young Christian her Sister Eliza is<sup>422</sup> — Of course it is painful to part from those who have made *friends* of us when strangers in a foreign land, but the Maingays have paid their last visit to us & we to them ere they returned to their native land. I have been busy today writing by them to my friends & sisters in Lancashire. Mr Stockhol<sup>423</sup> has just arrived I must go out to do the honors, it is very friendly of him to come in a hard rain to see us. I cannot think as I did last month it never rains in Russia we have had complete April weather this week. the verdure around us is refreshing & the sun set thro the wood opposite our house we never tire of admiring, I always think of my dear Mother & wish her here. Our grounds are kept in the most perfect order without trouble to us & last Sat our landlord sent us in from his green house more than a dozen plants in full flower, Hydrangias, Roses, & Stocks every window sill is filled.<sup>424</sup> The quiet of the country accords with my wishes & altho it is the common practise to entertain guests on Sunday especially during the Summer which is the busy season among merchants, it is understood that I am averse to it, therefore our acquaintances favor us other days. Last Sunday we had our new Curate.<sup>425</sup> I liked his fervent manner he seemed not to think he was in a strange congregation, both himself & Mr Law officiated at the communion service. Lady Stewart took it for the last time among us!<sup>426</sup> Mr Laws was a farewell sermon (for the Summer) too<sup>427</sup> his text was from Coloss. 2<sup>nd</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> <sup>428</sup> but he never is personal in his application &

indeed his discourse was more upon the descent of the Holy Spirit. as it was Whitsunday.<sup>429</sup> This is one of the great festivals of the Greek Church but the poorer classes seem to understand such anniversaries no further than as early holidays, the road was thronged, every shop filled with boughs of trees or flowers. I understand it is rejoiced in by them as the first day of summer, so tho the weather was less Summer like than any we have had for a month we saw many dressed in book muslins & gauzes<sup>430</sup> going to church of the better classes, & the lower order of women had managed to put on white gowns, yet still the *very poor* in their sheep skins crossing themselves before the Picture of the Virgin at the door. In the afternoon we saw bands of Peasants sauntering along the road, for their choruses attracted us to the window, but tho Emma professed to delight in their music I found even she could not persuade herself they sung *hymns*. Oh no their words she said were foolish & low beyond our conception. Ah if I could speak to them I would teach them how they should spend the Lords day! for tho they are all eager for Tracts,<sup>431</sup> the mass seem to reflect no more than the dumb beast which perish<sup>432</sup>

Friday [May] 30<sup>th</sup> <sup>433</sup> My dear husband brought me letters yesterday by the Steamer of the 1<sup>st</sup> Debo from Jule was sent to the Island to her, but as her father is to bring her from M<sup>rs</sup> Maingays today I shall perhaps have some news from Stonington, my letter was from my own dear mother, it was (as her voice always is) truly comforting. When last I was with my friend Miss Hirst as I spoke of this loved parent to her the tears (which her own bodily anguish never call forth) streamed over her pale face from joy that the poor negroes were so anxious for the scriptures & clasping her hands she expressed her thanks that God had devoted my mothers visit to Florida to so blessed a purpose, as to do *His* work.<sup>434</sup> Oh may it be thus while she is continued on Earth till she shall shine at the last as the perfect day on entering upon her rest! We had showers of rain again today my Willie was driven in from planting the daisies sent him by M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell for his little garden. & Whistler was wet to the skin while crossing the Neva in a barge for Debo, but he did not accomplish his purpose of bringing her home. M<sup>rs</sup> Maingay plead so earnestly to keep her their *last* evening at Vasili Ostrow he could not resist it.

Sat [May] 31<sup>st</sup> <sup>435</sup> My dear husband kindly wished me to accompany himself & boys to the city as the sun shone charmingly & they were to attend the annual review in the Champ de Mars<sup>436</sup> of 70,000 troops by the Grand Duke Michel (the Emperor having gone to England)<sup>437</sup> but as Debo was not to go I concluded to wait another opportunity & to avail myself of my loneliness to answer my dear Mothers letter, which I did, I had also to make arrangements for dining some gents who had promised to come out,<sup>438</sup> but with my excellent cook & good footmen it was only necessary to issue orders. I welcomed my dear runaways at four o'clock. Debo looking very sad from bidding adieu to the Maingays, she brought home Emmas & Freddys & Lilly pictures to keep them in their place in our memories. with an envelope from M<sup>rs</sup> M to me not to be opened till this day week at noon!<sup>439</sup> Whistler regretted I had not attended the Review the hard rains having laid all the dust & all the soldiers in new uniforms which they receive only once in two years it was brilliant in an unusual degree.<sup>440</sup> Our boys had pressed thro in front of all the crowd, & had not consented to let Alexander take them away until the very end, they gave me a full description & said they admired the Chevalier Guards (the Empress corps) <sup>441</sup> best of all. Our Ambassador of course was there,<sup>442</sup> he & M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell did not come to us until our other guests & selves had nearly finished dinner.<sup>443</sup> The Col brought me a present of a basket of American Apples, very choice, some countryman had sent him three barrels & when he discovered they had been at the Custom house a fortnight he could only out of the three save one — but even these were a treat to distribute.

Monday 2<sup>nd</sup> of June.<sup>444</sup> Yesterday we had clear weather tho we wore our cloaks in the carriage to church with great comfort. The road was full of troops all day, for it had also been the case before the review, poor soldiers they have not the privilege of a sabbath day — many of them were singing that wild strain to which we are not [*sic*]<sup>445</sup> becoming familiar, but I wondered to see ladies & gentlemen seated in their summer houses — which are always pitched close to the road to observe all that passes — not surprised however that the lower classes should fill the shop doors & windows to idle & to gaze. but Oh it makes my heart ache & I wish I could speak to these poor deluded souls! I feel as my friend Miss Hirst I'd give all but my own salvation, to convert them to Christ. plenty are

ever to be seen crossing themselves before the shocking pictures of the Virgin in whatever direction we may go. but they turn from that to *do evil* & confess if questioned they do it as a form & not with any reverence. Our church was full as it always is of a morning & now we have only one service a day — Mr Law gone,<sup>446</sup> our new Curate preached, it was Trinity Sunday & he read the Athenasian creed<sup>447</sup> again, which he explained most satisfactorily, after having touched upon his new relation to us his text was taken from the Epistle of St. Jude 20 & 21<sup>st</sup> verses.<sup>448</sup> Every argument so clear, his manner so earnest, no wonder coming from the heart, he should touch the heart & keep the attention awake thro out. Debo felt his discourse to be *short*, & Mrs Gillebrand as we came down the aisle pressed my hand & whispered, delightfully impressive & convincing.<sup>449</sup> Today Debo commenced her instruction with the boys again, & after Mr Hadenscoff<sup>450</sup> had accomplished much in Whistlers drawings of Engines, he begged as a pastime they might go into the Chancery to sit to him for their pictures to present to “Mama”. We waited dinner in hopes Whistler would return from town, so it was nearly six o'clock as it rained after, we could not walk. Debo practised while her father read American papers to me while I sewed, after my boys had taken their bread & milk & gone to bed I went up to their room & read in one of the good books Miss Hirst supplies them with. we took our coffee after nine & had not to light a candle until to read the bible & prayers & for bed.

Wednesday June 5<sup>th</sup> Yesterday I accompanied my dear husband in the carriage to the city while he went to the Department to meet the railroad Commission.<sup>451</sup> I shopped & paid a call at Mrs Gillebrands to offer my services at the time of her taking possession of her country house — then had a lunch with my nice young friend Mrs Ropes & a two hours chat with her when my husband came for me to go over to the Island with him to look at Lodas house<sup>452</sup> which he has thought of renting. I was not so well pleased with it as I had expected, too much space seems to have been given to Show, in the grand staircase & five rooms designed for entertainment,<sup>453</sup> we recrossed the Neva in a boat & were dissappointed Mr Maxwell was not ready to drive home with us as we had planned to a 4 clock dinner, he followed us however before sunset & we hope he will enjoy his visit to our Dom on Drurys estate.<sup>454</sup>

We had a delightful saunter thro some of our neighbours grounds,<sup>455</sup> a winding avenue of birch enclosing sometimes a meadow carpetted with wild flowers, or a pond of water with pretty boats upon it gave sufficient variety to call forth our admiration & on our way back the setting sun gilded the woods, & my heart was warmed with adoration & thankfulness that God so bountifully provided enjoyments for us. it was late for my boys, & I could not read to them as usual when they went to bed, but we made no stranger of M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell & were glad to close our evening with family worship<sup>456</sup> & wish each other good night. This morning before we were out of our room, our dear Willies voice was heard welcoming our friend M<sup>r</sup> Ropes who had come 10 versts to breakfast with us. he soon joined Will & Debo at the swing. I let them enjoy it awhile as I stood talking with M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell on the front piazza then rung the prayer bell which soon assembled us all in the parlor. Our cook had excellent hot rolls, minced meat, fresh eggs & coffee on our table by eight oclock, we were all blessed with health, to appreciate her skill appetites were ready & we had a jovial meal. when M<sup>r</sup> R was about to mount his tall steed to return to his mercantile pursuits, I filled his side pocket with American apples for his Ellen<sup>457</sup> as she could not eat them here today. While writing just now Whistler who has staid at home today called me to the Piazza to see the troops passing from St Petersburg to Peterhoff. they proved to be the Chevalier Guards. mounted on fine black horses, all their officers are young noblemen I was pleased to discover M<sup>r</sup> M & our boys in the wood opposite also enjoying the sight of this noble cavalry. James has brought in a string of Perch which he caught & now both he & Willie are ready to read to me I must attend to instructing them till dinner time as their father proposes us a drive after, the weather is so very favorable & the late rains have laid the dust for which this road is notorious,<sup>458</sup> mosquitoes annoying!

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> June. Before noting down how profitably we have spent this day, quietly at home, I must touch upon the pleasant drive hinted at above. it was along the Peterhoff road but further than we had been, as we usually make our excursions on foot Whistler having the horses in town, we drove past some beautiful Seats occupied by Russian or English gentry<sup>459</sup>. Debo pointed out the Estate where the pretty M<sup>rs</sup> Anderson<sup>460</sup> as she is called spends her Summers she is near enough to

be a neighbour to us & as she sings delightfully Debo wishes to have her among our few visitors, further on she pointed to an estate that our friends the Maingays occupied,<sup>461</sup> but it is not so conveniently near town as we must live so we cannot promise Jemie to try to rent it next year! We passed a fine Monastery<sup>462</sup> which my curiosity would have led me inside of for we saw there was an evening service performing. the last place we drove to was the finest the name on the gate which is always attached to the Dacha (or country house) told us a very rich Russian Nobleman was the possessor of the pretty Italian-looking villa Mr Maxwell said Count—— was master of horse to the Grand Duchess Helen.<sup>463</sup> Our friend on retiring to his room for rest confessed how much he had enjoyed his day with us. The next morning when we assembled at prayers Mary had a sad report from Miss Debo the mosquitos had feasted on her face during her last nights slumbers, & it proved that she must be a prisoner in her room all day. I never saw such swellings occasioned by these little insects before, altho James has been poisoned here by them also in an extraordinary degree. her forehead was in two puffs & her eyes half closed, she used iced water & vinegar all day, yet still the next morning her phiz was as unnatural as ever.<sup>464</sup> Mr Maxwell interests himself so much in the boys & Whistler being in the house time was not idle with him, he was kind enough to sit by me some part of the morning read to me a letter from his own dear mother<sup>465</sup> written just previous to her having heard of his late illness, she expresses her regard for me in the most gratifying terms, that she loves me as a sister & hopes she yet shall claim my friendship in my own native land.<sup>466</sup> I felt overpowered that her sons mention of our family in his correspondence should have elicited such an interested [*sic*] in unworthy me! Mr M also favored me by handing me a letter he had lately received from a Norwegian<sup>467</sup> he have [*sic*] spent some hours last Summer with this gentleman in Christiana, a correspondence had ensued, & the Norwegian wrote in as glowing terms of the United States as of his own republic, the hand was like copperplate & the English correct. I was not aware before how happily Norway is governed, titles have been abolished there seem to be no poor there, the religion is Lutheran & all who hold any office in that country must be members of the Christian church,<sup>468</sup> it is a cheap country for there are no duties & the most



salubrious climate in northern Europe. What a pity that intoxication should be the besetting sin of the lower orders – but as wine & liquors are without duty they are sadly too cheap. I fear tho Mr M met not one beggar in Norway,<sup>469</sup> drunkenness will make many. God forbid! rather may a better spirit influence to forsake what will destroy the good effect of all the advantages they have within their reach. We had quite a trading at our front gate with a Russian Pedlar while Mr M was with us. little Willie & James talked him into some bargains Mr M sent their sister up a jumping rope a basket also for her work \_ thus recommending industry & exercise. I was glad Debo was able to present herself friday evening<sup>470</sup> as it was the last of his stay. Mr Miller<sup>471</sup> & Curtis<sup>472</sup> arrived to tea, the former was once President of the Bank of England.<sup>473</sup> his hair is white as snow now & he talks of his wife & daughters in England,<sup>474</sup> still he is most cheerful & so great an amateur of music he is willing to ride this far at any time to listen to Debo's piano or harp — After they left at eleven o'clock we rung for lights because we must have our outside shutters closed to secure us from thieves. Mr M has been much amused with the tattooing the watchmen keep up at intervals thro the night to shew to the families they are on guard.<sup>475</sup> it is a shameful evidence of the defects of the religious system, but I trust when the gospel is preached freely to all nations this people so very apt to learn as they seem, may be honest thro love to God & not from fear of man. I felt very sorry Mr M found it necessary to leave us on saturday morning<sup>476</sup> to prepare for going in the next Steamer to Stettin,<sup>477</sup> he accompanied Whistler in his Droshky to town promising to come out again for 24 hours at least.<sup>478</sup> The Ropes drove out to see us about our dinner time, it is such a proof of their regard for us I feel as tho I could hardly be kind enough in my welcome of children nurses & all. We ladies & Mr R took a stroll about a verst on the public road & turned into the beautiful grounds belonging to Mr — Dacha<sup>479</sup> & brought away each a large bunch of every variety of pretty wild flowers, lilies of the valley among the rest. the circular avenue of birch encloses a rich prairie on a small scale the wild flowers make such a carpet. When we were taking an early tea my dear Whistler came back from the city & right glad was I we had a comfortable meal all ready to refresh him after his days fatigue. I could not be amused<sup>480</sup> at hearing Jemmies remark after the Ropes had gone, he wished Mr R or

Mr M might be with us all the time, one so merry the other so agreeable! he really felt sad to let them leave our house. My boys had their bath as usual Saturday & they needed it uncommonly after their romps with some Cadets who had come up from school to pass the Sabbath with Mrs Norman<sup>481</sup> their grandmother who lives on the same estate with us. Sunday<sup>482</sup> was so cold I was not too warm with my English woolen cloak over my velvet mantilla<sup>483</sup> & poplin gown<sup>484</sup> in riding to church. I regretted so few were there to listen to Mr Williams excellent sermon from St Luke 16<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> verse.<sup>485</sup> he preaches the word indeed with power. Oh my heart glowed with thankfulness to God that such a teacher of righteousness had come to supply our Pastors place. Whistler alluded to his sermon as he rode home & said he gave no quarter, Debo thought him bigotted altho she confessed she listened to his earnest pleading with pleasure. I gave it as my conviction Mr Williams would hold out the hand of fellowship to any thorough Christian whether Presbyterian or Episcopalian, but I thought he must condemn any who were lukewarm followers of Him who had Himself despised all such. And my dear husband agreed with me that Mr W brought every one to the Bible to try of what spirit they were. It always pains me to observe our road so full of people of all ranks intent on idleness or pleasure (falsely called) & I am so sorry so many English families when they move into the country for the Summer reconcile it to their consciences never to go to town to attend divine service, eleven oclock allows ample time, & if the drive took two hours instead of one I'd consider it a privilege to be able to accomplish it. I find after we dine there is not too much leisure to occupy with my boys in reading. they enjoy it for Miss Hirsts<sup>486</sup> supply of religious books yeilds us great variety, so that we never need a walk to add to it. Whistler kept beside us listening with pleased satisfaction to a story illustrating the 4<sup>th</sup> Commandment,<sup>487</sup> the contrast between mis-spending and spending-well the last day (in preparation of the first day of the week, & of those who loved to keep the *sign* that they were Gods people, my boys had many remarks to make, and that we may always experience the blessedness of the day of rest we here enjoy I earnestly pray. the little Normans<sup>488</sup> come in to listen to my Sunday afternoon readings, & as Jemmie and Willie take coffee with us they have many pleasures which those who live in the gay world could scarcely

appreciate. After my boys had gone to bed & I had read to them a chapter I seated myself between Debo & her father by the parlor window admiring the effect of the setting sun upon the wood opposite our house. When it was ten o'clock having selected two beautiful chapters for our evening service I thought as we were without guests we would by day light join in family worship. I *felt* much as I read the 42<sup>nd</sup> Psalm, & the comforting words of the 40<sup>th</sup> of Isaiah<sup>489</sup> & was so absorbed in our Sabbath evening prayer in the conclusion that I heard not the approaching footsteps of Mr Miller,<sup>490</sup> tho Whistler did, he softly withdrew until our family service was over, then came in saying on his way from Mr F Bairds<sup>491</sup> where he had been dining he promised Mr Curtis to call & ask us to fix a day for the excursion to Lake Ladoga.<sup>492</sup> he sat half an hour with us & took the trouble to recount to me how he had spent his sabbath, at church in the morning by the sick couch of a friend afterwards until five o'clock when he felt it no harm to take a solitary ride to dine with friends in the country. Mr Miller & I always have a pleasant argument upon religion, he is very good tempered & altho he says I am too strict, he has too much good feeling to infringe upon my privileges as a Christian & manages his visits to us on week days that he may not intrude upon our Sabbaths.

Monday 17<sup>th</sup> June Any Indifferent person might judge we had leisure for journalizing or even idling hours of these long days in the retirement of Peterhoff road, but when the time of retiring to my chamber comes to review the day I invariably confess to how *much* I have left undone that ought to have been done, for between housekeeping, teaching my dear boys, studying a little french & Russ myself, a visit to our neighbours & receiving a visiter now & then from town I accomplish nothing with my pen, except in the way of hurried scrawls to England & to my dear native land. Last week we had a farewell visit of 24 hours from our favorite Mr Maxwell.<sup>493</sup> the same day W<sup>m</sup> Maingay<sup>494</sup> came unexpectedly, ensuring his welcome by bringing a letter from Emma dated Lubec giving Dasha a most entertaining sheet full of their voyage from St Petersburg.<sup>495</sup> We had a stroll between dinner & tea thro an estate about half a verst from our domicile,<sup>496</sup> where wild flowers abound. Mr M talked with me much about his fathers country seat upon our beautiful Hudson.<sup>497</sup> my little Willie is his shadow when he can be &

as he used his Russian Jack knife to cut the stalks of flowers I gathered, he called to mind the bonnie wee pen knife mother had lost in her desk, whereupon our friend took his pen knife out of his pocket & offered it to me for a kopeck that it might not cut him out of my memory. I the next morning gave him half a kopeck<sup>498</sup> for it! and also a note of introduction to our kind fellow passengers<sup>499</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Baird,<sup>500</sup> who were to be his on board the same Steamer Alexandra! Ah how full my heart was as I recalled the scenes of my babys illness & death in that cabin, where the sympathy of these ladies M<sup>rs</sup> Baird & her Sister Miss Khremer bound me to them. And now they have gone from St Petersburg for 5 years<sup>501</sup> I can scarcely expect to meet them again in this life.<sup>502</sup> May we in a better! Many might suppose the name of the Alexandra would call up painful emotions so that I should not bear to hear it mentioned, but it is not so, it is an indulgence to me to visit the cabin in imagination where I last held my Charlie to my bosom, last heard his soft voice say he loved his own Mother, & say his evening prayer. even to go to the lonely State room A where I gazed on his body in death is a selfish indulgence to me which I cannot always suppress & I always feel the wish to be a passenger again on board the Alexandra that I may in reality occupy the same state room we were in together. But my chief desire is to keep ever in view that bright haven where we may meet at last to part no more, where we may “all be one in Christ Jesus our Lord!”<sup>503</sup> Only this far have I attempted to write up my journal being left by Whistler & Debo while they take a walk to M<sup>r</sup> Anderson,<sup>504</sup> when my dear little neighbour<sup>505</sup> comes in to sit with me. And another week has rolled over my head for this evening is Tues 25<sup>th</sup> June. Yesterday Debo received a letter by the last Steamer from her twin enclosing one from dear little Emma Palmer<sup>506</sup> to me. All well & my dear Mother<sup>507</sup> soon expected to be there. I was made very happy by the Steamer before bringing me letters from my own Mary<sup>508</sup> & also one from my kind young friend Kate Prince.<sup>509</sup> high as postage is I ever feel richer when I can purchase such treats than any other luxury. Last Sunday we all went to Church, it was the day of Saint Barnabas the Apostle & M<sup>r</sup> Williams text was “For he was a good man, full of faith & of the Holy Ghost”<sup>510</sup> from which he drew the character of a christian, comparing it with that of a worldly *good* man, moral benevolent, &c &c, but remarked no code of morals could satisfy

a true christian which was not based upon faith in Jesus Christ our Lord & Saviour. The Sunday before I had been induced to give up the benefit of listening to him for the duty of spending the morning by the bed side of my suffering friend Miss Hirst,<sup>511</sup> she was speechless & it comforted her to hear me read the scriptures, she had greatly sunk within the week & continued so feeble I have gone purposely to spend an hour with her several times since, she is fond of flowers, the doctor says he needs not ask who has been with her the fresh bouquet shews my visits, & it is a privilege I may not long enjoy for she seems gradually sinking into the grave. I perceive from time to time she looks thinner & paler if possible, so I go once or twice a week now the 11 versts between us purposely to see her. no complaint arises from her increased sufferings, tho when I question her she tells me what by the Lords strengthening her she is enabled to endure, perhaps one hours sleep in a whole night & such perspirations her clothing has all to be changed ten times in the 24 hours! sometimes when I have been gently fanning her, or bathing her hands in Cologne or putting a small lump of ice in her parched lips, she exerts herself to whisper “Inasmuch as ye do it unto one of the least of these my disciples, ye do it unto Me”<sup>512</sup> Oh to me she seems a distinguished Saint! and I wonder that I am selected when there are so many others more worthy the privilege of becoming her friend, she always addresses me by the tender epithet of Love & having lost her only Sister & both her parents<sup>513</sup> if God permits I will close her eyes in death & be as a Sister to her, she has an only & kind brother in M<sup>r</sup> Hirst,<sup>514</sup> but his school demands most of his time, her attentive Nurse Elona<sup>515</sup> tho neat & excellent in her capacity is a Russian, and lacks the attraction of the knowledge that is in Christ Jesus our Lord, when Miss Hirst has begged her not to sew on Sunday telling her it made her unhappy to witness the breaking of Gods command, she has answered the time would hang heavy without employment! my friend has said many times to me she would give all but her own soul to be able to talk Russ sufficiently well to teach the poor & ignorant the gospel plan of Salvation.<sup>516</sup>

Monday July 1<sup>st</sup> My dear Whistler left us last thursday<sup>517</sup> after a very early breakfast, for Moscow I had put him up a nice prog-canister<sup>518</sup> as he expected to be absent a fortnight, & gave him a Yankee plum cake<sup>519</sup> (which is thought so excellent in this land of few cakes — to take with

my compliments to Col. Melnikoff.<sup>520</sup> We had the honor of entertaining that gent two days last week — Our early rising the day of my husbands departure yeilded me abundant leisure for putting my closets &c in order & installing Fedor, the Dvanic, in Alexanders place as footman, he having attended the Master, before the boys must come in to lessons at 10 oclock — We were in the midst of a two oclock dinner when we heard a footstep in the entry, no knock having announced it I hoped my gude-mon might have come back for another day, but in walked William Maingay, of course bringing a letter from Emma to Debo!<sup>521</sup> he spent the afternoon thereby preventing my writing to Stonington as I had purposed. We had promised to take tea with our kind neighbours the Gillebrands sociably as the rain on Wednesday had interfered with our meeting our pastor Mr Williams & a few others there, so we not only took James & Willie with us but W Maingay too. While M<sup>ES</sup> Ropes was gratifying Debo with a game out of doors with these three young lords of the creation<sup>522</sup> I had a nice chat with Mr & M<sup>ES</sup> G. about their party the day before.<sup>523</sup> it is gratifying that congregationalists & episcopalians can be so cordial, they were more than ever pleased with Mr Williams, some argument having been started, drawing a parallel between Hume<sup>524</sup> & Voltaire<sup>525</sup> as both Infidels, it was opposed by D<sup>r</sup> H<sup>526</sup> who thought Hume had tried hard to become convinced of the truths of Christianity. “No one ever tried without succeeding “(by *prayer* & studying the scriptures—” Mr W replied. He afterwards gave them most interesting incidents of his travels thro Greece & his sojourn in Syria for two years, he preached at Jerusalem & knows the Bishop intimately, he visited Mount Carmel where Eliza [*siz*]<sup>527</sup> offered the wonderful sacrifice by fire from heaven, he described it as if made purposely – a table on top of a mountain spacious enough for all that was exhibited there to display Gods power! & as the question of where the water was obtained has often been disputed he asked his Arab guide for a drink & to Mr Ws astonishment & delight he took him to an abundant source, a spring in the mountain! *always* full as deep as the height of two men! Probably it was miraculously formed for Elijah or how should Ahab have been ignorant of it, and it remains to this day to illustrate the truth of scripture.<sup>528</sup> Mr Williams is preparing a work upon Syria for the press.<sup>529</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Law thinks he studies too much but he always looks bright & in

perfect health. M<sup>ES</sup> G shewed us quite a collection of articles for sale for the benefit of missionaries. brought from Toolar,<sup>530</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Maingay & I each made a purchase of an iron finger-ring, he did not leave us to return to his solitary quarters at Vasili Ostrow until 10 o'clock On Friday<sup>531</sup> we were obliged to give our boys holiday that our letters for the courier. might be ready for the courier. I answered dear Kate Princes letter & enclosed a half sheet in Julias from her twin, for it is long since I've been favored by either of my dear Sisters<sup>532</sup> & I cannot always write without encouragement, tho my heart is ever with them & I make allowances for their silence, yet Oh how I yearn to have it broken! We have rain every day & as this prevents my walking I suffer so much from cold feet I wish I had brought my little french warming foot stool & must send to Stonington for it. We feel obliged now to use the horses & about six o'clock as the sun shone out bright we took a drive meeting M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Ropes<sup>533</sup> at our gate we took him in by way of benefitting by his call, & he directed our "Coacher" a pretty circuit from the Crasnacello road<sup>534</sup> back to this, by which we passed the most beautiful seat I have yet seen in Russia It used to belong to Booterlin<sup>535</sup> & report says he lost it by a throw of the dice! when Jemmie heard it is now in the possession of Count Straugnoff<sup>536</sup> he was scarcely to be restrained from calling, forgetting he only knew the young Count & merely as a fellow passenger on board the Alexandra! there is a lake on the estate encircled by a walk in the nicest order & besides boat house, trees &c to render it picturesque a mill seat below. We had the finest view of the Gulf of Finland from the vicinity of this mansion & also of St Petersburg, the gilded dome of the Isaacs Church,<sup>537</sup> & the Spire of the Fortress<sup>538</sup> glittering in the distance. M<sup>r</sup> Joseph<sup>539</sup> had brought me a supply of Tracts in Russ, Finnish & German also the German bible which Jemmie wished to present M<sup>r</sup> Hadenskoug,<sup>540</sup> for all his kindness, when Whistler proposed to the Sweed three hours recess from his drawing table for necessary rest & walking, he begged to give James a writing lesson one hour & then to exercise with our dear boy, which plan had been adopted to their mutual satisfaction. Saturday<sup>541</sup> morning was bright & we had no dread of being overtaken by a shower when we set out for town to shop & make calls. Debo went to M<sup>ES</sup> Laws thro the court at the back of the church as we drove thro the Galernia when I had to stop at our

Grocers.<sup>542</sup> with the help of little Willies fluency in Russ I obtained all I wished, then drove to the Island. while I called upon M<sup>ES</sup> Hirst<sup>543</sup> I sent my dear boy in to Miss Hirsts<sup>544</sup> apartment with a fresh bouquet for her & Fedor carried some jelly to the Nurse, also for this interesting invalid. when I entered her room Willie was arranging the roses in some vases beside her bed, she looked brighter than for many weeks past & conversed with ease, but soon requested me as usual to read some of Gods word for her support, as now she is dependent on others for this comfort. her sight is enfeebled & her hands more powerless than ever. I alighted at the Parsonage for Debo (after Willie & I had done our shopping in the Nevski, what should I do without this darling child, he is rather less excitable than Jemmie & therefore more tractable, they each can make their wants comprehended in Russ but I prefer this gentlest of my dear boys to go with me. having suited myself with Summer caps & gloves for them both my business was over, except to apologise for Whistlers not having called yet upon M<sup>r</sup> Williams,<sup>545</sup> the season for work in the field is so short<sup>546</sup> & his undertaking so vast, he has no leisure for pleasure. We had hardly regained our “Dacha”<sup>547</sup> or country house before the heavy clouds which had so suddenly gathered discharged thunder, & a tremendous rain. M<sup>r</sup> J Ropes was caught in the wood opposite our house & while he left his cousin M<sup>r</sup> Hooper<sup>548</sup> (just from Boston) under the trees he ran over to borrow an umbrella. M<sup>r</sup> Prince<sup>549</sup> & young Merrilies<sup>550</sup> also sought shelter under our roof, they had been with our Jemmie in a boat on the Canal at the end of our Avenue. When M<sup>r</sup> Ropes<sup>551</sup> came to see us after the weather cleared he described how droll they all looked in borrowed coats after their soaking! Just as we were seating us at tea, a carriage drew up to our door & M<sup>r</sup> Miller entered introducing Sir W<sup>m</sup> Allen<sup>552</sup> the great Scotch artist of whom we have lately heard who has come to S<sup>t</sup> Petersburg to revive on canvass some of the most striking events from the life of Peter the G<sup>t</sup>. They had been to the Monastery on the this [*sic*] road of Seergay<sup>553</sup> to listen to the chaunting at vespers in the Greek chapel. & M<sup>r</sup> M laughingly congratulated his companion that they were just in the nick of time for our excellent home made bread & fresh butter, & above all the refreshment of a good cup of tea! When he offered the cake basket afterwards to Sir William he recommended the plum cake as being made



at home & so like Scotch bun!<sup>554</sup> adding M<sup>rs</sup> W has visited Edenburg<sup>555</sup> & is partial to the Scotch! A slight interruption to his satisfaction was when a note from M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes caused Debo to leave the table, he protested against it saying “Miss W you should make them understand you attend to no business after dinner” his chat then turned upon the subject of Sir W Allens painting (Peter the G<sup>t</sup> teaching the Moozeecks<sup>556</sup> to make ships)<sup>557</sup> this made Jemmies eyes express so much interest, that his love for the art was discovered & Sir W<sup>m</sup> must see his attempts. When my boys had said good night the artist remarked to me “your little boy has uncommon genius, but do not urge him beyond his inclination” I told him it had only been cultivated as an amusement & that I was obliged to interfere or his application would confine him more than we approved.<sup>558</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Miller took a chance while Debo was playing for his countryman to say to me. “Do you know why I have come today? it is that I may not offend you by intruding on Sunday, sometimes I have such a desire to see you all so very much I cannot overcome it even on Sunday” I told him he must be sure I should welcome my husbands friends every day but upon the Sabbath when I considered myself engaged. he laughed & said “what is to become of poor Batchelors then? but I respect your views madam for in Scotland we are brought up to be very strict about the observance of the Sabbath, but the major is not so particular as you are, perhaps sometimes when he is at home you will excuse my coming from town to walk with him? I now laughed & answered tho I knew my husband would scold me for such inhospitable treatment of his friends, yet I must confess I missed him from my Sunday readings with our children & I really thought as the Merchants have no Change to go to on Saturday afternoon they must have set it apart as a holiday instead of being obliged *for their health* to steal half of the Lords day which I always found too short for reading the many good books, I am always *intending* to profit by. He always is so good tempered & so frank I can venture to tell him plainly what I think without fear of offending. He tried to extort a promise from me that I would consent to his driving Miss W & myself in his Phaeton<sup>559</sup> soon. but I told him we were *obliged* to use the Majors horses every day to keep them in order against his return,” for I well know how the busy bodies would talk if we should be met on this road where so many English are, & we have always

endeavoured to go on our path of duty without notoriety. but I have been entering too minutely into our conversation [*sic*]. Altho we have had rain every day this month, it has not been ever until after our return from church on Sundays. the congregation was twice as full the last Sabbath as usual. Mr Williams text was from the 15<sup>th</sup> of Rom 2<sup>nd</sup> verse.<sup>560</sup> he first alluded to the text he had preached from the sunday (I spent with Miss Hirst) "If I please men I am not the servant of Christ"<sup>561</sup> & while he remarked upon the seeming contradictions of different parts of the bible, reconciled them by saying like its divine author it was full of mysteries, that hereafter these should be cleared away & we must read with prayer & meditation that our faith might be strengthened, but that the context of his present subject shewed how we should please our neighbour & to his *edification*, that we should put no stumbling block in his way. but strive all to be one in Christ Jesus" After church when Mr Curtis handed us to the Calash<sup>562</sup> he asked if we would go to see the launch of a frigate<sup>563</sup> on thursday, but really I felt sorry that worldly engagements should present themselves & thanking him said I could not so suddenly make up my mind, so he walked out on monday<sup>564</sup> to take tea with us, however we concluded as Whistler was absent we had better not venture into the crowd which of course would fill the Admiralty square for the spectacle. Mr C had heard at Sarsko of the continued sufferings of the favorite Grand Duchess whose life is now like a candle in its socket flickering, sometimes almost out, then blazing momentarily!<sup>565</sup> the young Prince of Hesse alas! appreciates not the blessing he is so soon to be deprived of. all Russians are indignant at his thoughtlessness. at times riding with boon companions as he was on Sunday last - or found playing cards with those beneath him in rank. How pained the fond Empress mother who watches beside the sick couch or that lovely daughter must be by such want of sympathy. Report says the Grand Duchess Olga is indignant at the unfeeling conduct of her new brother in law, & says while she weeps at the prospect of being deprived of her adored Sister, it is well she will be summoned to a happier world ere she could be aware of the heartlessness of the Prince.<sup>566</sup> How little we think in passing thro magnificent Palaces of the aching hearts at times there! I remember as Debo observed the perfection of taste displayed in that suite of apartments which had been newly furnished in the Catherine Palace for

this young couple, I thought they at least might be exempt from all intrusion [*sic*] of evil upon their happiness in each other, both so young, so accomplished, so admired & she I knew deservedly beloved by all classes! but *vanity* is stamped on all perishable things! May she be happy in her Saviour! I wish I could have seen her *once!* she has been thought the most graceful & beautiful of all this Imperial family, so distinguished for beauty. We received a card of invitation today for a wedding to be at Col Todds on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July.<sup>567</sup> On tuesday I had a note from my dear husband, for now thursday<sup>568</sup> has overtaken me & as I have given my boys holiday, to celebrate the Independence of their country I shall write up my journal. their father was well, but felt the cold on his journey (this season is they say unusually cold from the incessant rains) he had made Alexander get his Shube on their way & it was lucky for the poor fellow would have shivered, out side, travelling night & day. Whistler says he must not indulge himself by staying so much at home again, as he suffers from home sickness dreadfully. but I should think the remedy painful as the effect. I wish we may never be reconciled to a separation from each [*sic*]<sup>569</sup> in this world! we miss him much! Debo has been amusing me with the new work by Prescott. “Conquest of Mexico.<sup>570</sup> we have finished the first vol in three afternoons, it is quite like romance. our neighbours the Gillebrands & Ropes took tea with us on Tuesday.<sup>571</sup> I told them of the charming report I had read in M<sup>r</sup> Maxwells letter to Whistler of his health & all the novelties he met at Berlin,<sup>572</sup> but I did not tell them of the gratification I had felt in receiving a kind letter from his mother,<sup>573</sup> it was more than I had expected for any attention in my power to bestow on her son. M<sup>r</sup> Gillebrand gave me the content of a letter he had received from the interior of Russia because it said I must be interested in the good cause. it was from an old German Baron<sup>574</sup> had been translated into excellent english, the strain was one of deep piety, devotion to the spread of the gospel. he described the blessed effects of the distribution of Tracts, the only channel now left in this land, for bibles are no longer allowed to be printed<sup>575</sup> & it is also forbidden that any should speak of any other faith than the Greek faith to the poor, who nevertheless seldom hear a sermon in their own churches, & the service being in a language they do not understand, the Slavonian, they quiet their consciences by bowing & crossing themselves before pictures of the

virgin & child, unless when awakened by truths from the tracts, which they are so eager to obtain they will walk versts for them. the old Baron writes for thousands more *for all classes*, soldiers in particular. Landlords are glad to have them distributed among their serfs & tenantry. for the [sic] benefit by the change in their habits & lives from the good effects. I was indeed delighted to learn all this & as M<sup>r</sup> G promised Debo the original document for a german exercise, I shall hope to send her translation to my native land. Our boys have great pleasure in distributing Tracts, on Sunday especially when we observe a knot of idle young men playing, or lolling on the grass, we pitch out a Tract which they pick up as a prize, & thank us as if from their hearts, but the most satisfactory way of distributing them is when regiments are passing to give one to each soldier - asking permission first from the commanding officer, which they are too polite to refuse - this week thousands have in this way been distributed by dear M<sup>rs</sup> Gillebrand, for our road has been thronged by troops. she says they always halt at her gate, as for three years she has done thus. but yesterday she was made rather uneasy by the report Alexa<sup>576</sup> carried her of the displeasure of the officers, when the soldiers broke their ranks & shoved each other in the ditch, in their haste to receive the tracts for them, she so dreads a prohibition! but the word is now abroad in this land! May it produce fruit!<sup>577</sup> Yesterday<sup>578</sup> while we were reading Mexico, the boys out playing with their Russian playmates in this enclosure — M<sup>r</sup> Ropes drove up bringing a letter to Debo it was from Emma Maingay, dated Black heath<sup>579</sup> near London — After our tea we ordered the Droschky that Debo might call upon Miss Law<sup>580</sup> at M<sup>r</sup> Andersons, we were invited to take seats on the back Piazza, I found myself at the side of a kind of Miss Becky Dugude<sup>581</sup> a poor cousin of the family I understand & liked her much, she seems to have a heart overflowing with kindness, & loves little children. M<sup>rs</sup> Anderson (called the beautiful M<sup>rs</sup> A) came down all ready for a ride on horse back, we persuaded her not to let our call hinder her as it was already past eight o'clock — as she mounted & kissed her fair hand in adieu, leaving an invitation with her husband for us to take tea the next day, which I declined. Debo enjoyed herself with the two young ladies left to entertain her in a Russian “Gee joggle” formed by a plank laid across a low block of wood. they stood up one at each end & kept time

with each other jumping, a gentleman on the ground by each, to hold the lady by the hand. the Peasant girls need no one to keep them at the end of the board for they are expert in this exercise,<sup>582</sup> but it would be dangerous if one jumped too far back, as a fall backwards would be rather awkward. the effect of the game is so pretty I told Debo, on our drive home, she must describe it to Jule that it might be adopted at Stonington. This morning Jemmie began relating anecdotes from the life of Charles the 12<sup>th</sup> of Sweden & rather to upbraid me that I would not *let* him do as that monarch had done at 7 years old, manage a horse! I discovered he had taken the volume to bed<sup>583</sup> & read while I thought him asleep. the truth is my Jemmie has fallen into those habits of late rising in consequence of keeping awake till ten o'clock that I have removed him from the nursery to my room, that in his fathers absence I may manage him, I should have been at a loss how to afford my dear boys a military parade today but there was an encampment of cadets about two estates off & they went with Col Drury's<sup>584</sup> sons to see them, they have several play fellows now Scharchinka (or little Alexander), Vaascha (or little William) are their favorites.<sup>585</sup> The flies are most tormenting! they really crawl into my eyes, there is no frightening them off by brushing. When our queer Virginia Randolph was Ambassador to this country he only staid a few days & complained he found "all the plagues of Egypt here with none of its fertility!"<sup>586</sup> but the country looks luxuriant now. It is hay-making time, I fear many of the beautiful fields of wild flowers have been sacrificed by the scythe. I have enjoyed so much pleasure in selecting from the many varieties in my walks with Willie to decorate my parlor, the delicate blue forgetmenot is very abundant on the marshy land here & keeps quite fresh a week in water. I every day wish for my dear Mother to delight in rambling thro the flowery meads with us! she would be stopped at every step to pick something new as I am. Willie has been seeking strawberries in the wood but none scarcely are ripe yet! we have had too much rain & too little heat.

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> July. Major & M<sup>rs</sup> Trouvellier<sup>587</sup> drove up from the city to spend the evening with us, we had not long returned from a drive of about 12 versts, having attended the vespers at Seergay Monastery. where the chaunting is delightful. we saw many poor & rich assembled at prayers, all alike at time [*sic*] touching their foreheads upon the

pavement crossing themselves incessantly. I watched one lady with the deepest interest she was dressed in white muslin, put me rather in mind of Mrs Barns<sup>588</sup> & seemed truly absorbed in her silent devotions, using fewer gestures than the others & kneeling longer, her fair brow occasionally pressed against the hard cold pavement. We could understand when the priests offered the prayer for the Imperial family by the names, & we imagined when all there joined most vociferously it was for the favorite Grand Duchess Alexandrine. The little Chapel is richly gilded, the screen before the Holy of Holies — into which the foot of none but the Priests may never [*sic*] enter — filled with pictures of the Saviour, Saints & Virgin Mary. Shrines on every side with pictures of Saints & tapers burning before them. I observed where we first went in a priest at a table teeming with kopecks already — selling these tapers to the people to burn before their patron Saints. Three times during the service the gilded doors of the screen were unfolded & a beautiful Altar peice discovered, a painting of the Trinity. Our blessed Saviour bearing his cross but seated in Heaven beside the Almighty Father. The dove representing the Holy Ghost hovering above them. Incense was showered upon all at prayers before every picture. I could not discover the great difference between this & mass in the Roman church, tho the Greek church professes such a wide distinction. the prayers were in an unknown tongue rapidly run over (except that for the Imperial family) the cross & beads I only saw in the hands of the high Priest - or Bishop probably - his vestments much like those worn at Mass by dignitaries at the Roman Altar, but the long black robes of all the other brotherhood were more like nuns robes & their long hair parted in the middle gave them quite a feminine appearance.<sup>589</sup>

On our drive home we observed all the peasantry along the Mackadamised road busy watering it, using small buckets filled with mud from the ditches on either side of the Turnpike, for it becomes very dusty in a few hours. I looked up at the clouds & said to Debo “if they will wait a half hour it will be sprinkled from above,” but we concluded the Emperor must be expected at Peterhoff as had been reported in the morning. we did not meet him however, but after our tea there was a commotion on the road I joined our boys at the gate, for never having seen his Imperial Majesty I was willing to mingle in the throng of

expectants. At last we learned when the company of Cadets were passing that the Emperor had only accompanied them as far as the Kras-nakabac (or red drinking house)<sup>590</sup> & had gone back to town, his two little sons, the grand dukes Constantine & some other name I forget,<sup>591</sup> were in the ranks. they had all been regaled with tea & good things on one or two of the Russian Estates in our neighbourhood & had a march of 19 versts yet before they could reach the camp at Peterhoff<sup>592</sup> - Poor little fellows I thought of them in the night while I listened to the pouring rain, & knew they must be drenched to the skin. some of them were only from ten to twelve years old, but soldiers at heart. One of the officers had singled out our Jemie & asked him first in Russ then in French what regiment he belonged to? "None here I must wait to get again to my own country" Thus the 4<sup>th</sup> of July proved as exciting a day in Russia for our dear boys as it was no doubt to their cousins in Stonington. James is rather a trial to his mothers patience, but I hope will reward my perseverance when his character developes further, he is so eager in the pursuit of all that interests him. I now adopt the plan of hearing my dear boys read directly after breakfast. Willie first while James practises on the piano half an hour, then [*viz*] Jem who hinders me not a little by his questions, he was much amused this morning on remarking that much which was said of the Russian character in touching upon the life of Peter the Czar, had come under his own observation. It is just so mother isn't it they will not kill or eat a pigeon yet, this is in the history of Charles 12<sup>th</sup> <sup>593</sup> which is the book he delights in now. And it is time I should stop scribbling, to talk with my darling boys before I join their Sister at Mrs Gillebrands, a shower detained her to dinner at our neighbours & they have sent to invite me to tea. I have been writing my dear Whistler this afternoon or I should have missed dear Debo who has not left me night or day since her father went away. Major Trouvellier expects to see him next week & will take my letter enclosing Mr Maxwells to him.<sup>594</sup>

Sat [July] 6<sup>th</sup> We had as heavy showers during the morning as I ever saw fall, but before dinner the sun shone gloriously. Mr Ropes comes always from town before dinner on Saturday for merchants have no Exchange the last day of the week, he dropped in to chat with Debo about the wedding at Sarsko on the 4<sup>th</sup> & I rejoiced we had not attended it as I like not to be where toasts are given & where the lavish distribution

of Champagne makes at least slight innovations upon propriety. I think a religious ceremony ought not to become a carousal, it ought to be a joyous event, but if my daughter were the bride I should feel hurt that the gentlemen should forget the the [*sic*] delicacy & respect due to her so far as to let their mirth grow noisy. Mr Kirk cannot claim his bride until their marriage is confirmed by the Lutheran ceremony.<sup>595</sup> I had really shivered from cold in the house all the morning & took a quick walk *cloaked & bonnetted* upon our parterre while Debo was making her toilet after dinner, the sun shine made me feel comfortable & all nature looked so fresh & bright I wished for my dear mother to admire the clean-washed flowers as I did. I counted 24 varieties in full bloom, from the violet to the dahlia — We had promised to go with the Ropes to Saigay chapel, it being St Johns day<sup>596</sup> the chaunting would be finer than usual & so it proved, for the band of court singers were added to those we had heard before, the chaunting was the most perfectly harmonious singing I ever listened to, but Oh I have the painful conviction that this worship is not that which is right the poor people prostrate themselves seemingly soul & body. but their offerings are to Saints equally with the Saviour, who has said Look unto *Me* & be ye saved all the ends of the earth, for there is none else but *me* who can come between you & an offended God.<sup>597</sup> the higher classes seemed to cross themselves without devotion gazing round upon the assembling crowd & I observed the high Priest while his back was turned to the people take out a pocket comb & smooth his long beard! this was in the most solemn part of the service, for he immediately after turned to his flock as Moses might have done to the Israelites to deliver a communication to them from the Most High,<sup>598</sup> for as he hurried thro something in the Slavonic, they all fell on their faces on the pavement. There were more tapers than common sold, dozen [*sic*] were burning before the Saint Saigay (this picture has a tiara of real diamonds & its richly gilded frame corresponds with that of the blessed Saviour on the other side of the altar & has even greater homage pd to it. St. John had also many tapers burning before his shrine today. Mr Gillebrand said to me when we were again out in the open air, “I have lived among these people 20 years & am more & more convinced of the errors of the Greek church, but without the bible how soon we should also lose our light!” We had before service gone over the burying



ground & saw some beautiful tombs, one in particular of two little boys only brothers affected me, the sculpture in pure white marble, their hands clasped in prayer upheld by the cross between them.<sup>599</sup> We saw wreaths of fresh flowers thrown upon some of the tombs. Debo & I took coffee at ten by ourselves, for Mary had bathed our boys & given them tea early. No visitors arrived.

Sunday [July] 7<sup>th</sup> <sup>600</sup> A bright morning for we have been favored with sunshine to attend divine service every sabbath. We took M<sup>ES</sup> Ropes in our Calash to town as she wished to be as little while as possible from her baby & M<sup>r</sup> Gs carriage leaves home early. I had warned M<sup>r</sup> R the day before that my dear sister Alicia was one of the passengers of the Mermaid<sup>601</sup> which he said might be in today, so he promised to let me know after church thro his Artelgic.<sup>602</sup> Our congregation of gentlemen was diminished by the prospect of the Launch!<sup>603</sup> Ah how I wished M<sup>r</sup> Williams excellent discourse from Dan<sup>l</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> part of 16<sup>th</sup> verse. “thy God whom thou servest He will deliver thee”<sup>604</sup> it was chiefly to urge the young to the service of their Maker, but it was full of good advice to all. I was thankful I had listened to it before I heard that my sister was actually at the English Quai, when my mind reverted to the past, my own arrival & its attendant trial! I could not restrain the impatience of Jemmie to meet Aunt Alicia he was flying off from M<sup>r</sup> Ropes yard without leave! so I called him back & we drove round tho I feared it was only to encounter the crowd which always collects, for none around allowed to go on board the boat, tho the police may long detain their friends during their examination, happily for us however we soon saw luggage passing to the Custom house & thro the favour shewn M<sup>r</sup> Ropes my Sister was in a few moments in our carriage, leaving her keys for them to open her trunks without her, we went again to M<sup>r</sup> Ropes & soon he brought the Harrisons I was so much pleased with her amiable, sensible, countenance I kissed her welcome & her darling little girl of 4 years old & boy of 6<sup>605</sup> most attractive, docile & neat children, how pleased I was that they did not resist my embraces. I really am proud of the appearance of these Americans. And as we rode out on the Peterhoff road how eager James & Willie were to shew off to Aunt Alicia all the novelties, distributing tracts to the soldiers they were sure would interest — Debo who had preceded us in M<sup>r</sup> Gillebrands carriage was the first to imprint a kiss of

welcome upon my dear Sisters lips. After dinner while she took a nap for she had been up since three oclock, I read to the little Normans & my boys as usual. My dear Sister after tea walked thro the wood with us, she seems much pleased!

Monday [July] 8<sup>th</sup>,<sup>606</sup> This morning we sent to town for my sisters trunks, the custom house officers had not objected to any thing & the writing materials, gloves, hoisery, flannels &c which I had commissioned her to bring me I received undisturbed & with duty. M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes called while we were at dinner to be introduced to my sister, who afterwards retired to her own room to write to England, when Debo & I continued Prescotts Mexico.

Tuesday [July] 9<sup>th</sup>,<sup>607</sup> I ought to have noted we had no rain yesterday for it was remarkable. my sister feels the contrast between the verdure here this summer & the parched fields of England. Showers commenced again today, but the sun shines so gloriously between them & the atmosphere is so transparent my Sister cannot but notice it. I ordered the Calash & went with her to town to call upon the Harrisons & also upon Miss Hirst taking only little Willie with us. We sat an hour with my invalid friend who was so cheered at receiving one from Preston so highly recommended as my Sister & as a follower of our Lord that I never knew her so animated, I feared she would suffer for talking so much, afterwards, but she said "Never mind the suffering, that I am used to let me enjoy the present treat" twinges of pain often took her breath for a moment. My Sister said on leaving the house it was as if we had been visiting a being of a better world & that the celestial expression of Miss Hirsts countenance increased the happy effect. We drove up into the Nevski after crossing the bridge, to get some drawing paper for James at the palet de Raphael,<sup>608</sup> then told the driver Ne Dacha,<sup>609</sup> on our road home we had a slight sprinkle. In the afternoon the beautiful M<sup>rs</sup> Anderson & her guests called to propose a drive thro some fine grounds & to take tea with them afterwards. I declined, but Debo went with them. We had wild strawberries (the first) at tea, our Willie wished he knew where they grew, he would go to gather more! When I had seen my boys in bed I accompanied Aunt Alicia in a call upon our neighbours, she was charmed by their kindness, we found their pastor M<sup>r</sup> Ellerby & his lady<sup>610</sup> there, also Miss Mac Masters<sup>611</sup> & her pupils the little

Woods,<sup>612</sup> come to make a visit of a fortnight at the Gellibrands. We were obliged to leave them at 10 o'clock as I had promised to send the Droshky then for Debo. while my Sister & I sat waiting for her (after we had had prayers with Mary) we naturally spoke of that little one who had been our delight when together at dear Uncle Winstanleys at Preston.

Wed [July] 10<sup>th</sup> This is a decidedly rainy day! We were most agreeably surprised today while at dinner by my dear husbands return, he had been travelling all night to reach home. he thought Sister might arrive today! how glad he was to find her already quite settled among us! And now as he has been inspecting the drawings &c done in his absence I can throw aside my fear to talk over the past fortnight. he has suffered from cold in travelling but looks well, thro [*sic*] rather browner than when he left us. he says he has been *sailing* thro bogs knee deep, what could he have done without water proof boots! sometimes on horse back seventeen hours at a sitting, no wonder his joints are unhinged!

Thursday [July] 11<sup>th</sup> <sup>613</sup> I awake this morning with mingled feeling of joy & sadness, these anniversaries always cause such mixture of emotion in the retrospect of the past, & we see more clearly the flight of time in our reduced numbers. I told Whistler it seemed longer to me than ten years since my Jemmies birth, so much has happened to mark the interval. When we assembled at prayers our dear boy came out of his fathers office - instead of just down stairs - where he had been shut up with M<sup>r</sup> Hadenshoff <sup>614</sup> since six o'clock! at some mysterious employment, it was solved when we went to breakfast under each plate was a note to each,<sup>615</sup> mine tho not his own composition<sup>616</sup> as the others were, was so beautifully expressive of love to a mother that I felt as last Christmas day, quite overcome by the *surprise* & as the lines were my darling Jemmies own selection I shall copy them, that he may be reminded of his happy childhood when perhaps his grateful mother is not with him.

To my Mother . July 10<sup>th</sup> 1844

“They tell us of an Indian tree	Far better loves to bend its arms
Which howsoe’er the sun & sky	Downwards again, to that dear earth
May tempt its boughs to wander free	From which the life that fills & warms
And shoot & blossom, wide & high,	Its grateful being, first had birth.
“Tis thus, though woo’d by flattering friends,	Oh God hear my

<p>“and fed with fame, (if fame it be)          “This heart, my own dear mother bends,          “With loves true instinct back to thee.          On my tenth birth day, your little James.</p>	<table border="0"> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 5px;">           prayer recorded here            that this holy feeling            filial love<sup>617</sup> may            never desert him!         </td> </tr> </table>	prayer recorded here that this holy feeling filial love <sup>617</sup> may never desert him!
prayer recorded here that this holy feeling filial love <sup>617</sup> may never desert him!		

As I contrast my darling James healthful appearance with his last years palid looks I feel the mercy of Him who holds our lives in His keeping & pray my dear boys may be prolonged to His honor upon Earth, then it will surely be to the comfort of his mother. Of course no school today! but a determined rain kept Willie & James within doors. Aunt Alicia, Sister & I answered the notes<sup>618</sup> while dear father had to drive off to town. A strawberry treat to all the children in the neighbourhood had been proposed to commemorate James birth day. but it so happened that a birth day at Mr Drury's<sup>619</sup> had engaged all there and the Normans, so when Mrs Gillebrand sent to invite us boys and all to tea at her house we agreed to go there. This is a great Russian holiday 29<sup>th</sup> June old style,<sup>620</sup> but what it is for I do not understand, only no business is attended to in the city therefore all the gents of the Ropes & Gillebrand clans are in the country today. & our boys will have a fine romp — they always expect it when Mr Ropes is at home

Friday [July] 12<sup>th</sup> <sup>621</sup> My dear husband brought from Alexandrofski the new flute which Mr Harrison had purchased in London for him at his request, he liked it at once & we listened to some delightful duets by his accompanying Debos transposing on the piano which happened not to be set high enough for the flute. Mrs Ropes & Miss Mc Master came in to listen. It was amusing at bed time to see with what care my husband wiped his flute & put it away in its case, giving it into my keeping, thieves in this country often plead an excuse for stealing by complaining that valuables are left in their way to tempt them! what a pity we had not put the dear *old* flute & my pretty escrotoire beyond their reach.

Sat [July] 13<sup>th</sup> <sup>622</sup> After the tremendous rains of the two past days the sun came out upon a clear blue sky today & Whistler agreed to Debos proposal to take herself & our dear boys to town, as she wished to go to Worrnozoffs<sup>623</sup> for a new muslin dress. While they were away I was occupied looking after the ways of my household, little Andrea & his mother came, I set her to scrubbing for I do think it wrong to encourage a system of begging. some jugglers came to the yard, little Andrea put

me so in mind of my own precious Kirkie as he ran to me on tip toe with his fingers in his mouth looking half timid, half assured I could not deny him, with those full black eyes speaking so much more intelligibly than his Russian tongue! I opened the door for him, seated him there and threw out some kopeeks for the organist.<sup>624</sup> My sister Alice brought her work to my room, three gents came up the front walk, the Pratchka (or Laundress)<sup>625</sup> was washing windows in the dining room & would have been frightened away had I not told her “Nee tchevo”<sup>626</sup> so we went to the drawing room with M<sup>r</sup>. Joseph Ropes & his two cousins,<sup>627</sup> one had lately arrived from America & it proved that his brother M<sup>r</sup> Hooper had been in Whistlers employ in Springfield.<sup>628</sup> The party came back from town, in time for little Willie & I to take an hours walk with Aunt Alicia before dinner. In the afternoon while we were reading the Conquest of Mexico, we were not aware that M<sup>r</sup> W Maingay passed my room window, but when tea was ready found him seated in the parlor with Whistler. he & Debo played Duetts on the harp & piano (how Emma would have laughed had she listened to her brothers attempts) until eleven oclock — the twilight is so deceptive they were surprised to discover how late it was, but Whistler & I were each occupied with a book, & dear Aunt Alicia had long since stolen off to watch her darling James who was obliged to go to bed with a bad head ache. I received a most affectionate note from my friend Miss Hirst<sup>629</sup> in return for a form of calves foot I had sent her by them to town. how much I wished to go with it that I might read to her, she is so feeble again. And I always feel it such a benefit to myself to read the Scriptures to her. I forgot to remark this day (the 1<sup>st</sup> of July old style the Empress birth day) is the greatest holiday in the year in Russia, there has always been in this reign, a grand fête at Peterhoff to celebrate it,<sup>630</sup> but the illness of the Grand duchess Alexandra interferes with all gaiety at court now. We hear the flattering hope that she was better has proved false, her feeble frame could not bear longer than one night in the cow house, but she has been removed to the little lodge next the dairy.<sup>631</sup> God has found it best to withhold his blessing on all the means as yet tried. I trust He has better things in store for her than a restoration to health could enable her to enjoy. Oh may she put her trust in Him.

Sunday [July] 14<sup>th</sup> 632 A fine bright morning for us to drive into town to attend divine service & an excellent discourse from our young pastor as usual, it was upon Charity, his text was taken from Mat 26<sup>th</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 633 and while he urged upon us to relieve the necessities of the poor in this land, he besought us not to forget our duty to the spiritual claims of those in all lands especially in our own. I never enjoyed uniting in commemorating the dying love of our Lord & Saviour at His holy table so much as on this sabbath M<sup>r</sup>. Williams low & solemn tone is so devotional. & as there were very few, the altar only three times filled, he repeated to each member separately the whole verse, thus allowing time for private prayer, my soul felt strengthened & refreshed. In the afternoon we had rain but not enough to prevent the little Normans coming to my room from the cottage to listen to my Sunday exercises with my dear boys.

Wed [July] 17<sup>th</sup> 634 My sister & self went to town with Whistler yesterday & had some rain to encounter for not 24 hours is without this *cold* summer. It was to attend to the exchange of her passport for a billet of residence, no stranger may sojourn in St P without this tax.<sup>635</sup> Col Bouttatz joined us as had been agreed, for in all such cases he is ready to serve us. We had first to go to the Count Benkindoffs<sup>636</sup> & as his house is almost a palace, he lives surrounded by palaces (near the Summer gardens<sup>637</sup> which the plentiful rains render uncommonly beautiful this season) so my Sister had a view of the finest part of the city, indeed we made a complete circuit before arriving at the Bureau for Strangers, while she went in to prove her identity I sat in the carriage exercising my Russ by reading the signs. We afterwards spent two hours at the bed side of dear Miss Hirst while Whistler went to the Railroad department, the Col promised to visit us. And as Col Todd also had told Whistler he would be with us this Wednesday, he made up his mind to be at home all day, however we had just finished breakfast when old M<sup>r</sup> Curtis stopped at our door to say he was on his way to Sairgay Monastery & begged us to take seats in his carriage, as the chaunting would be uncommonly fine & the ceremonies on St Sairgays day<sup>638</sup> brilliant. Debo persuaded Aunt Alicia to chaperone her notwithstanding her horror of going to such a place of worship & as they were early & met an old admiral<sup>639</sup> who knew M<sup>r</sup> C they procured places, tho hundreds could not gain admittance, as

was the case of my husband & self, for he not having heard the chaunting of the Greek service ever, was induced to follow them, knowing he would be back in time to receive Col Todd. As we pressed our way thro the crowd in the chapel yard, a grand procession of priests & bishops came out, most magnificently dressed in light blue velvet inlaid with silver they looked so new we concluded they were so for the occasion. the higher order of the brotherhood wore splendid crowns glittering with diamonds & other precious stones & pearls, they showered incense on the prostrate crowd, & carried wax tapers lighted in their hands. but there was not apparently the least feeling in the clergy that they were worshippers of a great High Priest & the people looked with such awe upon them one might have thought they were their deities. Many hundreds were there & many Splendid equipages, the field opposite the church was filled with carriages of all descriptions & we understood many had been there from the night before. Oh if we could collect a multitude to join in our simple & pure form of worship to hear the word of truth happy would it be for them! Debo did not return home till after us, the Emperors carriage had passed theirs! I always just miss the sight! it was supposed he was on his way to Peterhoff, but we afterwards heard from an eye witness of his unexpected entrance thro the crowd into the Chapel,<sup>640</sup> when he asked for an especial service & prayers for his dear daughter the Grand duchess. As he knelt before the Altar in his devotions his tears were observed to flow, & all around him were struck to see the great man so humbled, & his form wasting thro grief, that she who a few months past was his pride as he gave her at the Altar a blooming bride to the young Prince of Hesse Castle should now be sinking into an early grave.<sup>641</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Curtis spent the day with us, but tho we waited for Col Todd, he did not arrive to dine with us, he came in his coach & four at six introducing young Parker<sup>642</sup> who brought a letter from M<sup>rs</sup> Mac Swift,<sup>643</sup> we were right glad to chat with him about the Chews,<sup>644</sup> he is an intelligent, modest young gentleman, we were surprised to hear his travelling companion thro Europe is Col Thayer.<sup>645</sup> It so happened that M<sup>r</sup> Miller came in to tea, and our friend Bouttatz was true to his promise & arrived just as we were surrounding the table, he stayed with us tonight. the boys are delighted.

Thurs [July] 18<sup>th</sup> By 6 o'clock this morning Col B<sup>646</sup> was in our garden. Whistler felt timid about imposing our form of prayer upon him & would have had family worship in retirement, but I felt we might pursue our usual course of assembling in the parlor without exhibition, for I have a dread of aught which might approach to *being ashamed of Jesus* in the world. Our kind friend knelt with us, & I have no doubt at breakfast he listened to my boys verses of scripture with approbation, for he loves children so much, he must like to see them trained in the paths of peace, he was even unusually gentle & kind, told them of his amusement in the garden in watching the old turkey with her family of young turkeys & ducks & chickens! she seemed so uneasy, with so many different *sorts* to take care of. We had most tremendous rains today, I really suffer from cold not being able to go out for exercise.

Friday [July] 19<sup>th</sup> <sup>647</sup> We were glad of tolerable weather for Col Thayer & Mr Parker dining with us, & they seemed equally delighted with our rural situation, at dinner they praised the fresh salmon, green peas & above all the iced mead,<sup>648</sup> which is a delicious drink. As Mr Gellibrand or Ropes could not meet our American friends at dinner, we invited the ladies to come with them to tea, & as Mr Curtis brought a German Mr Thal<sup>649</sup> sans ceremonie, we had quite a parlor full. much music of course as the two last are Amateurs. I sometimes tremble lest dear Debos music should prove a snare to draw her into too much notice & consume too much of her precious time.

Sat [July] 20<sup>th</sup> <sup>650</sup> I put on a good warm cloak when I seated myself beside Whistler in the droshky this morning. with a form of Jelly to take to my invalid friend. I parted from him at the bridge as he was bound for Alexandrofski, but on my alighting at Mr Hirsts gate I was disappointed to hear my poor suffering friend was in too much pain to see me, it was the first time I had ever been denied admittance. I went into the Summer house in the pretty garden & her good Elona provided me with writing materials that I might leave a few lines of affection & sympathy to comfort her, when able to read them. Rain came powerfully soon after my safe arrival at home, the house becomes so chilly we often are glad of the heat from one Peach, so in anticipation of my gude mons return I ordered that in the dining room, & he approved of it when he came at tea time.



Monday [July] 22<sup>nd</sup> 651 Yesterday morning we were again favored with clear weather. the subject of Mr Williams discourse was luke warmness in our devotions & service to the Saviour! Ah how well for a congregation when a preacher fearlessly points this lamentable fact for our consideration. In the afternoon the rain was very determined there was no holding up between the showers when the little Normans could run in to join James & William in our sabbath reading. Whistler & Aunt Alicia however listened with them to the instructive narrative of Archie Stewart. 652 and in the evening Debo read one of Blunts excellent sermons upon the life of St Paul to us. What a transition there was during last night in the weather! tremendous rolling of thunder awoke us all accompanying heavy rain, which has carried off the cold & brought us back a Summers heat, which even I feel quite oppressive, but I will not complain. the farmers are rejoicing & the hay makers are very busy trying to dry some of the grass which they had every prospect of losing thro the incessant rains. This is my darling Willies 8<sup>th</sup> Anniversary, he & James have no lessons & seem as lively as the birds among their numerous little friends. Of course we had each a note from Will for our breakfast, as he would not be out done by James. 653 And I have been very busy all this morning bargaining with the fruiterers for their strawberry feast A long table spread for a dozen, now collected in our grounds. the little Russian children are remarkably well behaved & polite, so that my boys have both pleasure & profit in such companions as the Druries. On rising from table they invariably come up to the lady & of the house to tender thanks with a graceful bow or courtesy

Wed [July] 24<sup>th</sup> 654 Fine warm weather continues. Yesterday my Sister & self went to the city with Whistler directly after breakfast, as Miss Hirst had expressed a wish we should partake of the Communion with her, but as we could not so early venture into a sick room we went to our house upon the English Quai, 655 where we found workmen busy at repairs. the view of the Neva now such a busy, gay, scene, is delightful from the balcony, but my husband is dissatisfied with our new accommodations, the lodgings like all in Russia are more for display than convenience, and Whistler could not help contrasting the rough corners, with the gilded cornises & painted ceilings. Ah how comfortable are the snug homes of America & England! still in Russia we have many

domestic arrangements to reconcile us, the servants so respectful & willing. I will take the evil with the good every where, for it must be mingled upon earth. Sister & I took a gondola at the ferry steps opposite the Ritter House where our new quarters are, and were so attracted by the beauty of a Steamer on its way up the river we did not notice our little boat was crossing its wake until the tossing made us fear a capsize, my heart was in my throat & my Sister who is timid screamed “Mercy” while the oarsman or Pirasvostschi<sup>656</sup> quietly said “Neetcheevo” or never mind & tho I trembled I felt it was a false alarm. We walked slowly up to Mr Hirsts, (after paying our 5 cop-silv<sup>657</sup> ferriage which certainly was little enough for two crossing in a gaily painted barge under a nice awning) the heat tho not quite so intense as yesterday was enough. The dear Invalid was very feeble, the doctor<sup>658</sup> who had just left her had prohibited her saying a word, indeed she could scarcely whisper, but tho so low, she looked the picture of neatness & the slight flush on her cheek tho painful is beautiful to gaze up. she pointed to a book of Prayers for the Sick (by bishop Slade)<sup>659</sup> & I read the portions which were most appropriate from time to time. Never shall I forget the privilege of partaking of the sacred emblems of our Lords love for us, with one so truly waiting upon Him. I felt that He was indeed among us. M<sup>r</sup> Williams performed the service most feelingly, but as she was too feeble to converse promised to visit her again the next day to pray with her. We remained a while after him & found Whistler at the Quai waiting for us. M<sup>r</sup> Stockoll<sup>660</sup> drove out to tea & spent the evening till midnight! on our piazza. This morning looked unpropitious for Whistlers trip to Cronstadt with our American friends, but he left home by 8 oclock supposing Col Thayer would be expecting him. After a slight shower the sun has come out & as the heat is less I hope they enjoy their sail Gen Distrain<sup>661</sup> was to go with them, he is in the Russian service & very intellectual, Debo had a joint-epistle yesterday from our friends at Marseilles, the kind Poizatts,<sup>662</sup> he took the pen first, to describe the lovely blue eyed girl his Cecilia had presented him on the 10<sup>th</sup> of May! she dilated on the improvement of her other children, Mary had learned to speak english while she was in America last Summer — & Charles was following in her steps in preparation for a promised visit to Philadelphia, she tenderly touched upon my bereavement of the gentle little Charlie

she had fondled on board the Acadia, but was sure his mother would not wish to call back to this world of trial an angel from heaven! Indeed I could not be so selfish as to wish him back again, my most earnest desire is that those still lent me may feel that they are only pilgrims here, I have no earthly ambitious views for them but that as faithful followers of the Saviour they may be as lights in the paths of holiness & peace.

August 1:<sup>st</sup> Thursday.<sup>663</sup> Whistler for a wonder has staid at home today & while he is writing a report upon his late inspection of the railroad to Moscow for the Count Kleinmichel,<sup>664</sup> Debo Aunt Alicia & the boys have taken the Calashe to return the calls of Miss Morgan<sup>665</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> F Baird,<sup>666</sup> as they are 14 versts<sup>667</sup> apart the drive will give them appetite for a five oclock dinner. The only evening I have been out this summer except at our neighbours the Gellibrands was last week at the request of the beautiful M<sup>rs</sup> Anderson to keep her wedding day<sup>668</sup> I was surprised to meet so many there, W<sup>m</sup> Maingay came among the others from town & brought me the pleasure of a few lines from his dear mother,<sup>669</sup> for his father has come to St Petersburg from London. In the long twilight the young people walked about the grounds & engaged in Russian games, Debo stole away to take a peep at Emmas letters.<sup>670</sup> I wished my Jemie & Willie could see the Shetland pony fed from the hand of the Anderson boys,<sup>671</sup> so tame it follows them all over the house — As the piazza & trees were hung with colored lamps they had to be lit & then we adjourned to the music hall a lofty spacious room extending across the front of the house, M<sup>rs</sup> Anderson put me in mind of the picture of some Circassian maid<sup>672</sup> as she sung to her guitar & her black eyes looked so melting, the bloom of her cheek so soft & rich, but her greatest attraction is her unaffected sweetness of manner, she certainly is gifted, for I would rather hear her sing than any one I ever listened to, but yet my heart still holds my own dear Debo above all I contrast her with among these who assemble to be gay & I was so grateful to her when she declined waltzing! I hope she never will yeild to her fondness for dancing at the expense of what I conceive to be decorous. Our evening was concluded with assembling around a table for fruits & champagne. Water melons from Astracan!<sup>673</sup> scarlet strawberries from the Andersons own garden. But I must not linger over the last week when I have to record so much of this. My dear friend Miss

Hirst has been daily growing more ill, last Sunday<sup>674</sup> I sent her a form of Jelly before church & a bunch of flowers from my little Willie accompanied it, I was surprised that she should write me an acknowledgement. but she is so grateful! the doct came to see my James on Monday<sup>675</sup> but was in great haste as Miss Hirst was so extremely ill her brother had been sent for, I could scarcely sleep that night thinking of her & the next day<sup>676</sup> went to the city with my husband to offer my services at her bedside, I found poor Elona overwhelmed with sorrow for her suffering mistress, never shall I forget the patience of this true christian, she raised her eyes to heaven as if imploring strength, which surely was yeilded or she could not have endured without uttering a complaint what she did, at times when she could scarcely breathe for pain she would be raised in her brothers arms & rest her feeble head on his shoulder, she seemed burning up with fever & it was a mercy that she could from time to time take the smallest lump of ice in her mouth, as she could not swallow half a teaspoon full of water. But why depict her sufferings - except to shew the support of religion, when she could speak she would say to me “give me comfort” I cannot do without the word of God” — her moans were heart rending, we all wept silently at sufferings we could not remove, even her brother was often unmanned, then she would so gently say “Why distress yourself dear brother? you do all in your power, God comfort you!” And in the midst of all her agonies she was so considerate for us it was truly touching, she would point to a seat that her Sister might rest while I fanned her & I heard her trying to utter an order to the nurse to bring me a glass of nice cold milk, which she had used to like to see me enjoy. I did not leave her till eight in the evening, & as I walked sadly backwards & forwards in the 5<sup>th</sup> Line<sup>677</sup> to catch a sight of our carriage & prevent its rattling up to the gate I had the happiness of seeing my dear husband walking to meet me, we crossed the Neva in a little boat & were soon on our road home, we found the Ropes & music — I dont know a much more trying transitio[n] than mine proved my heart was sadder than ever as the Piano, Harp & Flute drew forth harmonies — to delight the rest, & I was thankful when we could all kneel around the family Altar & retire to our rooms. On Wednesday<sup>678</sup> we had a visit for the first time from our Pastor M<sup>r</sup> Williams, introduced to tea sociably. they came in

unexpectedly & were listening to Debo & her father playing a sweet duett ere they were discovered, Debo was rather shocked for she had heard that M<sup>r</sup> W was not fond of music. I told her it must be only the excess (of spending whole mornings in practising & evenings in exhibition) which he could not help disapproving, & so it proved, he asked for sacred music, which alas she could not gratify him with, but he urged her to practise some he should send, & remarked that he wished every one of his congregation who had voices would use them freely in church to drown the wretched singing of the German boys who compose our choir, he lamented that the chaunts were not sung in church & said, he by comparison, had never known the beauty of the Psalms of David<sup>679</sup> until he heard them in the Cathedral service. Thus our young Clergyman proved himself not only a conmissier but an Amateur of the divine science of music, but he has been like many other christians greived that the gift has been devoted only to worldly amusement, & withheld from approving the perversion of the talent. No expence has been spared by the English Factory to make their Chapel all it ought to be, a new splendid Organ<sup>680</sup> for which they pd a thousand pound, a hired organist,<sup>681</sup> but as a young lady observed truly the other day the congregation rather praise God by proxy! M<sup>r</sup> Williams urges them to join in the responses & the hymns, which I have ventured always to do at the expense of being called a disturber of the awful silence! Debo & Whistler seemed to enjoy the cheerfulness & intelligence of our young pastor, my boys were attracted by his playful remarks about good children in church while Aunt Alicia was charmed with his accounts of Syria & Greece, he spoke of our missionaries M<sup>r</sup> Southgate<sup>682</sup> & Hill<sup>683</sup> with deep interest & said M<sup>rs</sup> Hill<sup>684</sup> was the most astonishing woman he ever met with, her school at Athens<sup>685</sup> I have ever been interested in & supposed her energy in carrying on her course of instruction to the heathen was what he lauded, but no it was her sweet dependence upon God, her devotion her faith & simplicity. The Gellibrands came in after tea, D<sup>r</sup> Handsides<sup>686</sup> asked for Scotch music & seemed quite enraptured by the accompaniment of my husbands flute to Debos piano. I observed our clerical guest had become wrapped in reflection. I thought of the close of our evenings at Stonington when dear M<sup>r</sup> Newman<sup>687</sup> had been our guest & longed for a pause in the music that I might consult my husband

about asking for prayers ere we separated. When there was a movement as if to say goodnight I could wait no longer & whispering M<sup>r</sup> Williams my wish that he should conduct our family devotions I placed the bible in his hands, as he read from Ephesians,<sup>688</sup> he made some appropriate [*sic*] remarks after which he prayed most fervently. I have not felt so comforted since I left my own dear mother & *her home*. M<sup>r</sup> G drew aside & commended me for what I had done saying he should follow my example in his own house, but after I had retired to my room Whistler was silent. today he has talked with me about it, & has been uncomfortable lest our deviating from M<sup>r</sup> Laws practise should bring remarks upon him. May God direct us what is our duty! I feel that every Pastor might desire to close every visit thus, & as I am not afraid of any remarks upon my own conduct if I do not bring censure upon others, I shall hope to enjoy again this my share of the visit of our Pastor again. And now after the interruption of visitors I will close this days account. Col Melnikoff & his brother<sup>689</sup> (who holds some situation at court) came rather unexpectedly to dine with us today, for a rare event my husband was at home, having been writing an important document for Count K, so we made no strangers of them, Debos fluency in the french tongue is a great advantage here, she conversed entirely with M<sup>r</sup> M, I have felt a stronger desire than ever to acquire a knowledge of french since my predicament when this gentlemans wife<sup>690</sup> called one day in the Galernia upon me & we could not say a word to be understood by each other — About 8 clock in the evening the Andersons came also, these gents became so enchanted by the music, especially the voice of the beautiful M<sup>rs</sup> A they could scarcely tear themselves away at ten oclock tho they had to ride nearly 20 versts. They begged Whistler to let them come soon again to our country retreat “there is so much more enjoyment in visiting thus sociably, Madame M, would find it so!”

Friday Aug 2<sup>nd</sup> <sup>691</sup> This day has been in strong contrast to yesterday, yet I always feel on visiting Miss Hirst it is better to spend an hour at her bed side than in the most joyous circle, for I feel Gods presence there. this dear lady has been sinking in bodily strength rapidly & I have scarcely expected to find her breathing from time to time, my sister only went with me to town today as Whistler was still busy with his rail road document at home, she feared to intrude into the sick chamber &

sauntered about the garden, the low moans of the sufferer sunk upon my heart as I approached her room, M<sup>rs</sup> Hirst sat fanning her, silently weeping. I thought to relieve her while I could stay & took the fan, the dear invalid knew I was there, tho when she spoke it was with so much exertion & in so feeble a tone I could only hear her say “Give me comfort” read the word of God to me” a choise collection of prayers & texts always shared her table with her favorite flowers, she never valued any thing but in connection with her Saviour, she did while able to admire them, read in every petal His goodness & indulgence to mankind. And now could not exist without His word. I would not be irreverent! but as I witnessed her agonies this day I thought perhaps since those He suffered on the cross none could have been more severe or lingering than hers. but I know it passeth human knowledge to judge of the agonies of His soul for the sins of the whole world! — At times she had to be lifted in good Elons arms to breathe, the dreadful disease having reached her throat she could not even swallow the water from the tiny lump of ice, while the surface of her body appeared consuming with heat, her feet could not bear even the linen sheet, they looked delicate as an infants, it is five years since she has stood upon them! Oh how often have I had my patient little suffering Kirkie before my minds eye this day! If God permits the “little ones” He loves thus to be afflicted how hateful must sin be in His sight. He scourges every Son whom He receiveth,<sup>692</sup> Oh how dangerous is death bed repentance! Oh that we might all give our hearts to Him in their freshness to be kept by Him as Miss Hirst did, her soul stayed on Him was free from terrors, her mind perfectly clear unto the last. After a paroxysm of great pain, when she could speak she asked me to read a prayer. I knelt beside her, & felt Oh so humbled! wondering that *I* should be permitted to comfort such a saint, & as I repeated the Lords prayer at the close of one I had read for a person near death, my emotion so entirely overpowered me, that she gently laid her hand upon my head & soothed me! Strength was lent her to fulfil her last desires, she distinctly said “I could like to kiss your Sister before I go” she put her feeble arms about me & blessed me & as she called over the names of my husband & children seemed to breathe a prayer for them, which may God of His infinite goodness answer! then taking M<sup>rs</sup> Hirsts hand she placed it in mine & said “promise me you

will transfer the love you have shewn to me, to this Sister” I did so heartily, then she thanked me & blessed me again for the comfort I had been always to her & added “God brought you here, for He had work for you to do,”<sup>693</sup> then alluding to M<sup>r</sup> Williams visits, she added “I told you love, God was multiplying my blessings at the last of my days on earth” she embraced my Sister affectionately calling her her sister in Christ Jesus. We all wept thro this exciting hour but herself. I knew she must rapidly sink after it & whispering M<sup>rs</sup> Hirst, that I felt these precious moments should be sacred to themselves, moved as if to go, she called be [*sic*] once more to kiss & to bless me, then waved her hands as if to consent to my leaving her, whispered “If I live you will see me again, farewell now my love” I feel that this is our last interview on earth! If I ever enter that state of perfect happiness which I feel is awaiting her, I shall know if I am in error now, in imagining the joy of my children in welcoming to the skies their mothers friend! We shall know each other, even as we are known<sup>694</sup> “Oh that this reunion might ever be our *strongest* wish, that the trifles of earth might not enchain our desires. but Jesus must become the object of our supreme attachment or our affections can never mount on high, And His word must be our chief study, that in this life we may honor Him, or He will say at the awful day of Judgement “I know you not” — <sup>695</sup> Oh that we appreciated how precious is *time*.

Monday [August] 5<sup>th</sup> <sup>696</sup> My kind husband indulged the wish I had to go to the Island before Church time yesterday by driving early to town. I left him at our Consuls, for M<sup>r</sup> Gibson<sup>697</sup> is an invalid too - and went along to M<sup>r</sup>. Hirsts. poor Elona met me, she was weeping & raised her arms letting them fall disconsolately. I found both M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Hirst in the sick chamber, the patient had not opened her mouth since Sat morning at 3 oclock — Oh how emaciated by suffering! I kissed her for the last time, yet she opened not her eyes. I hastened over to church as her brother desired the prayers of the church & it was too late to send a servant. M<sup>r</sup>. Ellerby had had to accompany his sick wife to Revel,<sup>698</sup> so his flock were added to our scanty number & the church was respectably filled, M<sup>r</sup> Williams text was from the 19<sup>th</sup> chap 18<sup>th</sup> verse 1<sup>st</sup> Kings.<sup>699</sup> it was liked by all of his *mingled* auditors for it was full of charity & brotherly love. I have just heard from M<sup>rs</sup> Hirst that her dear Sister was last night



released! she is to be buried on thursday next,<sup>700</sup> she had seemed free from suffering many hours before she ceased to breathe, but neither spoke, or opened her eyes, all her worldly cares were over on friday & I do not doubt she held sweet communion with Jesus, while to observers she had ceased to notice any thing around her. M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes has just told me of a very afflicted Mother who lives about 4 versts off. I never saw M<sup>rs</sup> Hodges,<sup>701</sup> & from the style of her living should never have wished to visit at her house, for almost every Sunday they had a dinner party. but now I am drawn by sympathy towards her & wish I could go to her to weep with her. she had one of the dearest little babies who last Saturday afternoon was frolicing at her knee, it was taken uneasy that night & last night after hours of suffering died!<sup>702</sup> Ah how like this case to my little Charlies! he was the brightest of my family group on Saturday & the following night his eyes were glazed by death! God deals with us very gently, He takes these little innocents around whom He knows our tenderest affections are entwined, & it is well with us to be afflicted, but woe if we harden our hearts & turn to the world for comfort, then the next blow from our Heavenly Father must be more severe to make us feel our risk in delaying repentance. I am told M<sup>rs</sup> Hodson is a most fond mother & this is the first death in her family of little ones. May the affections of all the rest follow it!

Tuesday [August] 6<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ropes has just heard of the arrival of his ship which he has known to be a fortnight beating about in the Baltic, with his Sister, a young lady, of 18 on board.<sup>703</sup> but she alas is detained there by reason of some neglect in the want of a signature to her Passport. her brother has been all today running from one person in authority to another in St Petersburg to explain the awkward situation of his Sister, & to petition that she may land, but in vain. and now as a last resource is to go to Sarsocella to ask Col Todds influence.

Wed [August] 7<sup>th</sup> <sup>704</sup> Our dear Debo has been an invalid for several days, or rather saved a fit of illness by a general eruption on her skin, M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes & M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand have been so kind as to come by turns to read aloud to her as she was not allowed to use her eyes. This afternoon M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Maingay came so that I was bound to entertain him, for variety my Sister & I went into the fruit garden with him, ate plenty of currants, raspberries & goose berries, just as we were turning to leave the tempting

spot our landlady M<sup>rs</sup> Drury<sup>705</sup> came in, & invited us to look at the grapes, peaches, nectarines & apricots in the green house, they were touch-me-nots, tho enough to excite the desire to pull & eat. As we passed last out I slipped a silver peice to give the old gardener into his hand, & heard “Bladastie”<sup>706</sup> but did not expect the old man would prove his gratitude by more than words, he gave my little Willie a sweet nosegay for “Maminka”<sup>707</sup> a bunch of sweet cluster roses & a damask rose. And much as I prized the possession I was made glad by it a second time, when a friend of Whistlers out of health<sup>708</sup> called in the evening & I made over my prize to him in a bunch of sweet peas, Whistler had waited in town for American letters, so Debo was cheered by a long one from Jule & I had one from Mary & Eliza<sup>709</sup> each, but so many gentlemen came in to tea I had to put them in my pocket until after tea, it was tantalizing, but I could not have enjoyed reading them in a crowd & I had to do the honors to our unexpected guests. I have just done feasting on Stonington news, my dear brother & all but Mary were off for West Point. Oh how I should enjoy walking about there with dear Maria, I cannot believe a friend they write me is to be married upon the hasty engagement they say. J. D. P.<sup>710</sup> is too prudent for such a rash measure. I have many times today thought of this being the anniversary of our loss of dear Henry. it is four years since that bright youth was so suddenly taken from us at Springfield, but my anguish of spirit then tho softened into a settled sorrow can never be obliterated. The anniversaries of those loved ones who have gone before us into eternity are as tenderly noted by my memory as the birth days of the dear boys left me. I did not write it, but all day the 10<sup>th</sup> of last month the scene of that Sabbath morning when we all stood around my Kirxies dying bed was vividly before me, two years have already passed since then & the anniversaries of his own little Charlies birth & death are rapidly approaching. Oh that those spared to me may live prepared to die!

Thursday [August] 8<sup>th</sup><sup>711</sup> My Sister & I went in the Calashe with Whistler to town to attend the last service for dear Miss Hirst, the church was hung with black, that is the Altar, Pulpit & pews for the mourners, the case of the coffin was dark blue embroidered with silver, her age 37<sup>712</sup> in silver characters, some one approached it soon after we were seated with a basket of fresh flowers & strewed them with care upon the

coffin forming a garland I liked this mark of attention & thought of her love of flowers. M<sup>r</sup> Williams read the burial service in the church with solemn feeling. There were eight pall bearers & as we followed the sad train down the aisle I observed poor Elona dressed in black (wearing a neat mourning cap as servants in Russia do not wear bonnets) she was weeping most heartily, I really respected her grief & sympathised in it for I had long seen proofs of her attachment I extended my hand across the pew to where she was, she pressed it as tho she would fain cling to me. Oh may the lessons she has learned from her dear Mistress continue to remind her to trust in God. As our horses could not take us to the Island where the burial ground belonging to the English Church<sup>713</sup> is, my Sister & I stood upon the balcony of our lodgings on the Quai & watched the mournful procession cross the bridge. No one can tell how much I shall miss my visits to Miss Hirst. On reaching home I heard that M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrands Sister had arrived, M<sup>r</sup> Ropes had brought her from Cronstadt (for the Cols representation of his young countrywoman gained permission immediately for her introduction to S<sup>t</sup> Petersburg)<sup>714</sup> they took a boat to Strenla [*siz*]<sup>715</sup> where M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrands carriage met them, and when I went to our kind neighbours to welcome her, the three sisters<sup>716</sup> looked so happy together & Miss Martha Ropes so joyous frolicing after the little ones I told her she seemed to have forgotten all the annoyances of her voyage, “All but being marshalled up to the Governers house in Cronstadt with a soldier at her heels, that can never be forgotten, for the indignity had caused tears of mortification” she said also as she was detained two days after the ship had made that Port, they could not wait her uncertain departure to unload the cargo, & that the fleas from the bales of cotton skipped over the page she was reading.<sup>717</sup> She is very fair & very youthful in her appearance, she reminds me of Sarah Bliss.<sup>718</sup>

Saturday [August] 10<sup>th</sup> <sup>719</sup> My beloved Mothers birthday,<sup>720</sup> may God continue to her health & comfort. This also the anniversary of our loved Henrys funeral.<sup>721</sup> but I had to appear more engrossed with things present, than the past. Our letters to England & America were sent by the Courier today. We were writing all yesterday. Today M<sup>r</sup> Maingay & his son are to be our guests at dinner. The sun shines. I shall walk in the garden My landlord has just sent me in a present of a plate of Nectarines

& Peaches from his Green house very acceptable & at the rate they sell here very valuable I should probably pay a paper ruble a peice, these with melons & as fine cherries as I ever saw will make our dessert fine.

Sunday [August] 11<sup>th</sup> <sup>722</sup> I arose at six oclock & thus gained time for reading, dressing & breakfasting to leave early for town. The weather so propitious that Debos wish to go to church was granted, we all went, the sun shone so bright & the air so clear I was sure it would continue fine as it did the whole day. I did not observe old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon<sup>723</sup> waiting at the church door to greet me, it would appear that the mantle of dear Miss Hirst has descended upon me, for so many thank me for my having resorted often to her sick room & notice me as they never did before, they little know what a privilege I esteemed it that I was permitted to approach that blessed Saint. Old M<sup>rs</sup> L whispered also the news which had just reached town of the death of the Grand Duchess Alexandrine, it had occurred the day before she had died in giving birth to an infant.<sup>724</sup> Not yet 19 years old, how early has closed her brilliant earthly career! Oh that the young would only lay it to heart, that “this world is but a fleeting show”.<sup>725</sup> I saw many in church as we were there half an hour before the time - who had not attended all summer. Among them the family of the little baby who was buried last wednesday.<sup>726</sup> I was glad also that the invalid brother of M<sup>r</sup> Miller <sup>727</sup> was there for his rheumatism has prevented his going to the house of God. I never listened to a more impressive discourse in all my life than M<sup>r</sup> Williams gave us from 1<sup>st</sup> Kings again, “Hast thou found me Oh mine Enemy?”<sup>728</sup> towards the conclusion he said, none but God could know how painful it was the Servant of God to denounce His judgements upon any, & then spoke of the comfort experienced by the faithful Pastor among the sick or dying who leaned on the sure hope in a risen Saviour, to whisper consolation to the departing soul of a believer, to hold out the promise of those joys “which eye hath not seen, or ear heard”<sup>729</sup> to tell of the golden crowns & golden harps & of that swell of harmony from the innumerable voices of that redeemed company who feel an eternal Sabbath not too long to sing the praise of Jesus. Oh how fervently our young preacher pleaded with us for Christs sake to be reconciled to God — After our cold dinner I collected the books & children for my sunday school, I had an addition to our number in two nice lads of the family who took possession of the

empty house on this estate last week — I read first a Sermon for children & questioned them upon it, then made each of them read aloud to me from Scriptural Instruction for the least & the lowest,<sup>730</sup> & was delighted with the behaviour of the new comers W<sup>m</sup> & John Drury,<sup>731</sup> so much gentleness & reverence in their manner of reading. Before dismissing my little friends I regaled them with a dish of delicious cherries which had been kept in the ice house till almost like ices, then I gave them lessons to commit to memory for the next Sabbath. As little affectionate Alice Handisides<sup>732</sup> wished to stay to tea I kept her & her Sister,<sup>733</sup> Debo played some hymns for them for little Mary loves music dearly she says.

Monday [August] 12<sup>th</sup> I have just done writing of yesterday (as I never write on Sunday) & now will merely notice of today how changed the weather is, we have had steady rain all day. all the common signs for good weather from change of moon, rising of Barometer &c fail here this Summer. Dr Rogers<sup>734</sup> has been with Debo & I, he finds her quite recovered, & sat an hour to cheer her with news of the day, yet that most talked of is certainly of a sad nature, the funeral of the Grand Duchess, in preparation for it the camp is breaking up & the troops going to town. our road has been full all day. The royal infant is to be taken to Denmark to be buried & it is supposed the Prince of Hesse will soon return to Copenhagen. he is to receive the dowry & jewels of his wife, the former is one million silver rubles, the jewels also must be [*sic*] very valuable, so the Prince will return to his court richer in money at least than when he came for his royal bride.<sup>735</sup> As her death is the first that has occurred in the Imperial family since that of her Empress Aunt the wife of the Emperor Alexander<sup>736</sup> it is the first in twenty years! we feel interested to hear how her mother the present Empress bears it.

Tuesday [August] 13<sup>th</sup> <sup>737</sup> Showery all today, tho the sun shone long enough for us to call upon our new neighbours the Drurys, the family of the eldest son of our landlord. I was much pleased with the lady, who is niece to the Empres's late physician, they have ten children & a french governess,<sup>738</sup> we saw & pitied the little boy whose face was so mangled by the great black dog last Sat evening it is a mercy his eye is not seriously injured for it has marks of having been in the dogs mouth. When Whistler returned from town he reported having been to Sarsco to see the Col, he had a mind to remain in town tonight to witness the funeral

procession by torch light. At this moment while I am so happy in listening to the voice of my dear daughter what grief there must be at the Palace, the body of that daughter & sister & *young wife* is to be removed this evening to its narrow bed, it leaves Sarsco at 8 o'clock & is to be deposited in the old Fortress Church on the Island opposite St Petersburg in the dead of night, it certainly would have been worth while to see so vast a procession moving by torch light,<sup>739</sup> but Whistler never voluntarily remains from home. he has to leave us too soon to go to Moscow. We walked in Our landlords garden during half an hours sunshine this evening & had a feast of ripe fruits goose berries, raspberries, strawberries & currants, & brought some in for the boys.

Wed [August] 14<sup>th</sup> <sup>740</sup> This is the 2<sup>nd</sup> *Summer* day I have felt in Russia, all nature seemed to rejoice in the sunshine. I took a long walk thro the woods with my Sister, we met some family groups in our stroll my heart warmed towards an old lady dressed in black, who was so delightedly noticing her little Grand child in a Russian nurses arms. We were just in time to dress for dinner when Whistler arrived, & also Col Bouttatz & M<sup>r</sup> Stockol, my husband brought a letter from England containing much sad news, the death of Woodcock Winstanley<sup>741</sup> & the extreme illness of M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Smith of Chaddock<sup>742</sup> The conversation in the drawing room of course turned upon the affliction of the Imperial family. the crowd which met them last evening at the gates was so great that the royal carriages could scarcely press their way thro, the Emperor was gratified by this manifestation of the sympathy of his subjects there was not any display in the conveying the corpse to the Fortress Church, it was only attended by the Imperial family. I am told the Emperors letter to his subjects<sup>743</sup> is very touching, indeed as well as can be judged of a man so elevated by station, his conduct is natural.<sup>744</sup> Of course there will be a court mourning.<sup>745</sup> Col B now has his silver epaulets covered with crape. All places of amusement are to be closed for six weeks, what a pity they should ever be opened, if they are improper now they are always dangerous for "in the midst of life we are in death"<sup>746</sup> It is impossible to know what report to credit as respects the state of mind the grand duchess left this world in, they are so contradictory some say she did not dream of dying, others that she often spoke of it.<sup>747</sup> I like to think it true that her English Governess<sup>748</sup> (who is said to be a most devoted

christian) never left her, it is said her hair has turned grey from watching & anxiety, we hear that after the birth of the infant the grand duchess felt better than for many months & expressed a desire to be left to repose, her governess retired, but in about half an hour returned finding her dead! her screams brought in the Empress, who embracing her said “I hope at my death I may have as faithful a friend near, as you have continued to be to this dear child”<sup>749</sup> — The corpse of the infant is not with that of the mother, it is placed in the Lutheran Church until it can be taken to Denmark<sup>750</sup>

Thursday [August] 15<sup>th</sup> <sup>751</sup> Mr Ropes had letters by the G<sup>t</sup> Western yesterday. I had hoped for one but was dissappointed! Today at eleven oclock my beloved husband bade me adieu for another fortnights absence to go to Moscow — Debo & the boys went 7 versts with him to meet his travelling equipage. I tried to rejoice in the unusually fine weather, but my heart so oppressed with sadness refused, & I retired to find comfort in communion with my Heavenly Father, & in His word to seek direction. Oh that I could cast all my care upon Him, who pitieth my weakness & who knoweth all my wants! It accorded not with my sadness to dress for a dinner party today, but for Debos & Aunt Alicias enjoyment I fulfilled my engagement to M<sup>rs</sup> F Baird. Their country seat is one of the finest on this road,<sup>752</sup> I had no idea of meeting so many — for she had invited us sociably herself. We sat down to dinner about 20, M<sup>rs</sup> Law her three daughters & Mr Williams among the guests, - I should not have relished being as she was the senior & lady of honor to be handed in by Mr Halliday<sup>753</sup> the father of M<sup>rs</sup> Baird a silly old man who lives without God in the world & every day loses the little intellect he has in drink. his wife<sup>754</sup> has lately had a second stroke of apoplexy therefore was not of the party, but she alas! has lived only for this world & now tho they think she cannot recover, they studiously keep death from her view by encouraging hopes for this world which she cannot realize. We had a sumptuous entertainment, the courses handed round by the servants in Russian style,<sup>755</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Baird seems to have all the hospitality of our friend M<sup>rs</sup> Dickerson.<sup>756</sup> We adjourned to the Balcony after dinner for coffee & to enjoy the extensive view of the Gulf of Finland. A variety of exotics lined the sides of this piazza, M<sup>rs</sup> B complimented Debo by placing a bunch of Orange flowers in her hair.

Mr Williams made quite a playful attack upon my daughter about the report she had circulated against his love of music, she very amiably acknowledged she was the author! In the course of the evening I had a tête à tête with our young Pastor, very much to my satisfaction for in it he thanked me for the way in which I had closed his evening at our house, remarking he felt he could do no good in visiting unless he was acknowledged as a servant of Christ & he felt painfully that few circles realized that a clergyman was present even when he was invited to meet members of the Church. Now I trust my dear husband will not feel afraid of remarks upon our irregular proceedings if at the close of another evening I ask our pastor to lead our family devotions, for I know he wishes to honor God whenever a suitable occasion offers) Mr Williams gave me an interesting account of a stranger who arrived in St Petersburg only last tuesday (with her husband the Capt of a vessel from Montrose Scotland & who was left a widow on wednesday.<sup>757</sup> he had visited her several times & begged me to do so. I felt grateful again this evening to my dear Debo that she was not among the waltzers & tho our Rev<sup>d</sup> friend made no remark on the dancing I am sure she would not have retained his good opinion if she had been whirled among the giddy throng. M<sup>rs</sup> Baird & her brothers<sup>758</sup> sung some Russian songs to admiration & even he clapped his hands & encored. Afterwards when Debo at her request played, he said to me “Your daughter’s selection is so delightful & her modest discretion in choosing short peices so remarkably I must think you have advised her, to induce her listeners always to wish she would not so soon leave the instrument, it is like temperance at a feast, our taste is never cloyed, — I did not detract from my gentle daughters merit by assuming any of the credit, due only to her innate delicacy. Indeed tho I make no outward demonstration, none can admire her as I do always when she mingles among the fashionables here. knowing as I do her power to shine & win attention, I love to watch how unassuming she is compared to other young ladies We ordered our carriage when M<sup>rs</sup> Law did hers at 10 oclock altho all cried out against the early hour. M<sup>r</sup> Williams said in good old England it was deemed a reasonable time & laughingly told our hospitable hostess she must not hope he would learn to behave better!



Friday [August] 16<sup>th</sup> This day a year ago we left Boston! so much has marked the twelve months it seems a longer time, yet how rapidly it had fled! what have we done in our Saviours service? & what to conquer evil propensities? Oh that we might be wise to improve the days God may yet allot to us on earth, to prepare to follow those whom He has taken to eternity! Today I wrote to my Sister Eliza & M<sup>r</sup> Winstanley<sup>759</sup> as my husband had made me promise to do, about our carpets for the town house. The Gillebrands & Ropes<sup>760</sup> came to tea, the weather very warm, mosquitoes so tormenting, now that the evenings close in early we require candles & were therefore obliged in self defense to close the casements. This was the day of the Grand duchess funeral. it is said the Emperor was quite unmanned. It is also reported that the Prince of Hesse Castle, left in the Steamer with the corpse of his infant for Copenhagen.<sup>761</sup> It is said he has endowed a hospital with part of the rich dowry of his deceased wife,<sup>762</sup> yet his follies are still trumpeted, & the report of his boisterous orders that plenty of champagne & segars should be put among his sea stores is shocking to think of. we must charitably hope it is only a presumption.<sup>763</sup> “A good name is better than gold.”<sup>764</sup>

Sat [August] 17<sup>th</sup> As I was bound by two promises to visit in town today & my Sister wished also to call upon Miss Morgan<sup>765</sup> we drove thither notwithstanding the excessive heat & dust. As I had understood the funeral of Capt Roy was to be early, I might perhaps comfort his poor widow & tho a stranger I ventured into the hotel in the Galernia. usually resorted to by English Sea Captains.<sup>766</sup> I was not unwelcome to poor M<sup>rs</sup> Roy. “I have met with a heavy affliction” was her first remark to me, but God has sent the staff with the rod,<sup>767</sup> I trust it will prove for my good. perhaps I thought too much of my dear husband, he was a quiet man, I never heard him say a rough word to any one & he never uttered an oath as some do to his sailors” She told me afterwards that she had only been six months married, after a seven years engagement, her husband had not been well & that had induced her to embark with him, she often repeated how thankful she felt she had come to be with him at the last. she spoke of the merciful arrangement of Him who over rules all events in bringing also another Capt from Montrose to the same house, as she should now return in his vessel to her Sisters.<sup>768</sup> she told me her husband had suffered so much during his few hours illness that

she was made willing to let the Saviour take him from her, said he had repeated the Paraphrase from Job (the 188<sup>th</sup> hymn in our prayer book) “Few are thy days &c<sup>769</sup> - & had told her if God prolonged his days, how differently he should live, (yet he was a good man! had brought up & educated several brothers,<sup>770</sup> his marriage had been retarded that he might first work for them) When dying he repeated the 23<sup>rd</sup> Psalm!<sup>771</sup> I wished the poor bereaved widow to promise to go home with me after the funeral for it did not take place till two hours after my interview with her) I knew in our quiet life she might be undisturbed & thought the rural scenes around us might accord with her feelings, but arrangements were making for her going back to her husbands vessel, she knew all his crew,<sup>772</sup> they had loved him, they were from Montrose & she had much to do for her voyage, so while she seemed grateful, she was firm in declining my proposal. I am sure I shall never lose the sweet impressions the converse of this widow made upon me, her simplicity, her deep piety, her gentle submission to the will of Him who cannot err! I went to comfort, & instead received counsel to be treasured up against time of need, her Scotch accent & her bible language made it seem like some tale of Lights & Shadows of Scottish life,<sup>773</sup> but it was to her a sad reality! Only last sunday they had made the port of Cronstadt in one short week how much she had been called upon to endure! My Sister said much to strengthen the faith of this humble christian & our tears flowed while she wiped away her own as tho she dreaded making a display of her grief, to which at first tears had refused relief. We watched the funeral of the stranger as it wound its way across the bridge, while we stood upon our balcony at the English quai. My Sister preferred remaining there as she had a book, to crossing with me in a small boat to call on M<sup>rs</sup> Hirst. I had an opp- of gladdening another poor body without much trouble, a poor Russian girl was just seating herself in another boat, when seeing me she without ceremony sprung beside me the boat man would have lifted her back to her place, had I not said “Nee chee voo”,<sup>774</sup> and when paying my own ferriage, I told her “Nee naa da”<sup>775</sup> as she was about to offer her 10 kopeecks copper<sup>776</sup> & settled for hers at the same time, she could hardly refrain from embracing me, such trifles are favors to the poor! she no doubt was a servant of the lowest order & had been to the police to have her passport renewed,<sup>777</sup> as she held it in her hand, she

followed me thanking me in Russ as far as she could. I had my hot walk for nothing M<sup>ES</sup> Hirst not returned from the country. As we had Marys trunk<sup>778</sup> to take home in our Calashe, we could not call on Miss Morgan. she was right glad to receive it, & the boys brought one old thing after another for me to look at which had been thrown in when we were leaving Stonington Ah how keenly nursery scenes there presented themselves, No one knows how much I yet miss that little one whose soft voice memory brings to my ear the sweetest music to my heart.

Sunday [August] 18<sup>th</sup> <sup>779</sup> We drove so early to church, that we might accommodate M<sup>ES</sup> Ropes with a seat to Chapel, that I had a half hour to read before the congregation assembled. M<sup>r</sup> Williams preached from the 1<sup>st</sup> lesson, that beautiful history of Naaman, his text 12<sup>th</sup> verse of 5<sup>th</sup> chap of 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings,<sup>780</sup> he applied it most plainly & forcibly to his hearers. I have not seen so full a congregation this summer. The Harrisons met us after church, I was glad to find them regular worshippers among us & begged them also to attend M<sup>r</sup> Williams preaching at Alexandrofski.<sup>781</sup> In the afternoon I had as usual my Sunday school collected in my parlor, I was most delighted with the new comers as my Willie calls the little Drurys next door. they had their bible recitation so perfect & read in their turn so attentively, I kept them to tea, as I did the little inattentive Normans, for I wish to give them happy associations of the sabbath day kept as it ought to be, not as they have been accustomed to keep it. In the evening Debo read aloud one of Blunts sermons to Aunt Alicia & I, Mary too came in.

Monday [August] 19<sup>th</sup> <sup>782</sup> I have quite forgotten to note down my refreshing baths (at Drurys bath house in the wood opposite where there is a pond, this hot week past, but this morning being cloudy I did not go, we however ventured to set out to spend the day at the Harrisons notwithstanding the threatenng of rain. We took Mary & the boys, leaving Fedor to take care of the house, the ride to Alexandrofski did not prove as interesting as it was agreable, for it was just a succession of manufactories and little log houses after the bounds of St P.<sup>783</sup> but the road was good & the weather not too hot, the Harrisons gave us a cordial welcome they had feared rain would prevent our visit. What a delightful house is theirs!<sup>784</sup> so spacious & well built, we admired the pretty view up the Neva from the balcony of their drawing room, there is also water

at the side of the house, for their extensive garden rises from the borders of a canal, we walked there eating fruit, until the sun shone out in his full strength at noon & drove us in. I took a fancy to dear little Annie Harrison, she looks like a dark eyed sister of Johnny Barns<sup>785</sup> might, for she reminded us of him, & me she made think of Kirkie, such splendid eyes & forehead, rich dark ringlets and she is just the age he was when I lost him. Oh what a picture she was when she fell asleep at dinner, her bonnie cheek resting upon her arm, her unusual exercise with the boys in the garden had quite overpowered her, I stole away from the drawing room in the afternoon to look at her as she still slept on the sofa in the dining room. After M<sup>r</sup> H had taken my boys to see M<sup>r</sup> Winans at the works, we ladies were induced to accept his offer to shew us how they make Locomotives. It proved very interesting, certainly the Emperor will be much gratified when he visits them<sup>786</sup> & sees all the improvements the Americans are making in his government iron works, so many fine machines they have imported from the U States & from England. M<sup>r</sup> Winans pointed out some of the American mechanics which have come over to join this establishment, they all looked well & are contented .<sup>787</sup> We went down to the lower regions where they melt the iron & waited to see the process of running it into the moulds for wheels &c. My Sister grew frightened & scampered off not knowing the men were bound for that very end of the building We had a hearty laugh at her expense when we observed them following her with the red hot liquid hemming her up in a corner while they poured it into the moulds ‘alls well that ends well’<sup>788</sup> she good humouredly joined in the mirth. We were introduced to M<sup>r</sup> Kirk (the lately married) he did not look like a gallant bride groom in this dirty region, but he said he had known our dear George as a lad in Lowell<sup>789</sup> & I promised to call upon his wife when next I go to Alexandrofski, they occupy the house at the opposite side of the works corresponding with the Harrisons, Winans keeps batchelors hall in one story, certainly they have much to make their home in Russia delightful, Neva water conducted to every part of their houses, bath rooms, hot houses & all such luxuries. I urged them all to begin as they ought to go on with regard to the Sabbath, which is so seldom hallowed here, and to lead all their English & American mechanics to attend the service at the School room It certainly is the duty of each one

of us, from the home of the Pilgrims to let our light shine, that those who dwell in darkness may learn to respect the commandments of God. The great work for each individual (no matter what the earthly calling of each) should be winning souls to Christ, & we find this work to perform by precept & example here. On our drive home we admired the splendour of the setting sun & the ruby colored sky, our party prophesied a fair day tomorrow, but I thought this summer all old signs had failed. Jemmy kept up a conversation in Russ with the coachman. little Willie tho buttoned up to the throat in his English great coat, crept under my good grey cloak for the air was chill & the vapours overhanging the fields & woods made them look as if covered with hoarfrost. We have only a few nights this summer dispensed with a blanket, tonight we need one.

Tuesday [August] 20<sup>th</sup> A raw cloudy morning, settling into rain. M<sup>r</sup> Curtis stopped just at our dinner time, I concluded he would join us sans ceremonie at our family meal as he had done before, & spend the afternoon in hearing Debo play & hurried preparations accordingly, but he came to bid goodbye, as he expects to take the Steamer next Sat<sup>790</sup> for Lubec, not to return this year from England! the old gentleman likes Russian society & regrets leaving it. I quite forget to say that last week we were very early surprised by a visit from a M<sup>r</sup> Robertson,<sup>791</sup> who as a graduate of West Point had claims upon Whistler tho he brought him no letters. he breakfasted with us. last Sat<sup>792</sup> he left for England to return to the U States. Dear little Willie had his little Russian cronies in to spend the afternoon Sarschinka & Varscha<sup>793</sup> & he got up a Russian play by inspiration. Aunt A & Sister & Mary were presented with tickets, while Jemmie was writing a note to M<sup>r</sup> Hadenskoug on his birth day,<sup>794</sup> poor fellow! I dare say he thinks of many a happy birth day under his own roof & now he is dependent on us for kindness, Jemmie loves him sincerely & gratefully I suppose his partiality to this Swede, makes him espouse his countrys cause & admire the qualities of Charles 12<sup>th</sup> so greatly to the prejudice of Peter the G<sup>t</sup>. he has been quite enthusiastic while reading the life of this king of Sweden this summer aloud to me. & too willing to excuse his errors.<sup>795</sup>

Wednesday [August] 21<sup>st</sup> <sup>796</sup> A very fine bright day, our boys rejoiced in their anticipated pleasure for this afternoon, we had invited

Martha Ropes to lunch with us, the Mr Millers also arrived from town by noon, our repast was enjoyed as a dinner for we were bent upon an excursion for some hours. But for our meeting so many troops within the last few versts of Peterhoff<sup>797</sup> we should have found the ride most agreeable, passing so many noble estates & palaces belonging to the Russian nobility,<sup>798</sup> it is supposed 40.000 troops were on this road today at the breaking up of the camp. some ordered to Barracks in St P others going to Peterhoff. we left them at its gates<sup>799</sup> & went immediately to the gardens, the imperial family being at the Palace<sup>800</sup> we could not see the inside of that, but it was pleasanter walking thro the extensive grounds, for they abound in beautiful objects & the fountains are perhaps the finest in the world, whenever the Emperor is at Peterhoff they are playing, the source must be inexhaustible for the reservoir at the entrance is supplied from the gulf of Finland.<sup>801</sup> I wish I could describe these gardens to convey some of the pleasure I enjoyed. The old Palace is situated rather elevated & the water descends in sheets over steps, all the heathen deities preside,<sup>802</sup> Jemie was delighted with the figure of Sampson tearing open the jaws of the Lion from which ascended a jet stream 100 feet high<sup>803</sup> he was diverted at the *fencing* of some of the gilded figures with water,<sup>804</sup> indeed which ever way we strolled we saw novelties the bath house painted within & without in the most fanciful yet chaste manner, its fountain in the centre, ropes covered with scarlet cloth all around it, the descent to the water by an inclined plain, sofas in the rooms at the end of the house for taking siestas after bathing, preparations were making for some of the ladies of the Court to bathe, a footman came with sheets & towels, we took the hint & retired.<sup>805</sup> I was most charmed by the Summer house<sup>806</sup> as it is called down on the border of the Gulf, it is encircled at the back by a most beautiful flower garden, & the view of the extensive sheet of water is enchanting, perhaps Peter here watched his fleet in its infancy, he built this retreat for himself, but after his death his daughters indulged their taste by adding many magnificent suites of apartments, he only had *use* for a few, his kitchen where he is said to have cooked all his own meals adjoining the room where he slept which looks out upon the gulf. there are some fine pictures,<sup>807</sup> but Peters own paintings of the feathered race<sup>808</sup> ought to be most highly prized tho our Jemie was so saucy as to laugh at them. I

dare say our boys will not forget the dirty flannel night cap upon the pillows of Peter the G<sup>t</sup>.<sup>809</sup> A very fine carving in Ivory of Catherine being presented to Peter for the first time, is well worth examining.<sup>810</sup>

Thursday [August] 22<sup>nd</sup>.<sup>811</sup> The weather was propitious, but we had put off our excursion to Lake Ladoga until Whistlers return, no news from him yet! how much we miss his arrival from town every evening! No letters yesterday as we had hoped from Boston, but on our return from Peterhoff Mary handed us two, which M<sup>r</sup> Ropes himself had brought, one proved from Emma Maingay<sup>812</sup> the other from M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell to my husband, he was at Hamburg,<sup>813</sup> so well & in such good spirits I think he would not disapprove of our opening his favor as it contributed to our cheerfulness. The Gellibrands came this evening bringing a Miss Goodenough,<sup>814</sup> a lover of music. Debos harp never was in such perfect tune, M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes played duetts with her I dont know when their music has so charmed me, especially the sacred melodies “Thy will be done” and “Thou meet’st me where’er I go”,<sup>815</sup> pleased all. For my own part it is a cause of regret to me whenever I hear foolish words set to music, it ought always to elevate the feelings & no matter how melodious the air, I cannot enjoy what seems in direct opposition to the warning of our Saviour upon “idle words”.<sup>816</sup> My darling wish is, that if my dear James & Willie acquire any proficiency in music, they may contribute to the praise of God in public worship.

Sat [August] 24<sup>th</sup> Miss Morgan<sup>817</sup> came by 12 oclock in M<sup>rs</sup> Bairds<sup>818</sup> carriage from town to pass the day sociably with us, the old lady<sup>819</sup> had declined accompanying her, as a ride of ten versts to & fro she feared would unfit her for attending Church & the communion the next day. (How proper to make the last day of the week a day of preparation for the first! I was sorry M<sup>r</sup> Morgan<sup>820</sup> did not come until the meat was removed from table, especially as I had wished him to taste a great rarity among Russian vegetables (our Squash or Simlin,<sup>821</sup> our landlord had sent me in a present of “vegetable marrow” from his hot beds, but M<sup>r</sup> M is out of health, so calves foot jelly was just right for him, Debo had been invited to quite a dinner party at the Gellibrands & she wished to meet Miss Allen<sup>822</sup> the neice of Sir William A but could not leave our two guests without rudeness until, after she had contributed to entertain them, when we were at tea, she was excused &

on her return at 10 o'clock told me she had been charmed by Miss Allens unaffected sweetness & intelligence, joined to her talent for music, she sings scotch & spanish songs.

Monday [August] 26<sup>th</sup> <sup>823</sup> I waited till late Sat evening in the hopes my dear Whistler might come home as he had not written, ere I sent a note to invite Miss Forester<sup>824</sup> to take a seat in our carriage to go to church, she gratefully accepted, as she wished to hear Mr Williams & yesterday was his last sermon. The church was filled in consequence, many were there who had not been the whole summer before! indeed he has so faithfully pointed out the sin of lukewarmness, that by degrees we have observed the number of his hearers increasing. He took his text from 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 3<sup>rd</sup> chap 9<sup>th</sup> verse,<sup>825</sup> and introducing his subject by exalting the profession of a minister of the gospel, he most solemnly dwelt upon his duties as a clergyman of the Church & as if standing before the judgement seat of Christ asked the awful question had he been faithful to his charge? his own voice faltered often, & not many eyes were dry, his quotations from scripture were as they always are most forcible, the bible is his foundation always, therefore who can oppose the truths he advances. there were also an unusual number of communicants. I spoke to Mrs Law after service she was in deep mourning. she told me the death of her husbands mother<sup>826</sup> had put an end to his travels thro G<sup>t</sup> Britian & that we must expect him immediately to return to St Peters As we drove home Miss F — thanked me over & oft for taking her to church, she said she never heard such a sermon in her life, it had not been her will to stay from the house of God all Summer! how sorry I felt that she had to meet a dinner party in the afternoon thus to commemorate the 4<sup>th</sup> birth day of the *only child spared* her cousin,<sup>827</sup> was not to deserve the blessing. I wished in my heart I could send the vol of Legh Richmonds containing his simple lines on the 4<sup>th</sup> birth day of his little boy,<sup>828</sup> so appropriate, & which might offer to the worldly mother some valuable admonition for her boys *happiness*. And now that I have noticed the Lords day which has become my holiday from earthly cares, I will touch upon the pleasant afternoon we have had today (I forgot to note last friday, I drove to the city with my Sister to pay some calls, & at Mrs Woods was invited to take my family to meet hers at the gardens of Katrineoff<sup>829</sup> today. Mrs Gellibrands party



also went, and our pastor Mr Williams soon joined us there, the sun shone upon us, as we sauntered about the pretty grounds admiring the serpentine streams flower beds & green grass (for the incessant rains have kept even this favorite resort so near the city quite verdant) We went into the old palace said to have been built by Peter the G<sup>t</sup>, himself<sup>830</sup> and certainly examined many of his attempts at the arts & sciences<sup>831</sup> within it, some very old & beautiful embroidery<sup>832</sup> we admired, but most of all its curiosities a chinese cabinet of ivory inlaid<sup>833</sup>. the hangings<sup>834</sup> thro out the apartments are of Peters time his spirit of economy might be a lesson, as it forms a striking contrast to the profusion of the present time. On our return to the Summer house where Mrs Wood rents a parlour<sup>835</sup> (that she may afford her children the range of these convenient grounds every afternoon) we found a large table set covered with sweet meats, fruits, home made bread & butter, tea & coffee, I had time for a nice chat with our hostess & friends before we assembled at the plentiful board, & was allowed to depart with my little boys & Aunt Alicia immediately after. Debo remained under Mrs Gellibrands wing, & on her reaching home made me congratulate myself upon having avoided a disquisition upon the Athanasian Creed<sup>836</sup> & also some stern remarks upon M<sup>r</sup>. Moleneux<sup>837</sup> view of the Lenten fast & Regeneration.<sup>838</sup> I always feel that our blessed Saviour precepts are so plain that he who runneth may read & that if we walk humbly as to our own merits, looking to Him as the author & finisher of our salvation “fulfilling all righteousness”<sup>839</sup> we may be saved without diving into mysteries, and these questions are so seldom without bitterness that I dread them. I certainly have enjoyed much christian fellowship with the Gellibrands, tho they are not of our church, & I have also felt refreshed & edified in listening to the gospel as preached by Mr Williams these three months past. In heaven all these walls will be broken down, we shall be one in Christ Jesus —

Tuesday [August] 27<sup>th</sup> <sup>840</sup> I have counted the days lately & in communings with my own spirit have thought of this day twelve months ago when we had our dear George with us on board the Acadia & I so fondly listened to my darling Charlie as he would answer to all who asked him of his birth day — “Charlie is two years old today.” And do I weep selfishly this anniversary that he is not still at my side? Oh no! I have

learned to be quite reconciled to my loss, not that *time* has rendered the impression of my anguish at closing that dear babys<sup>841</sup> in death less acute, but *faith* thro which I see him rejoicing in his Saviours love comforts me. there is a chord in a mothers heart of such exquisite tenderness which as it vibrates to memory awakening is so of mingled pleasure & pain, of fondness & sorrow that none but a mother who has outlived a darling child can understand it. Sometimes it seems a burning spot of intense love in my heart. But as my Heavenly Father called home *both* my darlings on His own holy day of rest, every sabbath becomes to me an anniversary of their new birth. Thus also has the first day of every year become a consecrated day to me, when our Heavenly Parent took back one He had lent us for fifteen years even our bright & darling Joe. Praise be to Him for calling our affections from this world of toil & anxiety to rest with Him upon the many anniversaries of affliction which have thus been rendered good for us. My only wish is that all left us may so pass the time of their sojourning here that they may be faithful unto the end for Christ, labouring for Him *in* the world, not of the world.

Wed [August] 28<sup>th</sup> <sup>842</sup> When Debo proposed to me yesterday that we should avail of an invitation from Col Todd to pass the day at Tsarskoe Selo as when Whistler is here we cannot use the horses without interfering with his daily visits to town, I determined to yeild to her wishes that we might gratify Aunt Alicia with a sight of the Parks about the Palace in all their verdure, so we ordered the Calashe notwithstanding Coachers dread that 21 versts would be too much for our ponies. Willie took his seat at his side on the box & his prattle in Russ always charms poor Péotre. After turning out of the cross road into the turnpike we found ourselves in a beautiful avenue of Linden trees with noble mile stones<sup>843</sup> like monuments, on this route we passed some of the neatest villages I have seen in this country, the gable end of the log cottages facing the road is generally carved & painted,<sup>844</sup> & on either side the turnpike (which must be the original Imperial road to Tsarskoe before the railroad was built, indeed still preferred by the Empress) there is also a private country road along by the villages so that the avenue is very broad, we observed the peasants all in their holiday suits & many hurrying to church (for there are gorgeous Greek churches at suitable points of access wherever we drive) It was the Anniversary of the *Virgin*

*Marys death!*<sup>845</sup> I wonder what chronicler informs them — even all the children seemed to have at least a new shirt or frock, and we could see into the cottages young maidens braiding each others hair & tying the large bow of ribbons at the end of the braid which hangs down the back & of which the [*sic*] look so proud. I wish I could draw a sketch of the classic stone fountain<sup>846</sup> we passed just as we were turning out of this avenue to wind upwards into another leading into Tsarskoe, nothing in this country which the Emperor is likely to come in sight of can be built without his approving the style, so we find even the stone wells on these public roads are classic. On arriving at the Cols it was only 12 o'clock, his reception was flatteringly cordial, his carriage had been waiting upon us some hours, so we soon stepped into it & drove thro the beautiful grounds belonging to the New Palace,<sup>847</sup> within which is the Armoury,<sup>848</sup> there we alighted, the first object which rivetted my attention was a little visiter standing on the porch a beautiful black eyed boy! Willie said as I stooped to kiss the stranger “he looks like Andrea doesn’t he Mother?” and so said Aunt Alicia, but my heart whispered Oh so much more as my own Kirkie used to! and James discovered that the resemblance was to that “bright eyed” brother, so much more refined in beauty than Andrea. I could have lingered long beside him, but who ever he been [*sic*] brought there by called him off, as did the Col us at the same instant. My boys will not forget the suits of Armor in such variety of different countries, but especially those two which had been worn by the Emperor Nicholas & his eldest son the Grand Duke Alexander,<sup>849</sup> also the immense gun which it is the Emperors pride to handle so dexterously in going thro the exercises.<sup>850</sup> We saw some noble horses the veritable skins stuffed to appear like life,<sup>851</sup> one which had belonged to Tipoo Saib with a figure wearing his own armor placed upon his saddle.<sup>852</sup> An old helmet taken from Herculaneum<sup>853</sup> excited some wonder tho not for its beauty, and the massive lock upon one of the doors was pointed out by our guide as a great curiosity, known to be at least two thousand years old & taken from Jerusalem it is a ponderous but by no means rough specimen of mechanism.<sup>854</sup> Debo long gazed thro her glass & admired the accoutrements for an equestrian covered with diamonds presented to the present Emperor, those from Mahmoud in 1833 most gorgeous, but the other said to be the gift of the Pascha of Persia the saddle cloth lilac

showered over with diamonds looked most brilliant, scabbard, stirrups, girths &c of each glittering with these priceless stones.<sup>855</sup> I should be laughed at in the Court of earthly Princes if I expressed a wish that the value of these might be transferred to the Missionary fund, instead of being shut up in glass cases to excite envy & amazement. My little Jemmie [*sic*] heart was sad as in examining other glass cases, he discovered swords which had been taken in the battles between Czar Peter & Charles 12<sup>th</sup> he knew from their rich hilts set in pearls & precious stones they must have belonged to noble Swedes.<sup>856</sup> Oh! he exclaimed I'd rather have one of these than all the other things in this armory, how beautiful they are!" The noble circular hall in the centre of the building which was formerly a palace, used in Alexanders time to be used as a banquetting hall, it is lighted from the roof,<sup>857</sup> we saw what used to be the sleeping apartment of the Empress of this late Emperor, for this was her favorite abode,<sup>858</sup> probably because too small for state, as we find the Imperial family now prefer their new Palace from this reason that they can live retired in it. We were told we could not enter that, as the room the favorite Grand duchess so lately occupied is being fitted up as an Oratory,<sup>859</sup> an especial service is to be performed in it on the return of the Court to Tsarskoe Selo,<sup>860</sup> probably prayers offered up for her soul? Ah when will the time arrive when all these errors will be done away with in the Greek Church "There is no repentance in the grave"<sup>861</sup> thro Eternity the soul must be as it leaves this world of trial! We did not propose gaining admittance into the Catherine Palace as we had been thro it with the Col on our former visit, & that also was undergoing a thorough refreshing for the Grand Duke Alexanders family soon to return to.<sup>862</sup> We had enough in the extensive grounds to interest my Sister, the serpentine streams, lakes (with snowy swans) & fountains, the water brought from a great distance,<sup>863</sup> the Chinese bridge with Chinese men & women keeping it<sup>864</sup> delighted our boys most, but they were willing to be driven home with the Col & Aunt A for a luncheon at 2 oclock, while Debo & I went to call on a friend of M<sup>rs</sup> Maingays<sup>865</sup> We were told the governess Miss M<sup>c</sup> Lean<sup>866</sup> was in, she was delighted to see Debo & I was as much delighted with her, Among the many agreeable ladies I have become acquainted with here, I have given the palm to three English governesses<sup>867</sup> for elegance, affability & intellectual adornments,

this young lady so gentle & refined, is the bosom friend of Eliza Maingay, her politeness must spring from piety then or Eliza would not select her, in conversation with her time slipped away, until as we were rising to go Madame O Lainy<sup>868</sup> carriage was heard, just as we were moving to go, with regret at not seeing her she arrived, & Oh how pleased I felt we had not missed her, she is quite an invalid for all the sashes were closed ere she dared enter into the drawing room, she is about my own age, has one young daughter<sup>869</sup> to whom Miss M<sup>c</sup> L is governess. Oh how delightful a woman is Madame O Lainy! she reminds me somewhat of my dear friends Henriet & Alwina<sup>870</sup> in manner speaks English just as they do, she hopes to be our neighbour in town<sup>871</sup> & I am glad of it, for her character is that of a most benevolent lady & as she is in deep mourning for her husband<sup>872</sup> & out of health herself, we shall not meet dissipation within her doors, the fine paintings in her rooms exhibit a most refined taste, she has the remains of great beauty herself.<sup>873</sup> The Col expressed himself alarmed by our long absence & was just on the point of going himself to look for us when we returned to his house. I was somewhat annoyed that he had deemed it necessary to entertain us to have a dinner party in preparation for us, two gents had fortunately been engaged but three met us at five o'clock. One was a Russian Gen<sup>l</sup> who spoke English,<sup>874</sup> tho he did not avail himself of it to say much to any one. Madame O Lainys nephew<sup>875</sup> also spoke our language & made himself very agreeable, but the Capt of the Chevalier Guards<sup>876</sup> who sat next Debo tho he spoke only french was the greatest acquisition to the party, he had so much vivacity & politeness, the Col also felt himself bound to address him in the Court language! it was to me really ridiculous that he would interpret every speech he made, to me. I at last told him that I understood french tho I wanted confidence in attempting to speak The Col proposed in french drinking the Emperors health in champagne, which not even the Russian Gen<sup>l</sup> who declined wine, could refuse & even I put my glass to my lips tho I, invariably refuse, for I did not know if it might not be misconstrued into disrespect & for Whistlers sake I went thro the motions, this encouraged my little boys & they presented their glasses to be filled, and forgetting at their little side table the guests at ours, Willie in his glee called out aloud "Santé à l'Empereur" the Capt clapped his hands with delight & afterwards addressed the little

American in french, all at the table laughed & called the boys “bon sujets.” I had wished to be at home by eight oclock, the Cols arrangements frustrated my intention & when he urged that we would take a short drive of 20 minutes to Pavloski<sup>877</sup> that Debo might hear the bands of music I could not deny her the gratification, so we again took possession of his carriage after coffee & he drove with one of the young Gents, the boys were told by the Chasseur (who always of course takes his place behind the Cols equipage) as we drove thro the town & the soldiers doffed their caps to the carriage, that they were paying honors to him, to his green feather he ought to have said, but the truth is the Chasseur as readily as Miller<sup>878</sup> adopt all the consequence of our Ambassador himself & are divertingly happy in their conceits, tho they do provoke Madmoiselle Whistler by their airs, I do not mind them as they are remarkably attentive to us. Our short drive was really enchanting Tsarskoe is certainly the neatest place I ever saw in my life, not a stone out of place, the head gardener of the Imperial Grounds has also the supervision of the whole town<sup>879</sup> it is related of him that one of the Imperial family once found fault with his want of neatness in the Parks. he was alarmed! not a leaf was allowed to remain on the nicely sanded walks! no but he had forgotten spittoons!<sup>880</sup> But of our drive, it was shady just before entering the fairy scene at Pavloski<sup>881</sup> for the evergreens are of an enormous size, the rail road extends this far & by the 7 oclock train from St Petersburg the garden becomes filled, green benches are placed in every direction Hermans band (a famous German band)<sup>882</sup> plays alternately with a fine military band, Jemie liked the latter best, Sister the former, as to little Willie he unconsciously marched or danced as either measure was played, the Pavilion was being hung with variagated lamps, but we only were beguiled into lingering a half hour. Our own horses being quite refreshed, were ready for a start when we reached the Cols again. but Miller had tea ready & we must accept the refreshment, tho I thought proper to decline the loaf of home made bread just from the oven which he knew was a greater treat than plum cake to those who are only “bakers clients”. We had a full moon to light us upon our road, the peasants were all assembled before their doors in groups this holiday evening singing their own peculiar glees, or dancing, I was so in hopes to find my gude mon at home, but was disappointed.

Wednesday [August] 28<sup>th</sup> 883 Such a rainy day! we did not budge out, letters arrived from Boston to cheer us after our early dinner, but had not dear Sarah Adams sent me one I should have felt myself quite neglected by the loved circle of relatives across the brook, my brother had written Whistler<sup>884</sup> & I opened his letter, but it was so hurriedly written that my name was not even mentioned. All were well at both houses,<sup>885</sup> Charles, Soph, Kingsley & wife<sup>886</sup> added to the dear circle, there was cause for thankfulness, tho my heart was so full I wished for a place to hide myself away to weep. Neither Mother or Sisters had thought it worth while to fill the blank pages my brother had sent! In the midst of my sadness I was summoned to the parlor to entertain William Maingay, & moreover we were engaged to tea at the Gellibrands. I can exert myself where others are depending upon my efforts, so I trust I was not deficient either in acts of kindness at home or at our neighbours, we had our own round table surrounded at home for the childrens, & for M<sup>r</sup> Ms refreshment first & at eight oclock he attended us to the next estate, & kept his poor horses & Coachman waiting in the road until eleven that he might not be the first to leave the friendly circle. No one guessed how sad was my heart. I had not heard from Whistler either, & he gone a fortnight.

Thursday [August] 29<sup>th</sup> 887 My dear mother has often found “the darkest hour of the 24 is that preceeding day light”<sup>888</sup> in her many vicissitudes, and I find the old adage arising when anxieties are removed from my mind thro the merciful providence of God. Debo had very kindly read to me from her three letters from dear Jule, Mary Swift<sup>889</sup> & Sarah Adams what might interest me & also another just received from Emma, & I sympathised in her joy at such proofs of affection. I was writing this poor scrawl of a journal - which it is well is almost ended - when Mary came in saying “Oh Ma’am be happy ! M<sup>r</sup> Whistler has come! how delighted I was to kiss his sunburnt cheek & to hear he had been quite well, tho only one night in bed, he had one day walked 7 versts & rode 47 over such bogs! yet he looked as tho he had undergone all his labours cheerfully. M<sup>r</sup> Fairbanks returned in his carriage as he went, we soon had a cold cut ready with a fine musk melon out of the ice to refresh them. Whistler dismissed the jaded horses & muddy equipage, and soon our Péotre was in readiness to drive M<sup>r</sup> F to town as he was impatient

to get the American letters he felt must be awaiting him. I always feel interested in his wife & children,<sup>890</sup> & hope he has good news to cheer his heart, he so often is home=sick & Pittsfield<sup>891</sup> is so far off! The Gellibrands came to tea in number about 7. Whistler was quite a lion, all so rejoiced to have my gude mon back again — by chance I found my chair close to his while M<sup>rs</sup> G & ourselves were in an eager discussion about the Sandwich Islands, we ladies hoping Queen Pomare might not be deserted in her need by Queen Victoria<sup>892</sup> — when M<sup>r</sup> G moved his seat to the side of his dear good wife & we involuntarily joined in the laugh which was raised against us by the Spinsters for being such Darbys & Joans!<sup>893</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ropes declared he was the only disinterested man in the room. Yet after tea he took his usual station at his little wifes side to turn the leaves of her music book while she played duetts with Debo, or accompanied her harp. The Misses Wilks<sup>894</sup> also are fine musicians, and Whistlers flute was brought into the concert, what a pity all votaries of pleasure, would not have such resources *at home!* as my good husband, daughter & M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes played there's no place like home<sup>895</sup> on piano, harp & flute my heart sung with them, for my feelings were attuned to the truth of the sentiment. I was indulged at the close of the evening with my favorite Sacred melodies, & after our guest left us, we read the 1<sup>st</sup> chap of 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians<sup>896</sup> & knelt around the family altar, my heart overflowing with thankfulness & love to our Heavenly Father for all His mercies.

Friday Sept 13<sup>th</sup><sup>897</sup> How glad Whistler was to welcome his young friend Maxwell to St Petersburg the day before yesterday!<sup>898</sup> I rode to town with my dear husband whose only inducement for going was to meet him, in my heart I participated in the satisfaction of both on their embracing after a three months separation.<sup>899</sup> how entirely the health of M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell is reestablished! he too expressed great pleasure at finding us looking so well, he promised after paying his respects to M<sup>r</sup> Gibson our Consul,<sup>900</sup> to follow us out to dinner, we waited until 4 oclock, until 1/2 after & then sat down hopeless of his coming little Willie had been dressed & on the look out for his friend an hour & continually asked why he did not come *as he promised*, at last he did arrive,<sup>901</sup> I welcomed him *home* & regretted his not joining us at dinner, he took out his watch (it had not been regulated since he left Hamburg so of course we had a



laugh at his expence he set it by Whistlers, & I went out to order him a beef steak. How happy Le Rond looked as he bowed to me in the vestibule, to be in the service again of his young master!<sup>902</sup> And how delighted my boys were to be on each side of their kind friend! we persuaded him to send the carriage back to town & take up his quarters for the night under our roof. he was not unwilling, provided he should not incommode us — if he had peeped in the nursery he would have been amused at the close stowing there, Aunt Alicia gladly gave up her room to him for she at once liked her countryman,<sup>903</sup> and she insisted that I should let her sleep with Willie, we allowed the boys to sit up till nine oclock that they might participate in our enjoyment. I fear they rather annoyed M<sup>r</sup> M for they both crept on his knees to watch his countenance while he told his travels, how charming the recital! we each longed to follow his advice & go the same route thro Prussia, Germany, France &c. He afterwards opened a box & presented me with some beautiful steel ornaments he had bought at Munich, he also gave the boys keep sakes & stocked Whistler with cigars.<sup>904</sup> Debo has had the youngest daughter of D<sup>r</sup> Law passing a week with her, Emily<sup>905</sup> & herself had amused themselves during the morning in making riddles of the names of all their acquaintance in S<sup>t</sup> P. they silyly added M<sup>r</sup> Maxwells to the list & gave them out to be solved at the tea table, which occasioned some merriment. I have not observed my dear husband so cheerful for a great while he played accompaniments on the piano, ending with Irish airs on the bag pipes. I persuaded Debo to close her concert with some sacred music that our minds might be attuned to Gods word & to prayer. I know not what our young friend felt at kneeling again at our family altar, but I hope he was grateful to God who had restored him in health to us after perils by sea. Yesterday when we assembled at breakfast I persuaded him not to go to town & also told Emily Law we could not send her home in the rain. so Whistler went alone. The sun came out gloriously, after my dear boys reading to me they went fishing with M<sup>r</sup> M, about noon the young ladies followed them, taking some currant bun for all to eat in the wood. About 2 hours after I heard James *shouting* forth his excitement & soon perceived a cart full Debo, & Emily seated on a log inside the rough vehicle, M<sup>r</sup> M at the back & our boys hitched on at the sides, James mirth had arisen from his “skoray”ing<sup>906</sup> the poor

driver, & Sister begging him to go slowly over the jolting road. Whistler by way of a treat came home to dinner at 4 o'clock I had feared as neither butcher or fish monger came we should have short commons, but our good cook really worked a miracle out of two pair chickens, beef steaks, mushrooms, squashes &c in the shapes of pies & pasties so that, our board was bountifully furnished. The Gellibrands came to tea (all but Martha who was not well) and seemed as glad to talk with Mr Maxwell as we are to listen to him. M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes & Debo played on harp & piano Whistler accompanying them. our visitors were obliged to leave before their usual time as baby was so naughty as to send for Mama.<sup>907</sup> After the rest of us dispersed to our several apartments Whistler sat some time talking with Maxwell who is soon to say farewell<sup>908</sup> — This morning he must return to town, so my sister & self have been left to take care of the boys, as Debo went with Emily, to spend today with her. I have had a heavy heart since they left, in reflection of the past year, & thinking of the future, prayer has comforted me & I have found hope in Gods holy word.

English Quai – Ritter–Dom.<sup>909</sup> Sept 23<sup>d</sup> 910 While Debo is at her piano in the front drawing room the boys dancing to her music I shall try to record the change which has taken place the past week, I am seated in my own snug chamber, but instead of looking out upon Mr Drurys flower garden it overlooks the yard of Ritter-Dom in St Petersburg. Our last evening in the country was spent at the kind Gellibrands, after my days hard work at packing up I felt it to be very refreshing, Mr G [*sic*] had such a charming bright fire in her parlor grate to cheer us for the evenings begin to get chilly. Tuesday morning<sup>911</sup> after our 6 carts of goods & chattels were underweigh & our Calash waiting at the door I stepped in to bid good bye to my neighbours on each side, the Drurys are so kind I could scarce find words to express my thanks, at the last moment our good old landlord sent me in a basket of “vegetable marrow” string beans to salt for winters use & a still more attractive basket of every variety of Dahlias, with another filled with grapes from his green house. Willie & Tscharsinka embraced tenderly bidding adieu & promising to visit each other in Russ. the weather was propitious, & we accomplished much in unpacking all our things. Mr Ropes insisted upon our dining at his house which is under the same roof with our own,

we merely have to cross the head of our wide stair case from our front door to his,<sup>912</sup> we each selected these lodgings for their healthy situation on the English Quai, the view & the air of the Neva so fine, my dear husbands office is one of the snuggest of our rooms, we have just ten rooms including kitchens & for servants, our rent half of that of the Bobrinsky dom, is yet extravagently high \$ 900! tho our flat is the 3<sup>rd</sup> story. And now we are in nice order I am sorry Whistler must leave us just when he could enjoy his home so much for he has laboured to procure us comforts. but the Count K goes to Moscow tomorrow<sup>913</sup> & he leaves us for a fortnight. he was too busy in his office to write last friday<sup>914</sup> as we did by the Courier, as we did [*sic*], however much I wished him to answer my brothers last few lines I know Whistlers letters number 3 to 1 of Macs<sup>915</sup> and that he would gladly write oftener if he could for his thoughts are continually turning to this friend of his youth. Our boys have been every fine day to see M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell which was a relief to me while I was in a bustle & could not attend to them, he one day took them a drive to Alexandrofski & dined them at the Hotel de Paris, another day he gave them a sail across the Neva & sauntered about with them on some of the Islands. Willie especially loves this countryman of ours & wishes *I* would only go back to America when he does then Willie would not hesitate to accompany him home! last Saturday<sup>916</sup> he dined with us, as did M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Ropes & M<sup>r</sup> Geo Prince, As we were afterwards seated in the drawing room, Debo having regaled us with coffee & music our boys spoke a french dialogue, Willie wished lights brought in to give effect, but there was applause enough without. We were somewhat annoyed by the interruption of the Swede M<sup>r</sup> F<sup>917</sup> who some time ago begged to be permitted to try his skill as a portrait painter upon our boys, he brought the *caricatures* to present to their father how provoking & he has the impudence to ask the modest sum of 35 silv rubles for them. Whistler could only throw them in the fire!

Thursday [Sept.] 26<sup>th</sup> <sup>918</sup> Last Sunday<sup>919</sup> was the only one I have staid from public worship for many months & yet we are within five minutes walk of the “Aaglitzkie Tscierkoff” or “English church”<sup>920</sup> but my soul was heavy with sorrow as the anniversary of my little Charlies removal from me, tho to a better world — brought back the sight of all his sufferings on board the Alexandra & all his patience & love seemed

again visible. At family worship I felt near fainting & could scarcely repeat the Lords prayer to be heard tho it has become more full of meaning since my little one's fondness for it has so associated it with him. As I embraced my dear Debo (as is my custom on rising from prayers before breakfast every morning, my heart became relieved by weeping. I retired to my room again with my darling Willie & Jemmie & read with them until time for Mary to get them ready for going to church with their father, & felt soothing as was the sympathy of all I was best alone to pour out my soul in supplication to my Saviour to make me thankful as I ought to be that He has taken that little one He lent me two whole years at a time when I needed comfort & to beseech Him to forgive me if the renewal of my selfish grief should be in His sight sinful, I even felt grateful that my heart was soft enough still to weep over the remembrance of my trial of last year! but I ought rather to be grateful that I do not sorrow as those without hope!<sup>921</sup> Oh the extacy of the prospect of our all being united around the throne of the Lamb! I read that suitable chap the 15<sup>th</sup> of 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians<sup>922</sup> alone, when my boys came to my side again I read a pretty little juvenile tract to them upon the raising of Lazarus in which family harmony is so touchingly described how strong was the bond of affection between Lazarus & his Sisters.<sup>923</sup> Our Lord could not have called them. His friends had it not been so, He would not have *of* resorted thither had not their love to each other been next to their love to Himself. May my Jemmie & Willie cultivate this love which will make them in humility - prefer each other. Our family is a scattered one upon this earth but love to Jesus can unite our hearts. How much I have thought of my gentle George this day! Where & how has he spent the last year since he bade us adieu at Travemundie!<sup>924</sup> In the afternoon I read to my dear Whistler from a volume lately sent me by a friend from England upon the re-union of glorified Spirits.<sup>925</sup> Ah how kindly considerate is my dear husband in spending his sabbaths thus separate from the world to please me. by & by I trust his own satisfaction will depend upon devoting all the hours of Gods holy day to the interests of eternity. I wept with Charlies Mary this day as we spoke of the past. she is a good girl & I trust is leading such a life that she may meet him to part no more. what a comfort she is to me! I pray God may reward her seven fold, she certainly does her

duty in the state of life to which He has called her, is so patient & forbearing, so industrious & modest I trust in His sight her motive is for the praise of God. “Aunt Alicia” and I talked with our boys after they went to bed of those who were of as bright promise as themselves who have “gone before” them into a home prepared for them since the foundation of the world. even of our sainted boys Joe & Henry, and of Sweet Louly<sup>926</sup> too. Would that I could every day keep my thoughts elevated, what a privilege to have one day in seven set apart for holy contemplation. This week I have been in a whirl of business, work people of all descriptions pressing in to accomplish all that needed in our new lodging. My dear Whistler also has been obliged to go to Moscow, he left very early on tuesday<sup>927</sup> morning to be absent a fortnight, the Count Kleinmichel has gone with him to examine the rail road. of course Alexander attends him, so I am compelled to speak to Fedor in Russ, my little Willie is ready to explain for me & upon an emergency M<sup>r</sup> Ropes cousin Geo Prince comes in to aid me, I cannot direct the work people but this young countryman is so obliging & the counting house so near- under the same roof<sup>928</sup> – he comes in any moment, how glad I shall be when all these work people are done! they are so filthy in their persons! their long matted hair & beards, never disturbed by water or comb except in their monthly baths<sup>929</sup> which their church obliges them to take, I shudder as their long dirty robes sweep past me & fly from their sheep skins as from contagion, Aunt Alicia has a regular hunting for fleas now every day & says the odour of these men is dreadful. Oh how *nice* we shall keep our lodgings when they are rid of. We have had a regular Equinox<sup>930</sup> this week. Whistler went away under a tremendous rain storm & wind, but the weather today is mild as that of my own native land at this season, & as bright, last night<sup>931</sup> the moon light was enough to tempt us out, but Debo has had a cold & we enjoyed looking out upon the Neva from our drawing room, M<sup>r</sup> Prince took tea with us & M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell came after. *all Americans* together we talked of our native land, while we partook of a basket of delicious French pears (sent me in the morning by M<sup>r</sup> M — he said he should send some trees from France for his fathers farm upon the Hudson & hoped we might yet enjoy them there! We talked over our purchases of Furs & for our friends at home & planned going to the Gaustinandva today to make purchases,

for the boxes must be ready to send to Cronstadt tomorrow for the Ship sails the next day for New York<sup>932</sup> thus at the last I am hurried, for tho I have looked forward all Summer to this gratification I could not shop while residing in the country, M<sup>r</sup> R always too busy to go with me to the market & I cannot talk Russ or make bargains. I at this moment hear the carriage from M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrands rattling into the court bringing home M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes & children.<sup>933</sup> What lovely weather they are favored with & their lodgings in apple pie order thro M<sup>r</sup> Rs indefatigable exertions. I must run across our staircase thro all the painters to welcome them! But here comes my Willie with something to keep me in my seat. Such a treat! a long letter from dear Mary McNeill. Debo had reported the arrival of the Steamer this morning she watched the stepping ashore of the passengers – from our front balcony – at the English Quai, & we knew we should have letters!

Friday [Sept.] 27<sup>th</sup><sup>934</sup> This is my 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary. it is necessary to close this past years journal now as it is to go in a box to Stonington which must be ready to be sealed in an hour, therefore this hastily penned manuscript must be sent without correction, but my dear Mother will be indulgent to its errors as she has ever been to those of her children, & it is sacred to my family. My kind Sister Alice embraced me with tears on wishing me many happy returns of my birth day. how much I owe her for untiring interest in myself & children, may God help me to shew her the love she has ever shewn me. I must write my Twin Sister Eliza after my box is packed as I promised, this day last year I wrote her in my state room on board the Alexandra, with a heart aching from the loss I had then so recently sustained. When I review the past year my soul is filled with adoration to God for all His mercies to me. He has indeed revived me, my health is excellent & my spirit restored to cheerfulness. A birth day is a solemn mile-stone on our road to eternity! Oh may the Holy Spirit enable me to form new desires this day to live to my Saviour, & help me to examine my heart & my faith in Him. Yesterday afternoon I went to the Gaustinandva to purchase Moscow Silks<sup>935</sup> for sending to Stonington & Kazan Shoes,<sup>936</sup> My loves goes with them! M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell waits to seal my box.<sup>937</sup>

## NOTES

1. Anna Whistler (27 September 1804 – 1 January 1881) is referring to her half-sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (27 September 1788 – 20 August 1857; see Image 40), born on the same day in the same month as she, as her “twin” sister. Although this is the usual reference in Anna Whistler’s diaries, there are other situations in which the term is applied. When Major Whistler died, Anna Whistler received a letter of condolence in which the writer spoke of her own mother, widowed twenty-nine years earlier in the same month under similar circumstances, as Anna Whistler’s twin sister: “it is just 29 years today since my own dear Mother was deprived of her earthly stay, you are as it were twin sisters in this affliction for how similar are many of the incidents” (joint letter from Betsy Sandland and her daughter, Lizzie, April 27, 1849, LC: P-W, box 34). See the biography of the Sandland family in Appendix E (hereafter, Sandland) and Anna Whistler’s biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”
2. Anna Whistler is referring to her sons, James Abbott Whistler (11 July 1834 – 17 July 1903) and William McNeill Whistler (22 July 1836 – 27 February 1900). See their biographies in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s” and Images 24–30.
3. It has not been possible to ascertain who the neighbor was that Anna Whistler’s step-daughter, Deborah Delano Whistler (24 October 1825 – 3 December 1908) was visiting. See her biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s” and Images 17–19, 21.
4. Anna Whistler is referring to her husband, Major George Washington Whistler (19 May 1800 – 7 April 1849). See his biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s” and Images 7–8, 21.
5. “Mr. Fair. ....” is Reuben Goodale Fairbanks (29 December 1804 – 5 October 1882) (Lorenzo Sales Fairbanks, *Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family 1633-1897* [Boston: Printed for the author by American Printing and Engraving, 1897], p. 225; Episcopal Diocese of New York Church Records, Register of Burials, 1767 – 1970). A railroad contractor from Massachusetts, he had come to Russia in April 1843 on the recommendation of Major Whistler and had successfully bid “to set up and supervise the operation” of steam excavators and pile drivers (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 108, 123). See the biography of the Fairbanks family in Appendix E (hereafter, Fairbanks).

6. The *Acadia* (see Image 77) was a British and North American Royal Mail Steam Ship and, as of 1840, regularly sailed between Boston, Halifax, and Liverpool (“Cunard Steamers One Hundred Years Ago,” *Sea Breezes* 3 [January–June 1947], p. 87). It arrived at Halifax from Boston (Capt. Alex Ryrie) on 18 August 1843 and sailed a few hours later for Liverpool. Listed among its passengers from Boston to Liverpool were “G.M. [sic] Whistler, Mrs. Whistler and Miss Whistler, 3 children, and servant” (*Morning Herald*, August 21, 1843, pp. 2–3). According to published mail schedules, the vessel would have left Boston on 16 August 1843 (*Belcher’s Farmer’s Almanack for the Year of Our Lord 1843* [Halifax, NS: C.H. Belcher, 1843], p. 37). Anna Whistler confirms this date of departure in her diary entry for Friday [August] 16<sup>th</sup> [1844]. See also the *Boston Post* for 17 August 1843.
7. On the morning of 19 August 1843, when the *Acadia* was eleven hours out from Halifax for Liverpool, the weather being thick and hazy, it struck down the barque *Merchant* (Capt. Thomas L. Boss) from Amsterdam, owned at Newport, Rhode Island, in smooth water at 1:50 a.m. in latitude 44°37’N, longitude 60°58’W. The *Merchant* sank in about 45 minutes. The *Acadia*, however, had stopped immediately and sent out her boats. All officers and crew of the barque were saved. They were taken in the *Acadia* to Liverpool, arriving there on 28 August, and were given accommodations on the steamer *Caledonia*, which left Liverpool on 5 September, arriving in Boston on 21 September (*Boston Advertiser*, September 22, 1843). The account given by Capt. Boss to the *Newport Rhode Islander* is more detailed and exciting: *Boston Post*, September 22, 1843. See also *Boston Shipping List*, September 23, 1843, p. 28, col. 1.; Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Pomfret, thursday p.m. Nov. 13th [18]51, GUL: Whistler Collection, W402).
8. Anna Whistler is referring to her step-son, George William Whistler (9 July 1822 – 24 December 1869), who had accompanied her and the children from the United States to Travemünde. See his biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s” and Images 12–13.
9. Charles Donald Whistler (27 August 1841 – 24 September 1843) died on route from Travemünde to St. Petersburg.
10. Mary Brennan (bap. 20 May 1828 – 25 May 1895) had gone to Russia with the Whistlers as nursemaid to Charles Donald Whistler. See Brennan, Bergen, Keefe in Appendix E.



11. Although Anna Whistler says they arrived at Liverpool on 29 August, the *Boston Advertiser* of 22 September 1843 states that it was on 28 August.
12. Betsy Hewitt (Dorlin) Sandland (bap. 3 July 1792 – 9 January 1859) was the widow of an English commission merchant who had died in Savannah, Georgia, in 1820 (J.D.S., “James A. Whistler, the Artist,” *Pall Mall Gazette*, June [?] 1874; *Register of Deaths in Savannah, Georgia*, vol. 4: *Sept. 1818–1832*, comp. the Genealogical Committee, Georgia Historical Society, 1989, p. 50). See Sandland in Appendix E.
13. It has not been possible to locate this letter. Anna Whistler’s letters from Major George Washington Whistler were among the few she kept.
14. Anna Whistler is referring to her half-sisters, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (27 September 1788 – 20 August 1857) and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (before 12 November 1790 – 20 September 1863); see Images 39–40.
15. Genesis 46:29–30: “<sup>29</sup> And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck and wept on his neck a good while. <sup>30</sup> And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.”
16. Anna Whistler had been present at the marriage of Louisa Josephine Swift (30 April 1821 – 16 January 1859) to Peter Richards Jr. (28 October 1811 – 30 August 1893), the Rev. P.P. Irving presiding, at Geneva, New York, on 22 June 1843. Josephine – or Josée, as she was called – was the daughter of General Joseph Gardner Swift (31 December 1783 – 23 July 1865; see Image 11), brother of Major Whistler’s first wife. General Swift had written in his journal: “the wedding party dispersed, some to the falls, others to N. Y., etc.” (Harrison Ellery, ed., *The Memoirs of Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift, LL.D., U.S.A., First Graduate of the United States Military Academy, West Point, Chief Engineer U.S.A. from 1812 to 1818. 1800-1865. To which is added a Genealogy of the Family of Thomas Swift of Dorchester, Mass., 1634* [Worcester, MA: F.S. Blanchard, 1890], p. 247. See also *Geneva Courier*, July 4, 1843, p. 3, col. 2).
17. This is John Winstanley (22 December 1776 – 22 May 1859), solicitor, second husband of Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (see Image 40). See the biographies of the Winstanley, McNeill, Wellwood, Picard, Ware, Hull, Simpson, Clunie, Wilkin,

- Biggs, and Cragg families in Appendix E (hereafter, Winstanley ... Cragg).
18. James Chapman (9 April 1791 – 17 May 1861), Railway Secretary, and his family were the Winstanleys' neighbors at Railway House on Fishergate Street (Mannex, *History, Topography, and Directory of the Borough of Preston, with the Town and Parish of Chorley* [Beverley, UK: W.B. Johnson, 1851]). The 1841 Census for Preston shows that James and Eliza (Hatton) Chapman (1805 – 18 February 1850) had four sons: James, nine; George, eight; Edward, six; Alfred, three (1841 Census for Preston, H0107/498, fol. 34, p. 15, Public Records Office, Chancery Lane, London, UK [hereafter, PRO]). See the biography of the Chapman family in Appendix E (hereafter, Chapman).
  19. Together with Churchstreet, Fishergate constitutes "the main thoroughfare of Preston" (Charles Hardwick, *History of the Borough of Preston and Its Environs, in the County of Lancaster* [Preston: Worthington; London: Simpkin, Marshall, 1857], p. 427).
  20. The 1851 Census for Liverpool, Parish of Everton, lists a household for an Edwin Maude, seventy-one years of age, Chief Searcher of Customs, Cape of Good Hope, Superannuated, born in Kendal, Westmorland. He was living at 3 Christian Street with his wife, Fanny, fifty-five years of age, born in Port Antonio, Jamaica, and his children, William, unmarried, twenty-four years of age, a student at home, and Sarah, unmarried, nineteen years of age, both British subjects, born in Cape Town (1851 Census for Preston, HO 107/2190 and RG 9/2737, PRO). In 1843, Sarah would have been eleven years old. It is not possible to say who the Miss Maude in the portrait was.
  21. The reference is to Raffaello Santi or Sanzio (1483–1520), commonly known as Raphael, Italian High-Renaissance painter. The reference to Raphael indicates the two-year-old child's precocity and suggests that art was a topic of interest to the family.
  22. Mary McLean was a close friend of Eliza Winstanley and the sister of Elizabeth Isabella (Cottnam) McLean (entry for St Petersburg. 1848. September, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II, and accompanying Note 1153). She has been incorrectly identified as the mother of Eliza Winstanley and Alicia McNeill by Kate R. McDiarmid and Elizabeth Mumford (McDiarmid, *Whistler's Mother*, p. 38; Elizabeth Mumford, *Whistler's Mother: The Life of Anna McNeill Whistler* [Boston: Little, Brown, 1939], p. 6).

23. Cousin Mary was Mary Isabella McNeill (19 August 1823 – 24 October 1867); Cousin Julie was Catherine Julia McNeill (26 December 1825 – 20 October 1897) (see Images 32–33). Both were the daughters of Maria Matilda (Cammann) McNeill (1799 – 29 December 1850) and Major William Gibbs McNeill (3 October 1801 – 16 February 1853; see Image 31), Anna Whistler’s brother. Catherine Julia McNeill appears in the diaries more than her sister and is called variously Julia, niece Julia, Julie, Jule, and “Twin.” She is not, however, “sister Julia” (entry for Saturday [May] 3<sup>rd</sup> [1845], NYPL: AWPD, Part II). She and Deborah Delano Whistler may have been called “twins” because they were both born in 1825. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
24. Eliza Sandland (c. 1820–2 November 1885) was the daughter of Betsey Hewitt (Dorlin) Sandland. Her married name became Boyd. See Sandland in Appendix E.
25. Kirk Boott Whistler (16 July 1838 – 10 July 1842) died of scarlet fever in Springfield, Massachusetts, while Major Whistler was en route to Russia, and was buried in Stonington, Connecticut.
26. “Lucy Long” or “Miss Lucy Long” was a popular “Negro melody” about a suitor’s courtship of Lucy Long. The words were altered and adapted for English (Gumbo Chaff, comp., *The Ethiopian Glee Book: A Collection of Popular Negro Melodies*, arranged for quartet clubs, by Gumbo Chaff, A.M.A., first banjo player to the King of Congo [Boston: Elias Howe, 1848]; Henry Russell, *Songs, Dramatic, and Descriptive Scenes, Cantatas, Characteristic Ballads, and Negro Melodies* [London: G.H. Davidson, 1846], pp. 39–40).
27. Ribchester is a small village on the north bank of the River Ribble, some 10 miles east of Preston. Between c. 79 and 400 AD, as the name implies, it was the site of a Roman fort. There is not “much written evidence about Ribchester” “until the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries,” at which time it was considered poor in comparison to its past history. “Before the second half of the eighteenth century,” it was a small village “with no more than a few hundred inhabitants.” In the seventeenth century, “the poorer sort of people” lived “by spinning and weaving linen clothes,” but “cotton manufacturing replaced that of linen” in the eighteenth century. By the late eighteenth century, the increase in the number of handloom weavers led to the building of many new cottages. Ribchester began at this time “to take on something like its present appearance.” For some fifty years after 1780, “handloom weaving and certain related trades like bobbin turning

- reigned supreme in Ribchester.” However, by the 1840s, when Anna Whistler visited Ribchester with James and Willie, hard economic times had come for the weavers because of “the advent of efficient power looms.” The population of the village declined steadily in subsequent decades as young people moved to towns to find work (A.C. Hodge and J.F. Ridge, *Ribchester: A Short History and Guide*, 2nd ed. (Preston, UK: Carnegie Press, 1986), pp. 4, 8, 9, 11).
28. Jane Simpson (b.1790, bap. 27 August 1797; d. 4 January 1852) was a Scotswoman of independent means, who lived in Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmorland (see Image 70), with the family of Richard Stuart Picard (bap. 16 January 1807 – 26 November 1887). See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
  29. This is the parsonage of St. Wilfrid’s, the Parish Church of Ribchester, where the Haslewood family lived.
  30. “The village lies ‘in the midst of one of the richest and most smiling prospects we ever saw’ and is beautifully placed ‘at some distance all around enclosed with higher ground, well clothed with wood and hedgerows’ “ (Hodge and Ridge, *Ribchester*, p. 1).
  31. The Rev. Boulby Thomas Haslewood (Durham, 30 January 1796 – Ribchester, 28 May 1876) was for forty seven years Vicar of Ribchester with Stydd, Lancashire. He received the BA (Sen. Opt.) in 1818 from St. Peter’s College, Cambridge University, and was made a deacon in 1819 and priest in 1820. He married on 15 February 1822 (see following Note). He was instituted as Rector of St. Wilfrid’s Church in Ribchester on 16 April 1829 and was the “author of a Visitation Sermon.” “He was highly esteemed by his parishioners, although it is to be regretted that the old Parish Library was allowed to become gradually dispersed, and the numerous Roman Antiquities discovered during his incumbency to be irrevocably scattered.” He was “buried 1 June 1876 at Ribchester, M.I. A tablet erected by the parishioners describes him as ‘learned and eloquent’” (Francis Haslewood, *The Genealogy of the Family of Haslewood, Staffordshire and Warwickshire Branches...* [London: Mitchell and Hughes, 1881], p. 8; The Marquis of Ruvigny and Raineval, *The Plantagenet Roll of the Blood Royal: The Clarence Volume* [London: T.C. & E.C. Jack, 1905], p. 484; *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, comp. J.A. Venn, pt. 2: *From 1752–1900*, 6 vols. [Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1951], vol. 3, pp. 282–283; Thomas Charles Smith and Rev. Jonathan Shortt, *The History of the Parish of Ribchester, in the County of Lancaster* [London: Bemrose; Preston: C.W. Whitehead, 1890], pp. 156–157).

32. This is Margaret (Ogden) Haslewood (14 July 1798 – Ribchester, 21 February 1854) (Haslewood, *Genealogy*, p. 8; Marquis of Ruvigny and Raineval, *Plantagenet Roll*, p. 484; Smith and Shortt, *Parish of Ribchester*, p. 156). The dates given here are from the tombstone inscription (north corner of Ribchester Parish Church yard) (Smith and Shortt, *Parish of Ribchester*, p. 208). This death date is contradicted by a certified copy of an Entry of Death for Margaret Haslewood, Registration District: Preston, Sub-district: Alston, County of Lancaster, General Register Office for England and Wales (GRO), which gives 20 February 1854.
33. The Haslewood children were: Dickens Haslewood (20 April 1823 – 30 December 1897); Margaret Biss Haslewood (17 August 1824 – 30 August 1882); William Maude Haslewood (23 February 1828 – 20 October 1888); Boulby Haslewood (7 October 1829 – 19 October 1897); Catherine Haslewood (10 August 1831 – 21 February 1866); Mary Jane Haslewood (26 January 1838 – 26 September 1905) (*Alumni Cantabrigienses*, vol. 3, pp. 282–283; Marquis of Ruvigny and Raineval, *Plantagenet Roll*, pp. 484–485; Haslewood, *Genealogy*, pp. 8–9 and a chart drawn up by descendant, David Haslewood; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1905). The three surviving sons mentioned here all became clergymen. Except for Catherine, whom Anna Whistler mentions by name, it is not possible to say which Haslewood children were present when she visited the family.
34. This daughter is Elizabeth Boulby Haslewood (20 May 1826 – 25 July 1843) (Haslewood, *Genealogy*, p. 9), whom Anna Whistler had last seen when Elizabeth was three or four years old. There is a loose sheet of paper along with the manuscript of Anna Whistler's diary that contains "Lines written on the death of dear Eliz<sup>th</sup> Haslewood," by her sister Catherine, aged 11 years, copied in Eliza Winstanley's hand. See Appendix C.
35. The Second Advent of Christ, or Second Coming, refers to "the future return of Christ in glory ... to judge the living and the dead, and to terminate the present world order. Primitive Christianity believed this event to be imminent, and this belief has often been revived" (Elizabeth A. Livingstone, ed., *The Concise Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, 3rd ed. [Oxford, London, New York: Oxford University Press, 2013] [hereafter, *Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*], s.v. "Parousia").
36. St. Wilfrid's, the Ribchester Parish Church, dates from the thirteenth century. For a description of its history, see J.H. Finch, *A Goodly Heritage: Being a Description of Ribchester Parish Church*, rev.

ed. (Ribchester, UK: John Barton, 1984) and William Farrer and J. Brownbill eds., *The Victoria History of the County of Lancaster*, vol. 7 (London: University of London Institute of Historical Research, 1966), pp. 37–43, first published in 1912 by Dawsons of Pall Mall, London.

The pulpit of which Anna Whistler speaks “is of oak and octagonal in plan, with pilasters at the angles, richly carved panels and projecting cornice carried by shaped brackets. On the door are the date 1636 and the initials of Christopher Hindle, vicar, and attached to it is an oak reading-desk, probably of equal date, forming a two-decker” (Farrer and Brownbill, *History of Lancaster*, vol. 7, pp. 39, 42). There is a woodcut of the pulpit by J.S.B. Wallis, former rector of St. Wilfrid’s, reproduced on p. 16 of Finch, *Goodly Heritage*, as well as information about Hindle (pp. 17–18).

As for the “richly colored glass windows,” the East Window “contains fragments of late fourteenth or early fifteenth century stained glass, once depicting Our Lord in Glory” (Finch, *Goodly Heritage*, pp. 13–14). Attention is called by Finch to “the economy of line of the mediaeval craftsmen and the rich colouring of the glass” (Finch, p. 15). The rest of the stained glass was “no doubt ... destroyed by Puritan iconoclasts” (Finch, p. 18).

37. Jane (Hatton) Ainsley, aged 78, died in Preston on Sunday, 10 September 1843 (*Preston Chronicle and Lancashire Advertiser*, Saturday, September 16, 1843). Her funeral was to take place on 14 September. She was the widow of George Ainsley, gentleman, who had died on 18 July 1841 in Preston, aged 77 (certified copy of Entry of Death for George Ainslie, Registration District of Preston, Sub-district of Preston, County of Lancaster, GRO). Jane (Hatton) Ainsley was John Winstanley’s sister-in-law, as his first wife, Margaret, was also a Hatton and her natural sister.
38. 1 Timothy 5:10: “Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints’ feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.”
39. “The kind Ormerods” are Richard (c. 1775 – 31 December 1861) and Esther (Smith) Ormerod (bap. 18 November 1777 – 4 July 1863) (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, International Genealogical Index [hereafter, IGI]). Richard Ormerod and his father were engaged in business together as brass and iron founders (*Slater’s General and Classified Directory for*

*Manchester and Salford 1845* [Manchester, UK: I. Slater, 1845]; hereafter, *Slater's Directory* and the year).

40. It was customary for people related by marriage or friendship to call one another by titles used in blood relationships. Thus, Anna Whistler called her half-sister's husband, John Winstanley, "my brother Winny." In the days when Major Whistler was widowed but had not yet proposed to Anna McNeill, she called him "brother George." Jonathan Knight (1787–1858), part of the intimate circle of the McNeills in New York, was called "Uncle Jonathan."
41. Walter Stevenson (bap. 8 September 1788 – 10 May 1860) had been Chief Teller at the Bank of Scotland in Edinburgh but had been dismissed in 1840 for fraud. See the biographies of the Stevenson and Smith families in Appendix E (hereafter, *Stevenson and Smith*).
42. Kent's Hotel was a private family hotel at 32 Norfolk St., Strand, proprietor Ben. Kent (*Post Office London Directory 1844* [London: Frederic Kelly, 1844]; hereafter, *Kelly's Directory* and the year).
43. Gerard Ralston of 21 Token House Yard, London, was agent to the firm of Harrison, Winans, and Eastwick, who were building the locomotives and the rolling stock at Alexandrofsky for the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway (Joseph Harrison Jr. to Gerard Ralston, Esqre, Alexandrofsky, July 4 (OS), 1844 and Joseph Harrison Jr. to Mr. G. Ralston, Alexandrofsky, August 19/31, 1844, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1). A Philadelphia bookseller, he had been living abroad some ten years already (Madeleine Elsas, ed. *Iron in the Making: Donlais Iron Company Letters, 1782–1860* [Cardiff, Wales: Glamorgan County Council and Guest Keen Iron and Steel Company, 1960], pp. 190, 191).
44. This is Dr. Francis Boott, MD (26 September 1792 – 25 December 1863; see Image 80), brother of Kirk Boott, the Whistlers' friend in Lowell, Massachusetts (see Image 43). Born in Lowell, Dr. Boott had settled in England. He was a distinguished botanist as well as a medical doctor.
45. Mary (Love) Boott (1766–1856) was the mother of the Whistlers' friend, Kirk Boott, of Lowell, Massachusetts, and of the aforementioned Dr. Francis Boott.
46. "The Parks, which form one of the most beautiful features of the metropolis, are situated chiefly in a series from the back of Whitehall Street, in a westerly and northerly direction, and are thus blended with the fashionable end of the town" ("London: A

Description and Guide to the British Metropolis,” *Chambers’s Information for the People* 1, no. 14 [1842]: p. 218; hereafter, *Chambers’s Information* 1842).

47. The Zoological Gardens are located in Regent’s Park, which “is situated considerably apart from the other parks, in a northerly direction from [Kensington Gardens], and consists of a circular enclosure of about 450 acres, which are laid out on the most approved principles of what is called landscape gardening; its centre is enriched with lakes, plantations, shrubberies, and eight beautiful villas. The park is surrounded by extensive ranges of buildings, forming splendid terraces, variously designated, and all decorated with sculpture in agreement with their respective orders of architecture; producing an effect of beauty and grandeur rarely witnessed ... [a]t the northern extremity of Regent’s Park are the Zoological Gardens, the property of the Zoological Society, and established in 1826. These gardens are very extensive, and being removed from the dingy atmosphere, noise, and bustle of London, they present an agreeable and truly countrylike aspect. The grounds have been disposed in the style of landscape-gardening – here a clump of shrubby trees and border of flowers, indigenous and exotic; there a pretty miniature lake; and at proper intervals is seen a neat rustic cot, with its straw-thatched roof and honeysuckled porch. Much of the ground, also, is occupied as green meadows, either subdivided into small parks for deer and other quadrupeds, or dotted with moveable trellis houses, the abodes of different kinds of birds which require the refreshing exercise of walking on the green turf. Throughout the whole, neat gravel walks wind their serpentine course, and conduct the visiter to the bear-pit, monkey-house, aviaries, and other departments of the establishment. The gardens are open every week-day for the admission of visitors, who must previously procure an order from a member of the society, and likewise pay a shilling each at the gate” (*Chambers’s Information* 1842, pp. 218–219).
48. This is Frances (Morton) Stevenson (bap. 27 April 1783 – 16 October 1845) (*Old Parochial Registers of Scotland* [hereafter, *OPRS*]; IGI for Midlothian, Scotland; certified copy of an Entry of Death, Registration District of St. Pancras, Sub-District of Kentish Town, County of Middlesex, GRO). One of the causes of Mrs. Stevenson’s sorrow undoubtedly was her husband’s dismissal in 1840 from the Bank of Scotland in Edinburgh. See Stevenson and Smith in Appendix E.



49. This is Eliza Isabella Wellwood Stevenson (c. 1821 – 11 February 1889) (1851 Census for Westminster, HO107/1480, fol. 156, PRO; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1889). She was named for Anna Whistler's half-sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (see Image 40), who, in her first marriage, was the wife of Colonel Robert Wellwood (7 February 1747 – 7 July 1820). See Stevenson and Smith in Appendix E.
50. It has not been possible to identify Bell.
51. Francis Stevenson (c. 1826 – 1 February 1902) was described in the 1841 Census as an apprentice (1841 Census for St. Pancras, HO107/683, bk. 3, fol. 17, PRO). He became a civil engineer.
52. Jean Robert Poizat (7 June 1803 – 16 July 1868) and his wife, Louise Cecilia (Flour or Flouer) Poizat (14 May 1820 – 16 September 1888), boarded the *Acadia* in Boston with Anna Whistler and her family (see Image 78). They were listed as being from Philadelphia. Mrs. Poizat was born in Philadelphia, but they had only been visiting that city and actually lived in Marseilles, France ("Passengers" section, *Boston Post*, August 17, 1843; "Passengers" section, *Halifax Morning Herald*, August 21, 1843). See the biography of the Poizat family in Appendix E (hereafter, Poizat).
53. "From May to October the most expeditious mode of proceeding from London to St. Petersburg is by Hamburg and Lübeck, and thence by the Baltic steamer to Cronstadt and the Russian capital ... Assuming ... that time is an object, and that the traveler adopts the route by Lübeck and the Baltic, it will be desirable, as the Lübeck boats sail from Travemünde every Tuesday morning, that he should leave London by the Hamburg steamer of Friday ... At Hamburg it will be well to take a look at the vehicle and cattle which are to convey him to Lübeck; also to have a clear understanding with the driver that he takes the best road; ... The distance between Hamburg and Lübeck is 40 miles ... Travemünde is 10 miles [from Lübeck] ... The average passage from London to Hamburg is about 54 hours, from Travemünde to Cronstadt about 84 hours ... but these boats ... is [*sic*] sometimes 100 hours in accomplishing it, and has [*sic*] been as long as four or five days. The distance from Lübeck to St. Petersburg is rather over 700 miles." This route is considered "uninteresting" (*Murray's Handbook for Northern Europe*, vol. 2, 1849, p. 438).

Lübeck was a major seaport of Schleswig-Holstein and was located on the Trave and Wakenitz rivers. Travemünde was a city

located at the head of the Trave River estuary on the Bay of Lübeck. See Images 81–84.

54. The word “wherry” is “said to be another form of the word ‘ferry,’ from the fact that wherries were often ferry boats. [...] The old Thames wherries [...] were wide and long with a high pointed bow ending in a sharp iron nose. [...] Where the wherry is actually a ferry boat, it is often pointed both bow and stern and rowed either way” (A. Ansted, *A Dictionary of Sea Terms for the Use of Yachtsmen, Amateur Boatmen, and Beginners* [London: Upcott Gill, 1898], p. 309). The high pointed bow allowed passengers to disembark dryshod where there was no landing dock. In 1820, “there were still 3,000 wherries plying on the Thames, while the hackney coaches could muster only a sorry 1,200 in the whole of London. As late as 1829, [the wherry was] the usual conveyance from the neighbourhood of Westminster to Vauxhall,” although they were shortly thereafter made obsolete by new bridges and steamboats (Edward Walford, “The River Thames,” in *Old and New London*, vol. 3, *Westminster and the Western Suburbs* [London: Cassell Petter and Galpin, 1873], p. 310).
55. This is Streit’s Hotel in Hamburg (see Image 82), Jungfernstieg 19, corner of Gänsemarkt, proprietor Christian Streit (Gerd Nauhaus, ed., *Robert Schumann Tagebücher*, vol. 2: *1836–1854* [Leipzig: Deutsche Verlag für Musik, 1987], p. 708). The hotel had partly burned down in May 1842 in a huge conflagration that “destroyed 1,450 houses, including 24 hotels along the Jungfernstieg” (Gerd Nauhaus, ed., *The Marriage Diaries of Robert and Clara Schumann from Their Wedding Day through the Russian Trip*, trans. Peter Oswald [Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1993], pp. 150, 348). The back premises remained standing among the ruins, so that the hotel business could continue while the house facing the street was being reconstructed. The work took from June 1842 to August 1843 (Rainer Hering, *150 Jahre Streit’s 12. Mai 1837–12. Mai 1987* [*150 Years of Streit’s, 12 May 1837 – 12 May 1987*] [Hamburg, Germany: printed by the author, 1987], p. 9). The hotel was therefore open for business when Anna Whistler and her children stopped in Hamburg for the first time. On subsequent trips between Russia and England, members of the Whistler family stayed at Streit’s Hotel.
56. Anna Whistler is referring to glimpses of Schleswig-Holstein, which was part of Denmark.

57. The meaning of “bate” in the sense of deducting or subtracting is probably meant here. Thus, some of the horses were removed and either reduced in number or replaced.
58. For a view of Lübeck in the 1840s see Image 83.
59. The Russian steamers *Alexandra* and *Nikolai* plied the route between Travemünde and Cronstadt.
60. The terrifying experience of encountering a storm on the Baltic Sea, especially in the autumn, has been described by a number of travelers. See, for example, in the 1840s, Thompson, *Life in Russia*, pp. 10–11.
61. This is Dr. George Edwin Palmer (15 April 1803 – 8 May 1868) of Stonington, Connecticut, physician (see Image 36). A widower, he married, on 23 March 1840, as his second wife, Anna Whistler’s youngest sister, Catherine Jane McNeill (c. 1812 – 20 May 1877). The Palmers’ home was “The Old Corner House,” at 24 Main Street (see Image 37), which had been built in 1785 by Dr. Palmer’s father, Captain Amos Palmer. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
62. Anna Whistler omitted “I.”
63. Mary Brennan had a brother, James Brennan (1 February 1822 – 4 September 1886), in Springfield, Massachusetts. See Brennan, Bergin, Keefe in Appendix E.
64. Mark 10:14: “Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.” See also Luke 18:16.
65. It has not been possible to obtain information about a miniature of Kirk Boott Whistler.
66. Anna Whistler meant “charge.”
67. Cronstadt (see Image 84) is a fortress city on the island of Kotlin at the mouth of the Gulf of Finland. Given the shallow draft of the Neva River, ships headed for St. Petersburg are required to dock at Cronstadt and transfer their cargo – both human and freight – to smaller, lighter boats, which are called “lighters.”

Anna Whistler has already said they arrived at St. Petersburg two months from the day she began keeping her diary, i.e., September 28th. Here, she says they arrived four days after the death of Charles Donald Whistler. He died on September 23; four days later would have been September 27. Maxwell, however, confirms September 28 as the day of their arrival (John S.

Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Saturday, September 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22).

68. The English Church in Cronstadt, located on Alexander Street, was built in 1824 in late Classical style and opened on 15 June of that year (see Image 85). It was described in 1828 as follows:

The edifice is plain but elegant, and very neat and commodious within. It is 97 feet in length, and 43 in breadth, with 18 windows on each side; and has a portico of several columns, and a small belfry, after the shape of those in our [English] country churches. The altar, which is in a recess, in the form of a semicircle, with six columns, is covered with blue velvet and gold fringe. On one side of this stands the pulpit, and on the other the reading-desk; but these are too large, and out of proportion to the place itself ... This building is said to have cost 15,000 l.; part of which was defrayed by ... the English-Russian company, and part by a duty imposed on English vessels here. The minister has an income of 7000 rubles, with a house, etc. besides the emoluments derived from surplice fees. (William Rae Wilson, *Travels in Russia*, 2 vols. [London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1828], vol. 1, pp. 321–322, 323)

The resident English population of the city was about 100. During navigation, about 700 English and 50 American vessels entered the port. Their crews averaged ten men to a ship. The average number of communicants was 40 to 50.

When the British Seamen's Hospital at Cronstadt was relocated in 1866, it was described as standing "opposite the English Chapel, frequented by seafarers, ... also the seat of the British vice-consulate" (*Handbook for Travellers in Russia, Poland and Finland*, new rev. ed. [London: John Murray, 1865]; *The Illustrated London News*, December 29, 1866). The church accommodated about 200 people. Support of the Church and appointment of the minister rested with the Russia Company. The Church had no resident poor and few casual calls upon its charity, so that communion alms were mostly distributed among the Russian poor (G.E. Biber, ed., *The English Church on the Continent; or, An Account of the Foreign Settlements of the English Church: Including a Notice of the Times of Service, and Other Information Useful to Travellers and Foreign Residents* [London: Francis & John Rivington, 1845], p. 73).

It was described in 1983 as having been preserved to the present day without any particular changes to its façade (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada* [*Architectural*

*Monuments of the Leningrad Suburbs*] [Leningrad: Stroizdat, Leningradskoe otdelenie, 1983], p. 571).

69. Count Aleksandr Sergeevich Stroganov (7 December [OS] 1818 – 26 July [OS] 1864) was at this time twenty-four years old. See the biographies of the Stroganov, Vasil'chikov, and Kushelev families in Appendix E (hereafter, Stroganov, Vasil'chikov, Kushelev) and Image 299.
70. The Customs House (see Images 95–96) formed part of the architectural ensemble of the spit of Vasilievskii Island and was built according to plans by the architect Giovanni Francesco Lucchini (1755–1826) almost at the same time as the warehouses of the Stock Exchange (see Image 152–153). Its construction in 1829–1832 was made necessary by the development of the port of Petersburg in the first half of the 19th century, when customs facilities could no longer fit into the old houses adapted for them on the bank of the Little Neva. In its silhouette, the Customs House – designed in the forms of Russian late Classicism – matches the *Kunstkamera*, which is located symmetrically with respect to the axis of the ensemble of the spit of Vasilievskii Island. Rectangular in plan, the main façade of the Customs House faces the Little Neva and is crowned by a sloping cupola on a tall drum. The main façade is distinguished by an Ionic portico that rests against the projection of the first floor, which is treated as the ground floor and is rusticated. On the pediment crowning the portico are statues of Mercury, Neptune, and Ceres (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury Leningrada* [*Architectural Monuments of Leningrad*] (Leningrad: Gos. izd-stvo literatury po stroitel'stvu, arkhitekture i stroitel'nym materialam, 1958), p. 97).
71. For a description of a reception by Russian customs officials of a ship arriving at Cronstadt see Rigby, *Baltic Letters*, vol. 1, letter 2, pp. 31–33, 37–39; Thompson, *Life in Russia*, pp. 11–15; *Murray's Handbook for Northern Europe*, vol. 2, p. 439.
72. John Stevenson Maxwell (February 1818 – 2 March 1870), Secretary of the American Legation in St. Petersburg (July 1842 – November 1844), described for his mother this first meeting with Anna Whistler and the children and the vicissitudes of their journey:

The day before yesterday Thursday I went out in the morning to walk. It was a fine morning, one of a few fines one's we have had lately. The house was all cleaned and the next Monday M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler was to arrive in the steamer

from London direct. On my return home all the servants but one had gone out and this one could not speak anything but Russian. I saw, something had occurred but could not devine what it could be until Major Whistler came in and informed me that in consequence of a change of arrangements in the London line of steamers his family had come on by way of Lubec, that they were now in the Custom house, and that he had lost a little boy his youngest by death. He was in misery indeed and asked me to go with him to the Custom house as he had no one who could render him in this unexpected and sudden incident the least assistance. I went to the Custom house and found M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler there, with her daughter and two beautiful little boys. It was with difficulty I could get in the building and it was only by pushing an officer to one side that I succeeded. I prevailed upon the Major and family to go home, and superintended with the assistance of M<sup>rs</sup> Whistlers maid the examination of some dozen trunks etc. This and other form's gone through with, the passports examined, and the books, papers etc sent to the Censor's, I went home, and ordered a dinner for them from the Club and have done all in my power since to make them contented. I have not since seen the ladies of the family. They left Lubec all well, saying farewell to the eldest son who ~~has~~ turned back toward the U. States. After being out twenty four hours the youngest child hitherto in fine health was taken sick. Every attention was rendered by the passengers and the Captain, but there was not a bit of medicine on board and in spite of all they could do, without this, the child died with convulsions. By using strong entreaties they succeeded in prevailing upon the Captain to keep the body on board until they reached Cronstadt and here again M<sup>rs</sup> W prevailed so far as to have it landed and placed in the English Chapel there. Imagine the distress of the Father when he hastened to the boat, hearing his family had come, and was prevented by the police from going on board; when he ~~only~~ saw from the quai that one was missing, and when he called out to know where was this ~~other~~ one. It was terrible indeed and a sad winter will they have in this dreary land (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Saturday, Sept. 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22). See the biography

of the Maxwell family in Appendix E (hereafter, Maxwell) and Images 54–55.

73. The mansion they were renting (see Images 88–94), which has partly been described in “St. Petersburg and the Journey There” and “Their Home and Social Life,” belonged to Count Aleksei Alekseevich Bobrinskii (6/18 January 1800 – 4/16 October 1868; see Image 86). It was located in the First Admiralty District, Fourth Ward. The mansion occupied the territory where two houses had stood, one of which was rebuilt in the 1790s by a Swiss architect in Russian service since 1783, Luigi Ruska (1758–1822), in the style characteristic for an estate in the city at the end of the 18th century. In 1797, both houses had become the property of Bobrinskii’s father, Count Aleksei Grigorievich Bobrinskii (see Image 87), son of Catherine the Great and Count Grigorii Grigorievich Orlov (see Images 414, 443). The architectural treatment of the façades of the central mass of the house was more elaborate than that of the other structures. The middle section of the main façade was distinguished by an Ionic portico, which emphasized the projecting mass that contained the staircase. The portico was decorated with allegorical sculpture. The garden façade of the house was broken up by semicircular projecting bays, or pavilions, and a portico with four Corinthian columns and a pediment. In 1822–1825, the inside of the mansion was remodeled and an enfilade of reception rooms was created on the garden side. The main staircase was decorated in an extremely severe and simple manner. A round opening was made in the covering above the staircase, and through it could then be seen the walls decorated with a cornice with modillions, the light metal railing of the circular gallery of the upper floor, and the painted decorations of the cupola. Among the rooms of the house were a ballroom, the Red living room, the White Salon, and the Blue Salon. The Blue Salon had been included in Major Whistler’s apartment, in which Maxwell now lived (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22). The outstanding painted decor of the White Salon and ballroom is thought to be the work of Giovanni-Battista Scotti (1777–1830). Other rooms in the house contained similar decoration (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury Leningrada* 1958, pp. 228–229; *Pamiatniki arkhitektury Leningrada* 1975, p. 284; Levina and Kirpideli, *Po ètim ulitsam*, pp. 138–142). See Images 88–94 of the Bobrinskii mansion, and “Maps.”
74. John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22. The ship was the *Middlesex*

(entry for December 1843 in entry dated S † Petersburg. November 28<sup>th</sup> 1843, NYPL: AWP, Part I).

75. This is Major Ivan Frantsevich Buttats (2/14 June 1809 – 25 July / 6 August 1876) of the Corps of Transport Engineers, who had been sent to the United States to accompany Major Whistler back to Russia in 1842. See his biography in Appendix E. His name will be spelled as it appears in Anna Whistler’s diaries (“Bouttatz”); it will be spelled “Buttats” if it appears in a Russian document.

Institut russkoi literatury Akademii nauk (Pushkinskii dom) (IRLI) [Institute of Russian Literature of the Academy of Sciences (Pushkin House)] Fond 2/Б-93 6696 contains a photograph of Buttats from an old portrait album (indicated on the photo itself) with the time of his death among the brief information written on the back: “Inzhener-Polkovnik Ivan Frantsovich Butats, stroitel’ anichkovskogo mosta, skonchalsia v Peterburge 25 Iulia 1876 g. v 2 ch. 45 m. po poludni [Engineer Colonel Ivan Frantsovich Butats, builder of the Anichkov Bridge, died in Petersburg on 25 July 1876 at 2:45 in the afternoon].” On the front of the photograph is written: “Stark au coin de Liteine and Panteleimonovskaya No 25/23 [Stark on the corner of Liteinaia and Panteleimonovskaia streets].” A request for permission to publish this photograph has not been answered at the time of publication of this manuscript.

76. Joseph Swift Whistler (12 August 1824 – 1 January 1840), the son of Major Whistler and his first wife, Mary Roberdeau (Swift) Whistler (August 1804 – 9 December 1827; see Image 10), died of typhoid fever on New Year’s Eve, while at home for the Christmas recess of 1839–1840 from boarding school (McDiarmid, *Whistler’s Mother* manuscript, GUL: Whistler Collection, F21, fol. 65). Henry Cammann McNeill (1 March 1828 – 7 August 1840), Anna Whistler’s nephew – the son of her brother, William Gibbs McNeill and of Maria (Cammann) McNeill – died by drowning in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1840 (*Springfield Republican*, Saturday, August 8, 1840). Thus, Kirk Boott Whistler and Charles Donald Whistler were buried with their half-brother and their first cousin in the same plot in Stonington, Connecticut. According to the inscription on the monument, Henry’s body was later removed to be buried with the remains of his brother, William Wyatt McNeill (October 1833 – 4 June 1853), who died in New Orleans as a result of a streetcar accident. I wish to thank Richard Blodgett of N. Stonington,



Connecticut, for taking me on a tour of Whistler places in Stonington, for sharing his notes, and for supplying photographs of the monuments in the Whistler family plot. Mr. Blodgett is writing a book on James Whistler and the members of his class (1855) at West Point.

77. What little information is available about the Whistlers' servants has been supplied in the entry for October 23<sup>rd</sup> [1845], NYPL: AWPDP, Part II. Their surnames do not appear in the diaries.
78. William Hooper Ropes (10 March 1814 – 16 November 1891) was an American merchant of the firm of William Ropes and Company, founded by his father. The Ropes family also lived on the Galernaia, apparently nearby. See the biographies of the Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, and Hall families in Appendix E (hereafter, Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall).
79. William Hooper Ropes's wife was Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (23 April 1822 – 11 December 1903). Their daughters were Ellen Gellibrand Ropes (15 March 1841 – 1924) and Mary Emily Ropes (10 August 1842 – September quarter 1932) (list of marriages and issue, HUBL: Ropes Papers; Mary Tyler Gellibrand to grandparents, Leeds, March 9, 1841, Ropes Family Papers, 1734–1952, Massachusetts Historical Society (MHS), Boston [hereafter, MHS: Ropes Papers], Ms. N-174). See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
80. The new baby was Louisa Harriet Ropes (18 November 1843 – 1 June 1903). Her married name became Mrs. Edward Abbs Cattley (list of marriages and issue, HUBL: Ropes Papers). All three children are described in Joseph S. Ropes to Wm. L. Ropes [his first cousin], St. Petersburg, April 20 / May 2, 1845, MHS: Ropes Papers).
81. This is Sophia Joanna (Krehmer) Baird (St. Petersburg c. 1805 – Derby 22 August 1885), widow of Nicol C. Baird (1/13 October 1800 – 1830) (1881 Census for Derby; *National Probate Calendar* [UK], 1885; PREC STP, no. 1825). They were married on 27 August (OS) 1828 (PREC STP, no. 3754).

This lady is a sister of a gentleman named Cramer, who was formerly Russian secretary of Legation in the United States and the sister in law of Gisborne, a prominent member of the British House of Commons [who married her sister, Sarah, in 1814]. She is of an old Livonian family, very accomplished, and a young widow with a good figure and most magnificent black eyes. Her father in law, named

Baird of Scottish blood died last winter [Charles Baird died on 28 November / 10 December 1843] in St Petersburg, leaving a fortune of \$2 000 000. He left the most of this immense property to his only living son [Francis Baird] and to an only child [Sophia Constance Baird, baptized in Paris December 3, 1829] of M<sup>rs</sup> Baird, the lady in question, a handsome sum upon her attaining a certain age. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Berlin, June 23, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 37)

See also G.H. Prince to Mary T. Gellibrand, St. Petersburg, May 2/14, 1841, MHS: Ropes Papers. For information about Charles Baird and his son, Francis, see V.A. Chernenko, “100 let na blago Rossii: dinastiia Berdov v Sankt-Peterburge” [“100 Years for the Good of Russia: The Baird Dynasty in St. Petersburg”]. In *Rossiiia – Velikobritaniia Piat’ vekov kul’turnykh sviazei: Materialy VI Mezhdunarodnogo petrovskogo kongressa Sankt-Peterburg 6-8 iunniia 2014 goda* [Russia – Great Britain Five Centuries of Cultural Ties: Materials from the 6th International Peter the Great Congress, St. Petersburg 6–8 June 2014], ed. A.V. Kobak and O.L. Kuvaldina (St. Petersburg: Evropeiskii dom, 2015), pp. 484–501. See also Images 274–277.

82. Sophia Joanna (Krehmer) Baird had an unmarried sister, named Elizabeth, with whom she later lived in Derby, where she died in 1885 (*National Probate Calendar* [UK], 1885). They were both British subjects then and both born in St. Petersburg (1881 Census for Derby).
83. The Bairds, as the preceding notes make clear, were a rich Scottish family.
84. This is Margaret Gordon Hirst (c. 1809 – 22 March / 3 April 1891), whose husband, Thomas Nelson Hirst (12 November 1794 – 22 May / 3 June 1863), ran a private school in St. Petersburg. See the biographies of the Hirst family in Appendix E (hereafter, Hirst).
85. This is actually Mrs. Hirst’s sister-in-law, Mary Gent Hirst (bap. 22 March 1797 – 23 July / 4 August 1844) (Index to Huddersfield Parish Church Registers, YK/R301, Society of Genealogists, London (hereafter, SoG); PREC STP for 1844, p. 312). It has not been possible to determine who in Preston wrote the letter to Mary Gent Hirst. See Hirst in Appendix E.
86. Alexander was the Whistlers’ butler.

87. Maurice was a young man, a former waiter, “who had not been very long in St. Petersburg, who spoke German and a little Russian” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Jan. 1, 1844, entry dated Jan. 4, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27).
88. “Dwanick” (see Image 362) is Anna Whistler’s pronunciation of the Russian word for “the man who takes care of the yard,” spelled “dvornik” and pronounced “dvor’nyeek.” He was responsible for the care of the section of street in front of the house, too, but often, as was the case in the Whistler household, also did indoor work.
89. “The Major lives better than Col Todd did ... he has everything of the best - above all in this country a good cook who can give an English taste and turn to her dishes” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, April 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 30).
90. The Russian word for “stove” is spelled “pech” and pronounced “paych,” almost like “peach.” An English plural suffix is added here to the Russian singular. The spelling in the text of the diaries varies: peech, peitch, peach.
- The firing of the stove was well explained and its virtues extolled by Maxwell: “All the houses are warmed by the *peitch* which is a species of oven in which is placed several pieces of wood cut about the size of that which you were used to burn in your room. This wood is fired and the chimney is left open for the smoke to escape until the wood upon the floor of the oven is one mass of red hot coals. Then the Mugik [peasant] shuts down or closes the chimney and with his poker scatters within the oven the live coals. From these the oven soon becomes very warm and throws off a very pleasant heat, free from gaseous compounds and very agreeable to the feelings. If the thermometer indicates too much heat you have only to open the little door made in your double window and you soon have the right temperature” (John S. Maxwell to [his uncle] Dr. John B. Stevenson, St. Petersburg, May 6, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers).
91. The servant’s Russian name was Fyodor, but Anna Whistler calls him both Fritz and Fredric in this entry and spells his Russian name elsewhere as Feodore.
92. The Russian word for “good” is spelled “khorosho” and pronounced “hurrahshaw’.”
93. It has not been possible to identify Andrea and his mother.

94. This twenty-five-kopek piece was a silver coin, called a “chetvertak” (from the Russian word “chetvert’,” or one quarter), and worth one-fourth of a ruble (Iu. A. Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov ili Èntsiklopediia russkogo byta XIX veka* [*What We Can't Understand in the Russian Literary Classics; or, An Encyclopedia of Nineteenth-Century Russian Life*], 2nd ed. [Moskva: Flinta–Knowledge, 1999], p. 54).
95. *Christian Witness* was an Episcopalian weekly published in Boston, beginning in 1835, for the Massachusetts Episcopal Convocation. It ceased publication in 1841 and was replaced in that year by *Christian Witness and Church Advocate*.
96. Colonel Charles Stewart Todd (22 January 1791 – 17 May 1871; see Image 278) was the American Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Russia: appointed 27 August 1841; letter of recall 27 September 1845; formal leave 27 January 1846.
97. Todd to Wheaton, St. Petersburg, 22 Oct. / 3 Nov. 1843, RG84, vol. 165, fols. 99–100, NAUS.
98. Count Aleksei Alekseevich Bobrinskii (Bobrinskoi) (6/18 January 1800 – 4/16 October 1868) was the grandson of Empress Catherine the Great and Prince Grigorii Grigorievich Orlov (see Images 414, 443). He was a member of the committee set up “to supervise the ... construction” of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway (Richard Mowbray Haywood, *The Beginnings of Railway Development in Russia in the Reign of Nicholas I, 1835–1842* [Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1969], p. 227), of which Major Whistler, as consulting engineer, also became a member. See his biography in Appendix E and Image 86.
99. Major Whistler and John Stevenson Maxwell lived from the time of their arrival in Russia in 1842 in the house of Count Aleksei Alekseevich Bobrinskii. The house, which then served as the American Legation, had been rented by Colonel Charles Stewart Todd, who was living in it when they arrived in St. Petersburg and rented accommodations to them (John S Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Oct. 8/20, 1842, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 3). When Colonel Todd, who had been hearing rumors that he was to be recalled, found it financially expedient to give up the house, Major Whistler took the entire house for his family (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, September 9, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 21). Maxwell, too, was making preparations to move and had already decided where he would live “when Major W. took the house and offered me the rooms he occupied last winter at the same rent I was going

to pay elsewhere, with the privilege of leaving them at any time I choose. I of course was glad to accept his offer, upon his stating that he did not want the rooms and would not let them to any one but me” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 9, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 21). The freedom to give up his lodgings whenever he might choose, instead of paying three months in advance elsewhere, appealed to Maxwell, who expected his own recall to follow Todd’s. But they were not recalled, and Maxwell, comparing his lodgings to those of his colleagues of the same rank in the diplomatic corps, felt he had “far better rooms for comfort and for show than any” of them (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Oct. 20, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 23).

His description of his rooms enables us to know how a portion of the house looked during the Whistlers’ stay:

Well I am settled for the winter. have taken the rooms in the basement [ground floor] formerly occupied by Major Whistler ... My expenses will not be greater than they would have been elsewhere except in one particular. In the house in which I expected at first to hire apartments. the fuel or heat was a fixture, and formed part of the rent, which is the same I pay here except that I provide my own fire. I can do this for \$50 for the winter and it is worth 50 dollars to be in a house where you live with one family you know ... You enter from the Porters Hall into a large room in blue. which I will call the Anti-chamber. It contains a large looking glass, three sofa’s, a number of chairs, and has three curtained windows looking into the street and a highly polished oak floor. In this room there are two doors, one leading into an apology for a buffet, thence into my little bed room, and thence again into my dressing room. Out of the buffet or pantry a door opens leading to the court yard etc. The other door in the blue room leads into my parlour where I am now writing this. The walls are ornamented with a kind of woollen paper representing large red grape vines in a very flourishing state. Around the edge of the ceiling there run’s a gilt or brass band about two inches in breadth, and a chandelier of golden look hangs from the middle of the same. The two windows upon the street are hung with white figured curtain’s which look very well when newly washed, and in opposite corners fastened into the two peitchs for heating the rooms are mirrors of large dimension. The furniture is

all of mahogany and the curtains the chairs and sofa of red figured velvet as soft as down can make them. There are four tables, a fire screen, three good ~~views~~ paintings representing charming views in the Crimea etc etc all belonging to Count Boberinsky our landlord excepting a picture of Peter the Great hanging over my head which belongs to Major Whistler. A grate has been inserted in one of the peitches, and a good Liverpool coal fire now blazes away diffusing quite a radiance on all within its radeii which is again reflected from the bright surface of the newly waxed and varnished oak beneath my feet. If I can keep out the dust and dirt, if the heat dont melt off the legs of the tables and chairs, if bugs dont breed in the cushions and sofas I think I shall be snug for the winter. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22)

It is not clear what happened to the portrait of Peter the Great, but the frame is referred to in the later family correspondence (from the GUL: Whistler Collection, Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Scarsdale, 11 July 1855, W458; and Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Scarsdale, 18 July 1855, W456).

100. Colonel Todd (see Image 278) had been hearing rumors that he was to be recalled and therefore was uncertain about the type of accommodations he would take when required to renew the lease. Finally, on quarter-day he “concluded to give up the house ... having no news of a decided character by the last steamer, by which he could regulate his future movements” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 9, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 21). He set out for Stockholm, intending to be absent three weeks, and to take up lodgings on his return at “M<sup>rs</sup> Benson’s a boarding house on the key where he has engaged a suite of rooms” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 9, 1843). The boarding house of the misses Elizabeth and Sarah Benson was located on the English Embankment in the house of Rall, numbered variously as No. 39 and No. 240–241 (RGIA: Fond 1689, op. 1, d. 13. *British Residents and British Congregation St. Petersburg 1845* [hereafter, *BRBC STP 1845*], fol. 5). Maxwell’s reaction to Todd’s choice was that he would “be comfortable, pay dear and loose [*sic*] caste” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22), for “according to the notions that prevail here and the established etiquette he might as well

live in a stable” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Oct. 20, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 23). Maxwell himself later stayed at the misses Benson’s boarding house and has left a delightful vignette of its atmosphere and landladies (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43). See the biography of the Benson sisters in Appendix E (hereafter, Benson).

101. Anna Whistler meant \$1800. When they moved to Ritter’s house in 1844, she spoke of the new rent as being \$900, half of the old (entry for English Quai – Ritter-Dom, Sept. 23<sup>d</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I).

When Major Whistler sent for his family, Maxwell accompanied him to look for a suitable house for them: “Rents here are enormous, particularly for furnished houses. and it is almost impossible to get a house to one’s self as they are all so large. Many families live together, each occupying a floor, and in one house here there are 4000 inmates. The Major has not yet made a choice, but he cannot get one to suit him under \$2000 per annum furnished and \$1500 unfurnished” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Aug. 1, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 17).

102. The Winter Palace (see Images 114–117) was the residence of the Imperial Family. The sixth Winter Palace, it was built in 1754–1764 by Francesco-Bartolomeo Rastrelli (1700–1771). It stands on the site of the razed fourth Winter Palace that he had started to build with his father, Carl Bartolomeo, in 1732. As had the fourth palace, it faces onto the Palace Embankment and Palace Square. It is in the shape of an irregular square around a courtyard, and is four stories high. The main façade of the Winter Palace, which faces onto Palace Square, has gates in the middle consisting of three entries that lead into the main courtyard. To the sides of these gates are porticos with lanterns: the one on the left is the portico of the Heir Apparent, on the right that of the Commandant (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, p. 241; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 240–242).
103. One side of the Winter Palace faces the Neva along the Palace Embankment (see Image 114). Between the front of the Winter Palace and the semi-circle of the Main Staff Headquarters building opposite it is a vast area called Palace Square, sometimes called Alexander Square because of the Alexander column in the center of it (see Images 116, 132). Palace Square may be entered

from the Nevskii Prospekt by passing along a short section of street called Malaia Millionnaia, which is irregularly perpendicular to the Nevskii Prospekt, and then through the arch in the building of the Main Staff Headquarters (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 43, 178–179, 341). One then crosses Palace Square and emerges onto the Palace Embankment. Driving along this embankment, one could see across the Neva the Peter and Paul Fortress, with the golden spire of its church (see Image 130). On the Palace Embankment side of the Winter Palace is located the main, or Ambassadors', staircase (also called the Jordan staircase; see Image 115), which leads along a magnificent portico into the main salons of the Winter Palace (Grech, p. 241). This is where Colonel Todd and the Whistlers entered the Winter Palace.

104. The Peter and Paul Fortress and Church (see Image 130) are discussed in the entry for Monday 27<sup>th</sup> of July [1846], NYPL: AWPB, Part II, and accompanying Note 453, when the Whistlers visited these buildings.
105. The first ships' wharf in St. Petersburg was established by Peter the Great (see Image 411) on 1 October (OS) 1704 on the left bank of the Neva, where the Admiralty now stands (see Image 118). The most outstanding improvements to the building were made in the reign of Alexander I (see Image 418), according to the plans of Academician Andreian Zakharov (1761–1811). The entire length of its façade, from the side where the Nevskii and other two prospects fan out, extends for 200 sazhen. (A sazhen equals 7 ft, or 2.13 m.) The building has three projections: the center projection extends out 10 sazhen and the two side projections 17 sazhen. In the center of the first projection, there is an arch, which constitutes the main gates. The gates are decorated with bas reliefs by Terebenev (1780–1850) and with statues of sea nymphs supporting the heavenly sphere and the figures of Achilles, Ajax, Pirrhos, and Alexander of Macedon. Above the arch is a tower with twenty-eight Ionic columns that form a kind of gallery. Above the cornice are twenty-eight statues representing, among other things, the seasons, the elements, and the countries of the world. The tower rises from the cornice in a round column and ends in a cupola with clocks on three sides. Above that is a lantern surrounded by a gallery with light iron railings. From here, the gilded iron spire begins, at the top of which is a ship 10 feet tall. Under the ship can be seen a crown and an apple, the latter having a diameter of three and a half feet. The height of the spire from the ground is 33 sazhen. On both



sides of the central projection the building extends for 37 sazhen and is decorated with military fittings instead of bas reliefs. From here start small projections, of which the first have six columns, while the second have twelve columns, all eighteen Doric. The superb façades, enriched with bas reliefs by Terebenev, give both these projections a magnificent appearance. The roof is decorated with statues by Anisimov. The façades of the sides of the Admiralty that face the Winter Palace and the Senate perfectly match those buildings and are 50 sazhen long. On the Neva side, there are two pavilions; one covers the end of the side façade of the Admiralty and serves as the boundary of the two parallel lines of this building. In the center of the pavilion is a high arch, under which small vessels with masts freely pass. Every day from dawn till dusk the Admiralty flag flutters above the roof of this pavilion (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 303, 305–306).

106. An excellent, judiciously balanced biography of the complex character of Emperor Nicholas I (Nikolai Pavlovich Romanov) (1796–1855; see Images 420–423) in English, by W. Bruce Lincoln (1938–2000), is *Nicholas I: Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russias* (Bloomington and London: Indiana University Press, [1978]). As Lincoln states in his preface, “Perhaps no ruler left more of an impression upon nineteenth-century Russia than did the Emperor Nicholas I, for the origins of nearly every major change or event during the last century of Romanov rule can be traced to his reign” (Lincoln, *Nicholas I*, p. 9). He was “admired, even venerated,” on the one hand, and seen “as the personification of oppression,” on the other (Lincoln, p. 9). Because there are so few historical works on him, it is from the “biased, often bitter” “autobiographical and memoir accounts” of men “who suffered the ravages of censorship during his reign” that we have received “an untempered portait of a cruel, perhaps even mentally unbalanced tyrant” (Lincoln, p. 9) Lincoln recalls as a contrast the nostalgic words of Baroness Frederiks that “during the lifetime of Nikolai Pavlovich, Russia had great and noble stature ... [and] he heaped still greater glory upon her” (quoted in Lincoln, p. 10). See also T.A. Kapustina, “Emperor Nicholas I, 1825–1855,” in *The Emperors and Empresses of Russia: Discovering the Romanovs*, ed. Donald J. Raleigh, comp. A.A. Iskenderov (Armonk, New York and London: M.E. Sharpe, 1996), pp. 256–293.
107. For the Jordan Staircase, see Image 115.

108. When the Winter Palace was not occupied by the Imperial family, its rooms and galleries were open to select visitors. The Winter Palace the Whistlers were viewing was a restored edifice. It had burned down in December 1837, and what the public viewed had been restored to its original appearance. The restoration was carried out with astonishing speed under the supervision of Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel' (see Image 243), head of the Main Administration of Transport and Public Buildings and Major Whistler's superior, and was completed around Easter of 1839. This is one reason why everything seemed fresh to Anna Whistler. For an account of the fire and restoration, see Richard Mowbray Haywood, "The Winter Palace in St. Petersburg: Destruction by Fire and Reconstruction, December 1837 – March 1839," *Jahrbücher für Geschichte Ost-europas* [*Yearbook for the History of Eastern Europe*] 27 (1979), H. 2: pp. 161–180.

The New Hermitage (see Image 113) was being built for exhibiting the Imperial collections because the Hermitage was crowded and could not be expanded, as well as because it was the living quarters of the Imperial family. Leo von Klenze (1784–1864), who had been the architect of the Old Pinakothek and the Glyptothek in Munich, was invited to design it. The two persons responsible for supervising the work were the minister of the Imperial Court, Prince P.M. Volkonskii, and the head of Transport and Public Buildings, Count P.A. Kleinmikhel' (see Image 243). The latter had been responsible for rebuilding the Hermitage after the fire of 1837. Construction of the New Hermitage was begun in 1840 and completed in 1852 (V.A. Suslov, "Nikolai I i Novyi Ėrmitazh" ["Nicholas I and the New Hermitage"], in *Nikolai I i Novyi Ėrmitazh, Katalog vystavski "150 let Novomu Ėrmitazhu"* [*Nicholas I and the New Hermitage: Catalogue of the Exhibition "150 Years of the New Hermitage"*] [St. Petersburg: Izd-stvo Gosudarstvennogo Ėrmitazha, 2002], p. 9–17).

109. The Imperial family would move to Tsarskoe Selo in early spring and back to St. Petersburg in November. In 1843, they moved back to St. Petersburg on 9/21 November (M.A. Korf, *Dnevnik God 1843-i* [*Diary for 1843*], in *Vremena i nray: memuary, pis'ma, dnevniki* [*Times and Mores: Memoirs, Letters, Diaries*], ed. I.V. Ruzhitskaia [Moscow: Akademiia, 2004], p. 344).
110. The name of the town was Tsarskoe Selo (pronounced "Tsar'skuhyuh Sillaw"; see Images 383–394). The simple explanation of the name is that it began as the Finnish "Saari mois" ("high place," "elevated land"), which in Russian became

“Sarskoe Selo” (“Saari Village”) and later “Tsarskoe Selo” (“The Tsar’s Village,” “The Imperial Village”) (George Heard Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia* [Baltimore, MD: Penguin, [1954], p. 283; William Craft Brumfield, *A History of Russian Architecture* [Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1993], p. 221, to name but two sources). S.N. Vil’chkovskii, the author of a guide prepared for the two-hundredth anniversary (1910) of Tsarskoe Selo, offers a plausible fuller explanation for the name of this ancient settlement, which passed from Russian into Swedish hands and during Peter the Great’s war with Charles XII of Sweden was returned to Russia. The Swedish feudal lord, on receiving the ancient Russian ancestral lands of Saritsa as a fief, naturally changed its name to Saritsgof, because the suffix “gof” meant there was a landlord’s house in the given settlement. Such settlements with a noble owner living in them were in Russian usage of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries referred to in this locale as a “myza” (grange, farmstead), probably because the local Finnish population called them “mois,” which means “myza.” Thus, the noble Saritsgof became in the speech of the Finnish settlers Saarimois, while it passed into Russian speech as Saritskaia and Sarskaia myza. The name Sarskaia myza changed in the time of Empress Elizaveta Petrovna to Sarskoe Selo because there had by then arisen around the former “myza” an entire settlement with a church attended by all the peasants from the surrounding Russian villages. Gradually the word “selo” began to replace “myza” in official documents as well. In the reign of Catherine the Great, everyone said and wrote “Tsarskoe Selo,” but “Sarskoe” appeared in some official documents up to 1808 (S.N. Vil’chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, reproduction of the 1911 edition [St. Petersburg: Title Publishing House, 1992], p. 12). However, Pushkarev said in 1842 that the place continued to be called “Sarskaia” up to the present time, while “Tsarskoe” was the name used in all official documents as of 1725 (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 48). As we see from their correspondence, Colonel Todd and Maxwell wrote “Sarscacello” even in the 1840s.

In addition to “Sarscacello” one also sees the spelling “Sarscocello” in the diaries, but they are pronounced identically: “Sar’skuhsillaw’.” In these English versions, “c” represents in the first instance the sound of “k” and in the second instance the sound of “s,” as though it is first “c” from the Roman alphabet and then the Cyrillic “c,” the equivalent of English “s.” Thus,

where one would expect the English pronunciation “chello” as in Monticello, we get instead “sello.”

111. Grand Duke Nikolai Aleksandrovich, the Heir Apparent (see Images 428–429), was born on 8 September 1843 [20 September NS] (Korf, *Dnevnik 1843*, p. 282). His christening took place on Sunday, 10 October 1843 [22 October NS] (Korf, pp. 303–305). Eventually, it was decided by Nicholas I that the child’s birthday would be celebrated on 10 October (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 278, Wednesday, December 8 [December 20 NS], 1843, p. 1273). Anna Whistler was in error about the date of the christening.

Maxwell has left an amusing account of Todd’s invitation to and attendance at the christening:

I think I told you in a former letter of the birth of a prince; the lineal heir to the Imperial honours. Great has been the rejoicing thereupon. The first intimation I had of the event was an unusual firing of cannon; the next, a visit from a Master of Ceremonies ‘pour annoncer l’heureuse délivrance de Son Altesse Impériale, Madame la Grande Césarevna Grande Duchesse Marie Alexandrovna et la naissance de Son Altesse Impériale le Grand Duc Nicholas Alexandrovitch’. Then followed a proclamation from the Emperor to his well beloved subjects directing a general Te Deum throughout the empire and finally a circular was issued to the Court giving the necessary information respecting the process of baptism. I enclose you one of these Circulars in French; let Ag [his sister, Agnes] translate it for you. In the Circular no mention is made of the place or position assigned the ‘Corps diplomatique’ and I verily thought at one time that this interesting set of wise acres were intentionally left out. His Excellency Colonel Todd was really quite astonished at the oversight and only recovered his ministerial composure upon the reception of a note inviting him, and not me, to the holy ceremony. The Secretarys and such small fry were beneath notice on such an occasion and Ambassadors and Envoys ‘all the go’ As to my individual self it was a matter of perfect indifference whether I went or not and the truth is it was greatly for my interest not to go at all. The place of ceremony is fifteen miles from here and I would have had to incur considerable expense to have gone and returned and I would not have seen more than I am almost tired of seeing already. His Excellency left here at 6 in the morning, was on his feet most of the

day, soiled his uniform in the rain, and has been laid up with a cold ever since; the only particular indemnification he received on this particular occasion being (to use his own words) ‘the honour of dining for the first time at the very same table with an Emperor’. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Nov. 1, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 24)

See also his description of his and Todd’s attendance at the “revelailles, which being translated, signifies the churching and giving thanks upon recovery,” which took place on 25 October / 6 November (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Nov. 15, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 25; Korf, *Dnevnik 1843*, p. 329).

112. The parents of the Grand Duke Nikolai Aleksandrovich (Tsarskoe Selo 8 September [OS] 1843 – Nice 12/24 April 1865) were Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (Moscow 17 April [OS] 1818 – St. Petersburg 1 March [OS] 1881), the future Aleksandr II, and Grand Duchess Maria Aleksandrovna (Darmstadt 27 July / 8 August 1824 – St. Petersburg 22 May [OS] 1880) (born Maximiliana-Wilhelmina-Augusta-Sophia-Maria, Princess of Hesse-Darmstadt) (Yu. A. Kuz’min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familiia 1797–1917 Biobibliograficheskii spravochnik* [*The Russian Imperial Family 1797–1917: A Biobibliographical Handbook*] [St. Petersburg: Dmitrii Bulanin, 2005], pp. 72, 203, 266). See Images 425–427.
113. Anna Whistler did not indicate a new entry, but at this point she was writing in early December.
114. Emperor Alexander I (b. St. Petersburg 12/23 December 1777; see Image 418) died in Taganrog on 19 November / 1 December 1825.
115. The accession of Nicholas I (Tsarskoe Selo 25 June 1796 [OS] – St. Petersburg 18 February 1855 [OS]; see Images 420–423) took place on 14/26 December 1825; he was crowned in Moscow on 22 August / 3 September 1826. For an explanation of the events occurring between his brother’s death and the events of 14/26 December, see Lincoln, *Nicholas I*, pp. 13, 17–47. For the date of his coronation, see Kuz’min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familiia*, p. 238.
116. They are the equivalent of Western storm windows, but with a larger space between the two panes.
117. Anna Whistler was now writing in late December.

118. “Dvanic” (see Image 362) is Anna Whistler’s pronunciation of the Russian word for “the man who takes care of the yard,” spelled “dvornik” and pronounced “dvor’nyeek.” When she uses the term a few lines later, she adds the English plural suffix -s.
119. Image 97 shows the care of the Nevskii Prospekt in winter: *Nevskii Prospekt by Moonlight* (*Nevskii Prospekt pri lunnom osveshchenii*) (1855–59).
120. A “shuba,” pronounced like “shoe” + “buh,” is a loose, hooded, ankle-length, fur-lined cloak or pelisse. Anna Whistler renders this pronunciation as “shu’be” (two syllables). The anglicized plural would be “shoe” + “buzz” (see Image 13).
121. Anna Whistler omitted the verb in this sentence, probably “saw.” See “St. Petersburg and the Journey There” regarding the symbolic meaning of the pigeon for Russians.
122. Major Whistler was away from the evening of 20 December until the morning of 22 December 1843.
123. The covered sled was called a “kibitka” (see Image 354).
124. His name on his Russian service record transliterates as Vil’gel’m Ivanovich Truveller (born c. 1809) (RGIA: Fond 200, op. 1, d. 8101. Formulianiyni spisok o sluzhbe i dostoinstve Korpusa Inzhenerov putei soobshcheniia Maiora Truvellera. Za 1841 god. [Service and merit record of Major Truveller of the Corps of Transport Engineers. For 1841.]), but he was an Englishman named Frederick William Trewheeler (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 57; *PREC STP* for 1834, p. 192). In early 1843, he had submitted to P.P. Mel’nikov (see following Note) a project for building a railway from Peterhof. Mel’nikov had responded that Truveller’s drawing and note were not sufficiently complete to permit a positive conclusion to be drawn [RGIA: Fond 207, op. 5, d. 85. Po pis’mu Maiora Truvellera, s pro’ektom na ustroistvo zheleznoi dorogi ot Petergofa k vnov’ predpolagaemomu soobshcheniiu mezhdru obeimi stolitsami. 7 fev. 1843 g. – 12 fev. 1843 g. [Concerning the letter of Major Truveller with a project to build a railway from Peterhof to the again proposed connection between the two capitols. 7 Feb. 1843 – 12 Feb. 1843], fols. 6r, 7r and v, 8r-13r). When he met Anna Whistler, he was retired and a civilian contractor under contract to build the Volga bridge for the Department of Railways (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 205). Except for Russian documents cited, his surname will be spelled as it appears in Anna Whistler’s diaries.

125. Colonel Pavel Petrovich Mel'nikov (22 July / 3 August 1804 – 22 July / 3 August 1880) was in charge of the Northern Administration of the tract of the future St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. The Northern Administration ran from St. Petersburg to the Kolomenets River in the Valdai Hills of Novgorod Province. Mel'nikov made his residence in the town of Chudovo. See the biographies of the Mel'nikov family in Appendix E (hereafter, Mel'nikov) and Image 247.
126. As there were several German jewelers on the Nevskii Prospekt and on streets running off the Nevskii, it is not possible to say which one they went to.  
 For a discussion of Victorian hair jewelry and its significance as a memory of death (*momento mori*) object, see Karen Bachmann, “Hairy Secrets: Human Relic as Memory Object in Victorian Mourning Jewelry” (master’s thesis, Purchase College, State University of New York, 2013) and Helen Sheumaker, *Love Entwined: The Curious History of Hairwork in America* (Pittsburgh: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007); see also Image 367.
127. There was one confectioner on Galernaia Street. This was Kalats, whose shop was located in the house of Shitt at 24 Galernaia Street (N. Tsylov, *Gorodskoi ukazatel' ili Adresnaia kniga vrachei, khudozhnikov, remeslennikov, torgovykh mest, remeslennykh zavedenii i t.p. na 1849 god* [*City Directory, or, Address Book of Doctors, Artists, Artisans, Places of Trade, Artisans' Establishments, Etc. for 1849*] [St. Petersburg, 1849], p. 174). Twenty-four Galernaia Street was the second house from the corner of Zamiatin Lane. See “Maps.”
128. The English Store or Magazine (*Angliiskii magazin*) was the best and most widely stocked of all Petersburg stores (see Image 108). Founded in 1789, it had belonged since 1815 to Konstantin V. Nichols and William F. Plincke. Located on the corner of Nevskii Prospekt and Malaia Millionnaia Street (entrance from this street) in the house of Vasil'chikov, No. 61, it remained in this building for almost one hundred years. The store had no sign, and its only distinguishing external feature was that half of each window was frosted glass. Everything from wine and china to velvet and diamonds was sold here. In the basement, there was a wine cellar on the left, one of the best in the capital; on the right were sold cigars, faience, and porcelain wares. Upstairs there was a series of gallery-like rooms containing toiletries, cosmetic goods, bone, bronze, leather and steel articles; stationery; silverware; silk, wool and cotton fabrics, muslin, tulle, ready-to-wear dresses, mantillas, etc.; gold and silver articles, insignia (for orders); diamonds;

broadcloth, velvet, carpets, rubber, etc. Foreign goods were ordered for it directly from abroad from the best factories, and the best Petersburg artisans filled orders for it as well. The prices were high, and no haggling was permitted, but even the most inexperienced customer could rely on the word of its salesmen. The store was famous also for the politeness and attentiveness of its floorwalkers (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 17–18; Vikentii Kishkin-Zhgerskii (P. Kiszke-Żgierski), *Kommercheskii ukazatel' goroda St. Peterburga na 1831 god* [*Commercial Guide for the City of St. Petersburg for 1831*] [St. Petersburg: Litografia Varmonta, [1831]], p. 5; Broitman and Krasnova, *Bol'shaia Morskaiia*, pp. 25–27; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 622).

129. The “Russian pictures” are probably the facsimile portraits of Russian peasants by Russian artists that Anna Whistler wrote James in 1853 she had found among some books in her trunk (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, New York, Dec. 1st thursday evening [1853], GUL: Whistler Collection, W427). Whatever the work was that she gave her sons for Christmas, it had to have been published no later than December 1843. The work that comes to mind is the bilingual collection of lithographs *Sobranie risunkov izobrazhainschikh raznoshchikov v S. Peterburge – Cris de St. Pétersbourg. Collection de petits dessins à l'usage de la jeunesse, dessinés & coloriés dans l'établissement de Charles Beggrow* [*The Cries of St. Petersburg: A Collection of Small Drawings for the Use of Children, Designed and Colored in the Workshop of Charles Beggrow* [Karl Beggrow]] (St. Petersburg: Charles Beggrow, 1834) (see Images 364–365). That they were individual (loose) pictures seems attested to by Anna Whistler’s comment that she “arranged” them.
130. The word is “écritoire.” This desk was stolen and never retrieved, but an earlier laptop desk belonging to Anna Whistler can be seen at the Lighthouse Museum in Stonington, Connecticut. It is 7½ by 11½ inches and bears a silver plaque with the initials A.M.W. and the date 1833. It was given to the museum by “Mr. and Mrs. David M. Johnstone in the 1970s after Mrs. Stuart, his mother, moved from the 24 Main Street house [“the Old Corner House” of the Palmer family]” (Mary M. Thacher, librarian, SHS, to E. Harden, 2 June 1996).
131. It has not been possible to locate this note.
132. Emma Elizabeth Maingay (6 February 1826 – 27 December 1904) became Deborah Whistler’s closest friend in St. Petersburg. They remained lifelong friends in England. See the biographies of the



Maingay family in Appendix E (hereafter, Maingay) and Image 263.

133. William Clarke Gellibrand (31 March 1791 – 20 April 1884), husband of William H. Ropes's sister, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (13 October 1812 – 16 April 1894), was an English merchant and a partner in Hubbard and Company. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E and Images 265–267.
134. Anna Whistler does not identify her guests, but one of them was Maxwell, who described “the history of my Christmas day” to his mother:

Soon after ten I went above stairs and wished the Whistlers a merry day and offered the Major and the Majors daughter, tickets to the first great ball of the Nobility in the evening. The Major who had been sick for some days was still too ill to think of going out and I myself could not expect to take charge of the youthful daughter, even if agreeable to herself or her Father, for it would not be proper as things are constituted here. Miss W was a little disappointed but had not much to regret as we will see hereafter. Having accepted to dine with them at 4 P.M. I left ... After two or three other calls. I returned and dressed for dinner. Soon after going aloft I handed M<sup>rs</sup> W, to the table and with three other American guests sat down to an excellent dinner. Just as I finished my coffee I was summoned to attend my German Professor ... Then it was time to dress for the ball ... I presented M<sup>rs</sup> W. with a few jars of Russian preserves, and divers specimens of Russian cakes and confectionary. To the young lady I sent some bonbons and three of the best Opera's of the best composer's, to the Major I sent some fine French fruit, including St Germain pears, for which I paid one ruble each, and the boys I gave some trifling affairs as playthings. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Jan. 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27)

Maxwell also made clear in this letter that he was talking of “Christmas our style,” that is, according to the Gregorian Calendar. In saying that Deborah Whistler did well by not being present at the ball, Maxwell had in mind that the ball at a later hour changed to a masquerade, which was open to all classes of

society who chose to buy tickets to it, and she might, therefore, have been offended (see Image 374).

135. In order to help his children commit the dry and difficult facts of the solar system to memory, Rev. Legh Richmond (see Image 189) presented the material in a poem called “The Solar System.” It consists of an introduction, eleven stanzas describing the sun, planets, asteroids, and comets, and a conclusion devoted to the glorification of God the Creator. The poem was published in 1833 for its usefulness to other children. See *Domestic Portraiture*, pp. 36–40. It is not possible to say when Anna and Major Whistler became aware of the book, but by 1843 it had passed through several editions.

Legh Richmond (Liverpool 29 January 1772 – Turvey 5 May 1827), evangelical divine, entered Trinity College, Cambridge in 1789, where “he obtained considerable proficiency in the practice and theory of music.” He suffered from weak health, as well as being permanently lame from a childhood accident. He received the BA (aegrotat degree) in 1794. In 1797, he married Mary Chambers of Bath. In 1799, he received the “M.A., and was ordained to the curacy of the parishes of Brading and Yaverland in the Isle of Wight,” with his residence in Brading. Under “the influence of ... Wilberforce’s ‘Practical View of Christianity,’” shortly after coming to the Isle of Wight he “first adopted those strictly evangelical views with which his name was thenceforth associated.” Here, too, he gathered the material for “his three famous tales of village life”: “The Dairyman’s Daughter,” “The Young Cottager,” and “The Negro Servant,” which he wrote in 1809, after having left the Isle of Wight, and published between 1809 and 1814 under the name “Simplex.” Instantly popular, “they were reprinted by the Religious Tract Society in 1814 under the general title of ‘The Annals of the Poor.’” The book was translated into many languages, “obtained a very wide circulation in America,” and was estimated to have reached a circulation “in the English language alone” of two million copies during Richmond’s lifetime. In spring 1805, Richmond became “assistant chaplain to the Lock Hospital in London,” but on 30 July of the same year “was inducted into the rectory of Turvey in Bedfordshire.” Here, he became a popular preacher, drawing an audience from other towns as well, as “[c]lergymen of ability holding evangelical views were rare.” He was also “among the earliest clergymen to initiate and encourage” village benefit societies. He was, as well, deeply involved “in the establishment of the great evangelical societies like the British and Foreign Bible

Society, the Church Missionary Society, and the Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews,” undertaking “extended and successful preaching tours ... to collect money for them.” In 1806, he became editor of the series *Fathers of the English Church*. Eight volumes “of selections from the writings of the English reformers” appeared between 1807 and 1812, but the venture was not a financial success, and in 1814 his friends “with some difficulty” covered the losses. In 1814, he was also appointed personal chaplain by the Duke of Kent. In 1820, while on a preaching tour in Scotland, Richmond visited Iona, which had no church or resident Christian minister. Although he raised some £92,000 to remedy this lack, the Duke of Argyll, owner of the island, himself undertook to build “a church, minister’s house, and school.” Richmond’s fund was used instead to set up “a free library for the island.” In 1822, memorials were erected in the Isle of Wight to the cottagers whom Richmond had made famous, and he himself was present at the ceremony. In 1825, Richmond’s second son, Wilberforce, died at Turvey of consumption, and, shortly after, his eldest son, Nugent, died at sea of fever, while returning home from India after a long absence. Richmond’s already-delicate health was further undermined, and he died on 8 May 1827 (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Richmond, Legh [1772–1827]”; *Domestic Portraiture*; Grimshawe, *Memoir of Richmond*).

136. Francis Lister Hawks (Newbern, NC 10 June 1798 – New York 24 September 1866) graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1815. He studied law in the only law school in America at that time, in Litchfield, Connecticut, and at twenty-one was admitted to the bar in North Carolina. The death of his wife, Emma Kirby, whom he had married in 1823, influenced a decision to become a cleric. In 1827, “he was ordained ... a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church.” He served for about a year in New Haven, Connecticut, where he also married again, and then in Philadelphia. He next was called to New York, serving briefly at St. Stephen’s Church and then, for twelve years, at St. Thomas’s. He came to be considered “a pulpit orator” of “very remarkable ability.” In 1835, he published several volumes in a children’s series called the “Boys’ and Girls’ Library,” which consisted of dialogues between a knowledgeable “Uncle Philip” and an inquiring audience of children. In 1836, he “visited England ... for the purpose of obtaining copies of ... documents ... related to the early history of the Episcopal Church in America,” some of which he later published. In 1837,

he established, with a colleague, the *New York Review*, to which he contributed two outstanding articles: one on Thomas Jefferson and the other on Aaron Burr. In 1839, he established the St. Thomas' Hall School on Long Island that failed financially and bankrupted him. He was also connected with the N-YHS (founded in 1804), which he helped "to restore ... to life and usefulness" in the late 1830s, when it was in a period of decline. From 1849 to 1859, he was on its Executive Committee; from 1855 to 1859, he was the First Vice-President of the American Ethnological Society (organized in 1842); and from 1855 to 1861, he was President of the American Geographical and Statistical Society. From 1836 to 1863, he published works "relating to American history, civil and ecclesiastical." In 1843, he accepted a call to Mississippi, where he spent about one year before accepting a call to New Orleans, where he served for five years. In 1849, he "was recalled to New York" to become rector of Calvary Church, and a subscription was raised to eliminate the debt he had incurred in establishing the St. Thomas' Hall School. In 1861, out of sympathy with the Southern cause, he resigned from Calvary Church and accepted a call to Christ Church in Baltimore. He returned after some two years to New York and eventually became rector of a new church, which was called the "Chapel of the Holy Saviour." On 4 September 1866, he spoke at the cornerstone ceremony of this new church. On the twenty-seventh, he died. He was buried in Greenwich, Connecticut. (All quotations are taken from Evert A. Duyckinck, *A Memorial of Francis L. Hawks, D.D., LL. D.* Read before the New-York Historical Society May 7th, 1867 [New York, 1871], pp. 9–40. See also "The Late Francis L. Hawks," *Putnam's Magazine* [January 1868]: pp. 100–105.) There is "a list of his sermon titles from ... October 1864 to June 1866" at the N-YHS; almost "all of his titles are short lines of New Testament scripture." As "most of his sermon-writing was done during his rectorship at St. Thomas Church ... (1831 to 1843)," I was directed there. (All quotations are from Mariam Touba, N-YHS, to E. Harden, 17 August 2004). An enquiry sent to Saint Thomas Church resulted only in acknowledgment of my letter but no subsequent information (Rev. Andrew C. Mead, New York, to E. Harden, 21 October 2004).

137. The only daughter, at this time, of Anna Whistler's sister in Stonington, Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, was Julia McNeill Palmer, who had been born on 25 March 1841 (d. 22 February 1902) (Donald P. Stanton to Kate McDiarmid, Stonington, 25

- November 1928, GUL: Whistler Collection, S191). Therefore, Anna Whistler had to be referring to her nieces, Mary Isabella McNeill and Catherine Julia McNeill (see Images 32–33), daughters of her brother General William Gibbs McNeill (1801–1853; see Image 31) and Maria (Cammann) McNeill (1799–1850). They must have been making one of their frequent visits to Stonington. It has not been possible to locate their letters. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
138. Psalm 97:1–2: “<sup>1</sup> The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof. <sup>2</sup> Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.”
139. The *Lausanne* was cleared for departure from the port of New York on 29 November 1843 (*New York Herald*, November 29, 1843, vol. 9, no. 316, whole no. 3538). It has not been possible to locate young George Whistler’s letter.
140. In a letter dated 26 November 1843, General Joseph Gardner Swift (1783–1865; see Image 11), brother of Major Whistler’s first wife, requested of Colonel John J. Abert (1788–1863), Commander of the Corps of Topographical Engineers, that he get a Protection from the Secretary of State for George W. Whistler Jr. of New York, his nephew, who was “on the eve of sailing for the Sandwich Islands, mouth of the Columbia River, Manilla and Home again and had to act on the spur of the moment because of delicate health and the fact that the only ship travelling to that particular destination was to sail on Wednesday” (NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2, passport no. 1737). See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
141. It has not been possible to locate this letter containing information about Charlie’s remains and Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (10 August 1775 – 7 April 1852; see Image 22). Martha (Kingsley) McNeill was going to visit her younger son, Charles Johnston McNeill (6 March 1802 – 2 March 1869) at Reddys Point, Florida (Ida Brooks Kellam and Elizabeth Francenia McKoy, *St. James Church Wilmington, North Carolina Historical Records 1737–1852*, 3 vols. [Wilmington, NC: I.B. Kellam, 1965], vol 1, p. 75; Schafer, *Anna Madgigine Jai Kingsley*, pp. 114, 153; Anna Whistler to [Mr. and Mrs. Gamble], London, May 6, [18]69, GUL: Whistler Collection, W356; biography of Anna Whistler in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s”; biography of Charles Johnston McNeill in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E).

142. Anna Whistler is referring to Thursday, 28 December 1843.
143. “A few days since Major W’s little boys and daughter presented their Mother as a Christmas gift a very pretty rosewood writing case of very rich workmanship. Two or three mornings after it had disappeared, and we are all at a loss how to account for the robbery. It was taken from the drawing room – during the night. Some of the servants undoubtedly have stolen it, but what can be done? To apply to the police would be to create expense and difficulty, and to turn away the servants would be to take others perhaps worse than those on the premises” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Jan. 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27).
144. It has not been possible to ascertain the name of the Master of Police of their quarter.
145. Maxwell elaborates on the loss of the flute, the servants on whom suspicion fell, and the Whistlers’ kindness to their servants:

The Major has discovered that he has lost his flute as well as the writing case. This flute, a very fine one he paid 20 guinea’s for many years ago in London and he valued it as an old companion above all price. We have sent to the police, the officers have been here, searched without finding, carried off a young man who was a waiter, who had not been very long in St. Petersburg, who spoke German and a little Russian, and who is generally suspected as the robber. They attached a rope to his arm and in this way took him off. At the police office, he charged it upon the Dvornik or Court yard keeper, a poor ignorant wild Russian who is half frightened to death and who has likewise been before the police. But they have both been released, and the officers after manifesting very little care in the matter seem to have dropped ~~the matter~~ the enquiry. My old fox of a servant [La Ronne] was out with me late on the night of the robbery. I sent him home from the French theatre with the carriage, and returned myself with a friend sometime after midnight when we took supper. It is impossible to say with confidence whether he knows any thing of it or not. He has access to every thing I have, and as I trust to him I thought best to inform him that if any thing was gone I would shoot him, a privilege I have by virtue of my office. But I really pity the Majors family in such a state of affairs. They have been so unaccustomed to lock up from their servants, but to

treat them kindly and with confidence. Those they have they pay better and treat better than they ~~are~~ could expect, and to be plundered in this impudent way is outrageous. The man that is suspected cannot speak one word of English and the only way of directing him was through the quickly acquired German of Miss W. The worst of the matter is, that having applied to the police, he (Major W) will be exposed to the extortions of this body of swindlers for some time to come, nor will he ever recover his things, if they are found, without paying the finder their full original value. The only way to live in security here is, either, to have little and lock that up yourself as securely as you can and trust to luck or to have much and pay a princely salary to the man you think honest enough to be your maître d'hotel, and master of your house from top to bottom. In this last case. you hold one person responsible. and are relieved from much embarrassment. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Jan. 1, 1844, entry dated Jan. 4, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27)

This was not the first time that Major Whistler's premises had been robbed. In September 1843, not long before the arrival of the Major's family, Maxwell wrote his mother at length about the theft of a large sum of money from the Major's rooms, his carelessness with his money, the preferential treatment he received, and crime in St. Petersburg in general:

Our quiet household has been disturbed by a very serious occurrence. although a common one in St. Petersburg. Major Whistlers rooms upon the basement [ground] floor were entered from the windows on the street night before last [Thursday, 8 September], his desk drawer broken open and six hundred dollars in paper roubles taken therefrom. In a port folio in the same drawer there was about the same amount of money, (all of which he had received from the Government the day before) which the robbers did not discover. They took however two gold eagles, ~~of~~ American coin, and left one which they, in their haste could not have seen. There was much other valuable property in the room and the Colonel of the Police and Aide de Camp to Pevrofsky [L.A. Perovskii (1792–1856)], Minister of the Interior, who visited the premises, expressed it as his opinion that the theft was committed by some person living on the premises and knowing the money to be in the drawer. This is the opinion of the

Major and mine, and Colonel Todds. for no one could, except some one who saw it, know that the money was in that particular drawer. The officer who visited the house at the request of his Excellency Col Todd; for we are exempt by virtue of our position from the voluntary attentions of the police; requested permission to work secretly and use extraordinary measures to detect the robbers. The permission has been granted and I have no doubt agents are about us who will discover something, although Major W. will never recover a cent, as I am informed that nothing is ever restored to the owners. Major W is rather careless with his money, and as there are no ordinary banks of deposite, is liable to meet with accident, particularly ~~here~~ as there are very numerous thefts now every day in the neighbourhood. It is a little remarkable that the police force of the quarter or district on the morning preceding the robbery, summoned before them our ~~door~~ dwornick or person who sweeps the sidewalk and court yard, and informed him that as the long nights were approaching fast, he must keep a watch with his neighbour dwornicks, for they would not answer for any burglary that might be committed in the neighbourhood. Certain it is many robberies are committed, and murders too. We hear of them occasionally, but the great majority of cases are never known to the public, as there are no newspapers or person's permitted to mention such events. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 9, 1843, entry dated Sept. 10, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 21).

It has not been possible to ascertain the name of L.A. Perovskii's aide de camp.

146. Anna Whistler meant "are."
147. "Men are but Children of a larger growth" is a line spoken by Dollabella in John Dryden's *All for Love; or, The World Well Lost* (1678) (Menston, UK: Scholar Press, 1969), p. 46.
148. The two trips made by Major Whistler were the one to England in 1828–29, where he was sent by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and the one in 1842 to Russia.
149. It has not been possible to determine the name of the new dvornik or of his brother.



150. Anna Whistler meant “for us to apply”.
151. Luke 21:19: “In your patience possess ye your souls.”
152. Emma Woodbridge Palmer (24 November 1835 – 28 July 1912), Anna Whistler’s step-niece, writing to Elizabeth Robins Pennell in 1906, said of Charlie’s funeral:

H. Clay Trumbull in a little sketch of the Whistlers speaks of the arrival of his little body, as follows An incident that made an impression on my mind in connection with the absence of the Whistlers in Russia, was the death then of their youngest child, and the bringing to Stonington of a casket containing his body, everything was different from the plain N England style Instead of the red mahogany, or cherry, there was an ornate oaken sarcophagus ornamented with silver lace, including a Greek cross of this lace, on the top of the sarcophagus. I was asked by my Aunt Mrs Palmer to act as bearer to the little one! (Emma W. Palmer to Elizabeth R. Pennell, Letters Relating to Whistler, LC: P-W, box 296)

It has not been possible to locate the letter from Catherine (McNeill) Palmer. Maria mentioned here is Maria (Cammann) McNeill, sister-in-law of Anna (McNeill) Whistler and Catherine (McNeill) Palmer. Julie is Maria (Cammann) McNeill’s daughter.

153. Psalm 23:4: “Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.”
154. Anna Whistler is referring to Mary Brennan’s brother, James, in Springfield, Massachusetts (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Stonington, August 23, 1849, GUL: Whistler Collection, W389; Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Scarsdale, Monday evening Dec. 15th [18]56, GUL: Whistler Collection, W472). See Brennan, Bergin, Keefe in Appendix E.
155. This is Mary Isabella McNeill (see Image 32), daughter of General William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31) and Maria (Cammann) McNeill.
156. This is Caroline (Whistler) Bloodgood (12 March 1810 – 26 November 1893), daughter of Major G.W. Whistler’s eldest brother, William (see Image 34). She married (c. 1826) Lt. William Bloodgood (1801 – 1 August 1874), USMA Class of 1824. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.

157. George Bloodgood (1830 – January 1909) was the son of Caroline (Whistler) and Lt. William Bloodgood. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
158. Wilkins Bloodgood (1841–1862) was the son of Caroline (Whistler) and Major (New York Militia, 1838–54) William Bloodgood. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
159. Pine Grove was a small town in Schuyler County, New York. It was located some forty miles south of Geneva, Ontario County, New York. Along with Tyrone and Tobanna, it was a post office (John W. Barber and Henry Howe, *Historical Collections of the State of New York* [New York: S. Tuttle, 1844], p. 532). It is here that Anna Whistler left Charles Donald Whistler for at least a week with Cousin Caroline (Whistler) Bloodgood.
160. Eliza M. (Hamilton) Van Vechten (9 July 1824 – 30 December 1898) was the daughter of Major Thomas Hamilton (U.S. Army), and Catherine (Whistler) Hamilton, Major G.W. Whistler's sister (James Whistler Wood [son of Major G.W. Whistler's youngest sister, Caroline (Whistler) Wood], comp., *Whistler Family Genealogy*, Chicago Historical Society [hereafter, CHS: *Whistler*], p. 4; see also Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E). She is also called "Eliza Van Vee" in the diaries.
161. Eliza M. Hamilton married (22 September 1842) Abraham Van Vechten (24 December 1819 – 7 May 1894), an attorney. Their first child, whose name we do not know, died. Eliza was again pregnant at the time of this diary entry. A second child, Hamilton, was born 3 October 1844 (d. 19 May 1894) (Peter Van Vechten Jr., *The Genealogical Records of the Van Vechten's from 1638 to 1896* [Milwaukee, WI: Radtke Bros. and Kortsch, 1896], p. 44; James Brown Van Vechten and Marquis E. Shattuck, comps., *The Van Vechten Genealogy* [Detroit: Printed by the author, 1954], p. 116).
162. "The Joy of Grief" was written between 1802 and 1806 by James Montgomery (Irvine, Ayshire 4 November 1771 – Sheffield 1 May 1854), a Scottish poet belonging to the Moravian Brethren. It appeared in *The Poetical Works of Rogers, Campbell, J. Montgomery, Lamb, and Kirke White: Complete in One Volume* [Paris: A. and W. Galignani, 1829], p. 124 of "The Poetical Works of James Montgomery" therein; William Anderson, *The Scottish Nation; or the Surnames, Families, Literature, Honours, and Biographical History of the People of Scotland*, 3 vols. [Edinburgh and London, A. Fullarton, 1863], vol. 3, pp. 184–185). "Montgomery's reputation today rests on his hymns, which are well-represented in modern hymnals ... he played a significant role in establishing the use of

hymns in worship ... He not only contributed original compositions to Thomas Cotterill's collection, but his support and encouragement helped to ensure official sanction of this, the first authorized hymnal of the Church of England" (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. "Montgomery, James [1771–1854]"). It is possibly from this hymnal of her church that Anna Whistler knew "The Joy of Grief." The phrase refers to the "sweet relief" that comes "while the wounds of woe are healing" and "pensive memory ... retraces scenes of bliss forever fled," and one's hopes ascending to heaven, "triumph ... over death and time" (*Friends' Intelligencer*, 33 [1876–77]: p. 638).

163. Anna Whistler had been present at the marriage of Louisa Josephine Swift (30 April 1821 – 16 January 1859) to Peter Richards, Jr. (28 October 1811 – 30 August 1893), the Rev. P.P. Irving presiding, at Geneva, New York, on 22 June 1843. Josephine, or Josée, as she was called, was the daughter of General Joseph Gardner Swift (31 December 1783 – 23 July 1865; see Image 11), brother of Major Whistler's first wife. General Swift had written in his journal: "the wedding party dispersed, some to the falls, others to N.Y., etc." (Ellery, *Memoirs of Gen. J.G. Swift*, p. 247).
164. "On board the steamboat at Albany, I unexpectedly met Mrs. McNeil Mrs. Whistler Debo. and George hurrying on to Stonington where they expected to find Cousin Anna's eldest son on his death bed" (Alexander J. Swift to his father [General Joseph G. Swift], West Point July 1st 1843, Alexander J. Swift (1810–1847) Papers, USMA Library, West Point, NY, [hereafter, USMAL: A.J. Swift Papers], CU 587).
165. The child is Ellen Gellibrand Ropes (1841–1924).
166. This is Harriet Beall (Williams) Bodisco (c. 1824 – 20 June 1890), American wife of the Russian Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States of America, Baron Alexander Andreevich Bodisco (18/29 October 1786 – 11/23 January 1854). At the time of their marriage on 9 April 1840, Harriet Beall Williams was sixteen and her bridegroom fifty-three. Mrs. Bodisco was considered strikingly beautiful. See the biographies of the Bodisco and Williams families in Appendix E (hereafter, Bodisco and Williams) and Images 283–285.
167. The child is Nicholas Alexander Bodisco (b. Georgetown, DC, 6/18 April 1841). This information from the records of Christ Church in Georgetown has very kindly been provided by its director of administration and archivist, Glenn A. Metzdorf. The

- dates given in the will of Baron Alexander Bodisco, dated 1 July 1853, agree with it. I wish to thank Robert W. Lyle, curator, Peabody Room, Georgetown Regional Branch of District of Columbia Public Library, for supplying a copy of the English translation of the will, originally in French (hereafter, *Olographe Testament*); see also extracts in the newspaper *Georgetowner*, February 2, 1956. Anna Whistler was comparing the child with Charles Donald Whistler. See Bodisco and Williams in Appendix E.
168. This may be a child's version of John 3:16: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."
  169. Nicholas Alexander Bodisco had an English nurse named Marie Trueman. This information is taken from Baron Bodisco's request on 6[/18] June 1844 in St. Petersburg for a passport to return to his post in Washington. It was to be issued for Mr. and Mme. Bodisco and their three-year-old son, Nicholas, accompanied by their personal servants: Marie Trueman, Englishwoman and nurse to the child; Cyrille Bigle, of Paris, maid; and Samuel Dohna, Swedish subject (Arkhiv Vneshnei politiki Rossiiskoi Imperii (AVPRI) [Archive of Foreign Policy of the Russian Empire], Moscow: Fond MID, Kantseliariia, 1844, op. 469, d. 175, Washington/Bodisco-Cte Zabelo/, l. 76 [Fond of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Chancery, 1844, op. 469, d. 175, Washington/Bodisco – Cte Zabelo/, fol. 76]).
  170. The Bodiscos were staying at the Hotel de Paris (proprietor: Louis), a first-class hotel located on the corner of Malaia Morskaia Street and Brick Lane (*Kirpichnyi pereulok*), in the building belonging to Voronovich (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 160; Konechnyi, *Prigulki*, p. 284n6).
  171. In giving his mother an account of the Americans staying in St. Petersburg in the winter of 1843–44, Maxwell said of Mrs. Bodisco: "The lady has been presented to the Emperor, Empress etc who pronounced her beautiful while every body wonders how the old fox without a hair on his head or a tooth of his own won so stylish a republican lady. Having charmed the Emperor she is invited every where and has commenced her first lessons in Russian life" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Dec. 15, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 26).
  172. On January 22, 1844, Colonel Charles Stewart Todd (see Image 278) celebrated his fifty-third birthday.

173. Reverend Edward Law (7 August 1790 – 10 November 1868) was from 1820 to 1864 Chaplain to the British Legation at St. Petersburg (Joseph Foster, *The Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage of the British Empire* [Westminster: Nichols and Son, 1882], p. 253; *Alumni Oxoniensis: The Members of the University of Oxford*, comp. Joseph Foster, vol. 2, 1715–1886 [Oxford, UK: Parker, 1891], p. 822). His wife was Mary Elisabeth (Mosley) Law (bap. Rolleston, Staffordshire 12 September 1792 – 11 May 1877). Those of their children likely to have been present were their daughters, Henrietta Maria (25 October / 6 November 1822 – 18 November 1892), Caroline Frances (7/19 August 1824 – 24 November 1897), Emily Mosley (7/19 November 1827 – 2/14 February 1880), Isabella Sarah (30 March / 11 April 1830 – 2 February 1865); and their son, Alfred Markham (7/19 November 1832 – 9 November 1870). Of their two married daughters, Mary Eliza (Law) Cattley (9/21 March 1821 – 22 February / 6 March 1859) could have been present (*Foster's Peerage*, p. 253). See also the biographies of the Law family in Appendix E (hereafter, Law) and Images 253–255.
174. The Honourable John Arthur Douglas Bloomfield (1802–1879; see Image 291) was Secretary of the British Legation at St. Petersburg in 1843 and at this time in 1844 (Bloomfield Papers, FO 356, National Archives, Kew, Richmond, UK (NAUK); Sir Bernard Burke, *A Genealogical History of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages* [London: Harrison, 1883]). The Secretary of the Brazilian Legation at St. Petersburg in 1844 (appointed 6 October 1842) was José Maria do Amaral (Rio de Janeiro 14 March 1812 – Niterói 23 September 1885) (Antônio Carlos Gonçalves Valerio [coordinator] and Rodrigo Aldeia Duarte [responsible for the information], Ministério de Justiça Arquivo Nacional, Rio de Janeiro, to E. Harden, 18 December 2012).
175. Maxwell left no record of Colonel Todd's birthday celebration in his letters. No. 27 is dated January 1st, 1844 (with an entry for January 4); no. 28 is dated March 6th 1844 (with entries for March 7 and 8). In the interval, Maxwell was seriously ill.
176. In 1828, Susanna Hart Todd (b. 1821), Charles Stewart Todd Jr. (b. 1822), and Henry Clay Todd (b. 1823), three of the twelve children of Colonel Charles Stewart and Letitia (Shelby) Todd (11 January 1799 – 22 July 1868) died (Genealogy of the Family of Colonel Charles Stewart and Letitia (Shelby) Todd, Todd Family Papers, Cincinnati Historical Society, fol. 8).

177. Todd volunteered when the War of 1812 broke out and “was made acting quartermaster in the advance of the left wing of the Northwestern Army. He served on Gen. William H. Harrison’s staff, his courage and intelligence winning him steady promotion until in March 1815 he was inspector general with the rank of colonel” (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Todd, Charles Stewart”).
178. The War of 1812 was concluded on 24 December 1814, with the Treaty of Ghent. The news of the peace was received in America on 11 February 1815 and celebrated by a general illumination of New York City on 27 February 1815 (I.N. Phelps Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498–1909*, 6 vols. [New York: Robert H. Dodd, 1926], vol. 5, pp. 1579–80; see also *New York Evening Post* [February 28, March 1 and 2, 1815] for “detailed descriptions of the transparencies and the fireworks”).
- According to General J.G. Swift’s mother-in-law, the family of Dr. Daniel McNeill was to leave Wilmington, North Carolina, in April 1815, for New York (M.M. Walker to Louisa Swift [her daughter], Wilmington March 25th 1815, USMAL: J.G. Swift Papers). But a notice in a Wilmington newspaper, dated 10 April 1815, indicated that “he intends early in May, to depart with his family for New-York” (*Wilmington Gazette*, April 27, 1815, p.4, col.5; see also Raymond Parker Fouts, *Abstracts from Newspapers of Wilmington, North Carolina 1807–1810, with Extant Issues of 1812–1816* [Cocoa, FL: Gen Rec Books, 1984], vol. 5, p. 116, item 885). See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E for a discussion of when Dr. Daniel McNeill was living in New York.
179. Anna Whistler later had serious and recurrent eye trouble. James and Willie took her to an eye specialist in Coblenz in September 1865 (Anna Whistler to James Whistler [Coblenz, Germany], 25 November [1865], GUL: Whistler Collection, W520; Anna Whistler to Margaret Hill, London, 22 Oct. 1865, LC: P-W, box 34, fols. 45–46).
180. “Mrs. Bodisco was not well known in Washington previous to her marriage. Her family did not visit the first people there and she herself left school to become a wife. She is thought very beautiful here, and here she is indeed a beauty. She has a fine fresh complexion very unusual in St. Petersburg. Her features are those common to thousands of our young countrywomen, rather pretty than classic and that win rather than command. She has nothing of the elegance or ease of manner that distinguishes the ladies of the Court nor has she the advantages of a superior education. But

these are difficulties she will easily conquer. Under the eye of so distinguished a piece of patch work as her husband, she takes a lesson every day and evening and will be re-transplanted the next summer a perfect model of a courtly dame. ——” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, January 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27).

181. Nothing specific is said in the diaries about Baron Bodisco, whose acquaintance Major Whistler had made in Washington, DC, in 1842, when Bodisco, as Russian Envoy, had negotiated with Major Whistler the conditions under which the latter would accept the invitation to supervise the building of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. Maxwell, however, portrayed him at the first great ball of the nobility with total candor:

He is a very ugly man but an amiable in manner as are all Russians. He is very old, wears a wig, and reminds me very much of Brahem [John Braham (1774–1856)] the singer in looks and carriage. His dress, which is of a very fashionable cut, gives his figure the forced expression of youth, denied him in every particular of shape and every lineament of feature. You can detect even in the uncombed locks of his handsome peruke and in the bespotted appendages of his dress all the slovenly indications of the dandy in dotage. His mouth is toothless, his breath horrible and the *tout ensemble* justifies the opinion of those who considered him the ugliest man in the United States. But then he was considered the most agreeable by many. Concealing his decrepitude in the make of his habiliments, illuminating his phiz with a smile skin deep, and yet deep enough to erase the wrinkles, assuming a manner that seems as natural as it is condescending and agreeable, the old fellow becomes the admiration of the Washington ball-rooms and wins the love of a pretty damsel of sweet seventeen. Age cannot conquer the cunning of the Russian diplomatist” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, January 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27)

It is interesting that in his book Maxwell transposed details of his description of Bodisco from this letter to describe the Russian secret agent (J.S. Maxwell, *The Czar, His Court and People: Including a Tour in Norway and Sweden*, 3rd ed. New York: Charles Scribner, 1854), pp. 279–280). For this reason, Maxwell’s letters should be consulted in preference to his book.

182. Maxwell spoke of Rev. Law as “the merry Parson with a fine family” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Mar. 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29).
183. The song Debo sang was a popular romance of the period called “Chornyi tsvet” (“The Color Black”) (*Liubimye russkie romansy i pesni dlia odnogo golosa* [*Favorite Russian Romances and Songs for Solo Voice*]. St. Petersburg: M. Bernadaki). Translated line-by-line, the text is as follows:

Color black, gloomy color  
 You are dear to me forever.  
 I swear that with another color  
 I shall never fall in love.

*Refrain:*

Don't force me,  
 Don't make me  
 Stop loving the color black,  
 I haven't strength to, I haven't the power.

Why, the world will ask,  
 Am I in love with the color of shadows,  
 I shall say, the color black  
 Is the color of my friend.

*Refrain*

And even if suddenly my dear friend  
 Should forget me,  
 The color black, the gloomy color  
 I shall continue to love.

*Refrain*

I have one thought  
 The color black and She.  
 With her forever I shall fuse  
 My gloomy soul.

*Refrain*

Saying farewell to the earth  
 I shall array myself in the color black  
 And as long as there is light in my eyes  
 I am in love with the color black.

William Bonamy Maingay (see Image 260) made a stilted, rhymed translation of it that is reproduced in Note 382, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell,



St. Petersburg, May 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 33). The music, without words, appears in M. Bernard, *Sto russkikh narodnykh pesen' aranžirovannykh dlia odnogo fortepiano* [One Hundred Russian Folk Songs, Arranged for Solo Pianoforte] (St. Petersburg: printed by the author, n.d.), p. 83. See Appendix F for a copy of the sheet music for “Chornyi tsvet.”

184. The Law family had “given a ball every other week all winter” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29). This was the last before Lent and was held on 2/14 February.

In 1844, the Western and Orthodox Easter Sunday fell on the same date: 27 March / 7 April.

185. Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (Tsarskoe Selo 12/24 June 1825 – Tsarskoe Selo 29 July / 10 August 1844; see Images 434–435, 444–446, 451), youngest daughter of Nicholas I (Nicholai Pavlovich Romanov) (Tsarskoe Selo 25 June / 6 July 1796 – St. Petersburg 18 February / 2 March 1855; see Images 420–423) and Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna (born Frederika-Louisa-Charlotte-Wilhelmina) (Charlottenburg, Prussia 1/12 July 1798 – Tsarskoe Selo 20 October / 1 November 1860; see Images 420, 424), married His Serene Highness Prince Friedrich Wilhelm of Hesse-Kassel (26 November 1820 – 14 October 1884), later Landgraf Elector of Hesse-Kassel (see Images 444–445 of the engaged couple). Her first cousin, Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Elizaveta Mikhailovna (Moscow 14/26 May 1826 – near Wiesbaden 16/28 January 1845; see Image 441), daughter of Nicholas I’s brother, His Imperial Highness Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (St. Petersburg 28 January 1798 / 8 February 1799 – Warsaw 28 August / 9 September 1849; see Image 439) and Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Elena Pavlovna (born Frederika-Charlotta-Maria, Princess of Württemberg) (Stuttgart 28 December 1806 / 9 January 1807 – St. Petersburg 9/21 January 1873; see Image 440), married His Serene Highness Duke Adolphe Wilhelm of Nassau (24 July 1817 – 17 November 1905; see Image 442) (G.I. Studenkin, “Romanovy Tsarstvuiushchii dom Rossiiskoi Imperiii s 1613 g” [“The Romanovs The Reigning House of the Russian Empire Since 1613”], Supplement, *Russkaia starina* [Old Russian Days and Ways] (1878): pp. xxii, xxiii, xxiv; Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, p. 95, 97, 144, 149–150, 232). For an assessment of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna’s appearance and character, and a description of her engagement, marriage, illness, and death, see the diary of her

sister, Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna, Queen of Württemberg, written between January 1881 and January 1883. Here also will be found loving and generally frank appraisals of the entire Imperial family. The diaries were written in French and published in German (1955) and Russian (1963) translations. I have used the Russian translation: *Son inosti Zapiski docheri Imperatora Nikolaia I Velikoi Kniazhny Ol'gi Nikolaevny, Korolevy Viurtembergskoi* [*A Dream of Youth Memoirs of the Daughter of Emperor Nicholas I, Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna, Queen of Württemberg*] (Paris: s.n., 1963). See also Images 444–460.

186. Anna Whistler gave no details of Maxwell's oral account, but fortunately he also left a sparkling and amusingly written vignette of the betrothal of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna in the chapel of the Winter Palace and of the ball given the evening of the same day (26 December 1843 / 7 January 1844):

I repaired to the palace in the ordinary way, and where I was received in much the same way as I have heretofore described. The only remarkable ~~event~~ and sensation I experienced on the way at all novel was the excessive cold. The morning was beautiful, bright and clear but so cold that every thing seemed ready to crack. The manes of the horse's and the beards of the men were white with frost and whatever was touched with the naked hand sent an icy chill into every nerve and muscle of the arm. The Thermometer stood at 2 degrees and  $\frac{1}{4}$  below Zero Fahrenheit and at  $16 \frac{1}{2}$  Raumer. The temperature of the Palace was very agreeable. I joined the Corps in the Salle des Maréchaux or hall of the Marshals, and from there went with them into the Imperial Chapel. We were the first introduced into this magnificent room, and took up a position next the railing, which divided the alters from the main body of the room. so that we had a fine chance to observe all that occurred. All the diplomats were there except Lord Stuart. In our select company were included Lady Stuart, the ladies of the Saxon and Sardinian Ministers, a few distinguished strangers and the Roman Catholic Bishop. We had remained long in our places when the doors were thrown open and the Grand Masters of Ceremony with their ~~use~~ batons ushered in the procession, headed by the Metropolitan and the Bishops in long robes of all colours, with great big chimney pot looking caps on their heads, and their beards and hair hanging on their backs and breasts - Next came the

Imperial family according to age and rank, and finally came the officers of states and ladies of the court. The priests and the Imperial family passed through a gate in the railing, directly in our front and the Court people filled up the room directly in our rear. The Priests commenced reading prayers, when the Emperor took the Prince Hesse by the arm and placed him in position before the altar, and the Empress took the G Duchess Alexandra and placed ~~on~~ her next him. The Metropolitan then placed a lighted candle in the hands of each one and then the ceremony of the service was continued for a long while, by ~~rea~~ the prayers and responses of the clergy. Then the Metropolitan placed rings on their fingers after which the Empress approached and taking the rings from off the finger of the Prince she placed them on those of the Duchess, and ~~then~~ ~~the~~ ~~rig~~ rings of the Duchess she placed upon the fingers of the Prince. Then commenced delicious music from the choir - all vocal, but superior to any instrumental music you ever heard and said to be the finest sacred melody in the world - After this the Greek Cross was carried about with the invocations of the Bishops, and was presented to the bride and groom to kiss - which being done, the happy pair, approached the Emperor and Empress and the rest of the family and kissed and were kissed again in the most affectionate matter. Such kisses it was good to see and hear. They were none of your half and half affairs, but regular smacks which resounded beneath the arched vault above us. After this interesting process the affianced couple repaired again to the altar, and kneeled down. The Imperial family done the same and the whole audience of course followed suite. I went down on my marrowbones without any difficulty for I never strap myself up as many do for these occasions, being perfectly satisfied with the shape nature has imposed upon me. But unfortunately this is not the case with courtiers generally and old diplomatists in particular. Some of these from the unbending stricture of their stuffed coats and the unyielding nature of their unmentionables found it hard work to get down. I saw one on all fours, another leaned on me for support, and his Excellency who stood in front as stiff as a poker, let himself down by a masterly manouvre, and without apparent damage, although ~~a~~ I thought the sound I heard

of rip and tear proceeded from angry discussion ~~any~~ among the seams of his tightened garments. As soon as the prayers were over, the cannon commenced firing, the Imperial Family retired as they came and we were at liberty to retire too. As I was going out I met M<sup>rs</sup> Bodisco in full Russian costume . . . The Colonel hastened away with such trepidity that I finally concluded he had damaged his pantaloons, although I did not like to ask him if such was the fact, for he is too much of an Adonis in his own estimation, to have any one else think otherwise and I did not think it safe to offend him by seaching [*sic*] the truth more particularly for so an un-adonis-like mishap. The ceremony interested me more ~~particular~~ than any thing I have witnessed in some time. The solemnity, the importance of the parties, the novelty of the scene the peculiarity of the Greek devotions, the dress of the Bishops, the sounds of the prayers uttered in the ancient Slavonian, and the beautiful music, all combined, made a powerful impression upon me. I shall never forget it. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Jan. 1, 1844, entry dated Jan. 8, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27)

187. The marriage of Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna and His Serene Highness Prince Friedrich Wilhelm of Hesse-Kassel took place on 16/28 January 1844 (see Image 446) (Studenkin, "Romanovy," pp. 23–24; Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, p. 95).
188. "I attended soon after the marriage ceremony of the Grand Duchess Alexandra which resembled the betrothal very much . . . A few days before this ceremony I was frequently called to the palace for various fêtes and on one of these occasions I must have taken cold. The morning of the marriage I was quite unwell, but felt obliged to attend as a matter of importance as well as the ball in the evening. The next day I felt much worse and had to get Colonel Todd to excuse me to the Grand Master of ceremonies for not attending the marriage of the G. Duches Marie to the Duke of Nassau and whatever other of the almost nightly feasts I omitted. I sent for the Doctor" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, March 6, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 28).
189. The marriage of Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Elizaveta Mikhailovna and His Serene Highness Duke Adolphe Wilhelm of

Nassau took place on 19/31 January 1844 (Studenkin, “Romanovy,” p. 24; Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, p. 150).

190. “*Indian pride*” is false pride.
191. Engineer Lieutenant Dmitrii Ivanovich Zhuravskii (17/29 December 1821 – 18/30 November 1891; see Image 249), graduate of the Institute of Transport Engineers in St. Petersburg, Class of 1842, was in charge of building the railway bridge across the Vereb'ia River, which he “had assisted Whistler, Mel'nikov, and Kraft in designing” in 1842–1843 (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 317). His name was pronounced “Zhoorahf'skee.” Anna Whistler rendered the spelling as “giraffe” plus “ski.” The ball for which he brought tickets took place on 20 January / 1 February 1844.
192. For Mr. Trouvellier, see Note 123 above. Maria Vladimirovna (Kozliakinova) Trouvellier was his second wife, listed in his service record of 1841. I have no information about when they were married. His first wife was “Ann Woolff, Spinster of the Russian Greek Church,” whom he “married according to the Rites of the Greek Church on the 7th of February 1834.” She died in 1835. He had a seven-year-old daughter from this first marriage, who is also mentioned in his service record (RGIA: Fond 200, op. 1, d. 8101 (see Note 124 above for document title); PREC STP for 1834, p. 192). The *BRBC STP 1845* gives his second wife's surname as Kozlianoff (fol. 57).
193. This is a reference to the fact that at a later hour the ball changed to a masquerade, which was open to all classes of society who chose to buy tickets to it (see Image 374).
194. “I remember ~~for~~ well the circumstances attending my sickness for the first three days, of being bleed and leached etc - After that time I lost all consciousness and for six weeks was in a delirium. I have very narrowly escaped death. In fact they thought I would not live and about the time for ~~wright~~ writing by the last steamer it was a matter of discussion between Col Todd and Major Whistler as to the propriety of writing you about me, but the Major carried the day, as he showed that I was so low that it would be as bad almost as communicating my decease. It seems my disease was a fever of the Typhoid class (not Typhus) It was a brain fever and congestion of the brain was feared. I acted very wildly they tell me. On one occasion I jumped out of bed in the night, beat my servant and the friend who watched over me and

in a state of nudity run from my parlour (in which my bed had been placed on account of its being a better chamber in every respect.) to a little cold room I used as a dressing room or cabinet.

March 7. It was only when Major W made his appearance that I consented to go to bed. Another strange fancy was I am told a continued and fierce desire to go to the 6th Ward Hotel and at the crisis of my disease this formed by [*sic*] constant endeavour and I thought the Loco Focos had made a conspiracy to keep me from going. Fortunately about this time among the many other kind American friends who watched me, was a M<sup>r</sup> Fairbanks a contractor of the railroad a man of great strenght [*sic*] - He was with me 3 nights when my disease took a turn for the better. To him and a half dozen others I feel much indebted and to my dear good Doctor also. But how can I describe the care and anxiety of M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler. You yourselves could not have manifested more solicitude. I am told they were constantly at my bedside and the Major slept near by me” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St.Petersburg, March 6 and entry of March 7, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 28).

195. The crisis of Maxwell’s fever, therefore, took place on 7 February.
196. This is Dr. James Rogers (1810 – 11 July 1890), physician to the British Legation. See his biography in Appendix E.
197. Dr. Rogers called in Dr. Nikolai Fyodorovich Arendt (Kazan 1785 – St. Petersburg 14/26 October 1859; see Image 343), surgeon, considered “the most popular and most accessible doctor” in St. Petersburg in the first half of the nineteenth century. In the reign of Alexander I (see Image 418), he participated, as a regimental doctor, in the military campaigns against Napoleon and against Sweden and acquired extensive experience in battlefield surgery. In 1814, he served as chief medical inspector of the Russian troops in France and, through March 1815, was in charge of the hospitals he personally organized. As of 1820, he was head doctor of the St. Petersburg Artillery Hospital. He devoted himself to surgery and became known for his outstanding success in averting post-surgical deaths. As a result of his long service and the level of knowledge exhibited by him in both medicine and surgery, he was awarded in October 1821 the degree of Doctor of Medicine without taking the examination for it or writing a dissertation. This was unprecedented in the history of Russian medicine. In March 1827, he retired and took up private practice. From 1828–1845,

he was chief consultant at the Obukhov Hospital, where he worked without salary. In 1829, he treated Nicholas I and was appointed His Majesty's personal physician, serving in this capacity for the next ten years. He was initial in establishing the code of regulations of the St. Petersburg Children's Hospital (December 1834) and was the hospital's first consultant. He rode about the city every day in his carriage, attending both rich and poor, treating the latter without remuneration. It was his great grief that he could not save the life of Pushkin (1799–1837), when called to the latter's bedside after the fatal duel. He died on 14/26 October 1859 and was buried in the Smolensk Lutheran Cemetery (Bukharkin, *Deviatnadsatyi vek*, bk. 1, pp. 174–175; John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35).

198. "March 8 ... Major W told me last evening what I did not know before and that is that the Doctor himself was at one time in great fear and held a consultation with a German physician who examined my body. His greatest relief in the midst of his doubts was that in my wildest moments I always recognised him and called his name when asked for it - in fact I knew every body I had ever seen before except M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler and the Major says that one evening while he sat at one side of my bed while M<sup>rs</sup> W was smoothing a pillow on the other side I looked earnestly at her trim black dress and white cap and asked if that was a Catholic. I took her for some sister of charity" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Mar. 6, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 28). "M<sup>rs</sup> W has ... manifested great solicitude for me and I have been told that this dear lady wept for me often, fearing I would die" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29).
199. The following composite portrait of La Ronne Schipouloff, Maxwell's servant, is taken from Maxwell's letters: "To finish this picture of a bachelors life and a bachelor's quarters in St. Petersburg I will go still further into particulars. I have a room for my servant, coal, house, stable if necessary etc in the Court yard. My servant at present is the old chasseur of his Excellency. His name, La Ronne. He pretends to speak English, French, Swedish and Russian but I doubt if he fully comprehends either. I have to give him ten dollars a month and he finds himself. All servants here have to find themselves. This is the rule, but if one does not lock every thing up, they find themselves at the expense of the master" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell,

St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22). The verb “to find” has here the meaning of “to provide food and lodging.” This is most familiar in the British (often naval) expression “all found,” which is said of an employee’s wages and means “with board and lodging provided free: *your wages would be five shillings all found.*” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, 3rd ed. [Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010], s.v. “find, *v.*”).

In describing Todd’s coach on the day they rode together to the “revailles” of Grand Duchess Maria Aleksandrovna (see Images 426–427), Maxwell enables us to see one of the attractive aspects of La Ronne’s previous duties as chasseur for Todd: “the dashing four horse equipage of his Excellency with outrider and Coachman in blue and ~~gold~~ silver, and a Chasseur in green and gold, armed with a blade that would have astonished Sir William Wallace and decorated with a plume, that would be the admiration of the militia, drove up in great style ... My servant, my valet and footman, the ancient chasseur, La Ronne, besides his mustache, had nothing else to recommend him. He had been stripped of his finery when he left the Colonel and came to me. He looked very fierce and with great contempt upon the new chasseur dressed in the old insignia of office” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Nov. 15, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 25). Like his fellow Orthodox Russians, he adhered to the strict fasting of Lent: “I offered my servant some [calves foot] jelly. and although he loves good things and had eaten nothing but ~~four~~ bread and salt for 5 weeks he would not touch it” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Mar. 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29).

La Ronne’s surname we learn when Maxwell is leaving Russia for the summer in 1844: “even my faithful Laronne Schipouleff, my very diplomatic valet, preferred to keep the money I had given him to pay his way to and from the Alexandra, to going with ~~the~~ his master any further than the quay” (John S. Maxwell to George Washington Whistler, from Berlin, Thursday, June 20, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). Maxwell came to know his virtues. “I have had to increase the wages of my servant La Ronne in order to retain him in my service. I now pay him at the rate of sixteen dollars a month. He is worth that to me, for he knows how to wait, knows a little of all the European languages, finds out every thing that is going on, understands all the etiquette, is respectful, well dressed, and wears a very fine pair of mustaches, in fact he is a person who unites the knowledge and experience of the servant, the courtier and the Diplomat. So I consider La Ronne and the



German teacher as justifiably expensive to me and look sharp to cut off all useless expenditures to preserve their service” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Nov. 1, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 24). See also Maxwell, *Czar*, pp. 128, 206, 217, 226, 231, 237, 240, when La Ronne was still Ambassador Todd’s courier (1842).

As *chasseur*, La Ronne wore a “uniform of green and silver, chapeau and white fountain plume, and sword. The *chasseur* appendage is a court relic ... He generally rides behind the coach, and is its ‘protector’ I suppose. In the house he is the *valet*. Our valet is a *fiene* looking fellow when rigged out in his war paint – his black moustache waxed to points, and he is ‘every inch a soldier’ – but in the house, he promises to be as obedient, and ~~kind~~ gentle, ‘as a sucking dove!’” (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fol. 10).

Anna Whistler spells his name Le Ron, Le Rong, and Le Rond.

200. Her prayers seem to have been answered. Certainly she must have felt free on his recovery to make known to Maxwell what she had prayed for. In any case, he wrote to his mother, in words rather resembling Anna Whistler’s: “God has in his mercy, by his miraculous power, rescued me from the very jaws of death, and to him be all the glory” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 11, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 34). “The Doctor has promised to let me be shaved and dressed by the end of this week and go up stairs, but he says I must not listen to too much music — A treat it will be to hear a song, and talk with M<sup>rs</sup> W as I used to do of home” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29).
201. Admiral Robert Hall (2/13 September 1761 – 23 January / 4 February 1844), an Englishman in the Russian Navy, aged eighty-three years, “died (suddenly in the Church)” (PREC STP for 1844, p. 306). The Russians called him Roman Romanovich Gall. See his biography in Appendix E.
202. Psalm 84:10: “For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.”
203. Admiral Hall’s wife was Natalia Elisabeth (Pegelof) Hall (31 December 1780 [OS] – 21 September 1855 [OS]) (Amburger Datenbank, ID 84207). Admiral Hall’s daughter Elizabeth (25 May / 6 June 1801 – 21 August / 2 September 1887) was married

- to Nikolai Petrovich Tumillo-Denisovich (9/20 May 1791 – 9/21 October 1864), a Lt. General in the Russian Navy (Amburger Datenbank, ID 84212; *BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 27; Irina Reyfman, *How Russia Learned to Write Literature and the Imperial Table of Ranks* [Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 2016], Appendix: Table of Ranks). Both women were members of the Reformed Church. After the Admiral's death, the two women continued to live in their house on the 9th Rota (Ninth Line) in the Liteinaia District (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 27). "Rota" was the word used in the Semyonov Regiment instead of "liniia" to mean "line"; both words mean "street" (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 328–329). Ninth Rota was also called Basseinaia Street (Grech, p. 329).
204. These lines are from the fourth verse of the hymn "Awake my soul and with the sun" by Thomas Ken (1637–1711).
205. These are the remaining two lines of the fourth verse of "Awake my soul."
206. Admiral Hall's funeral took place on 27 January / 8 February 1844 (PREC STP for 1844, p. 306).
207. On 30 January / 11 February 1844, Rev. Law's text was "dust thou art & unto death shalt thou return." It is a paraphrase of "In the midst of life we are in death" and "Earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust," taken from *The Book of Common Prayer (The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and Other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, According to the Use of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America: Together with The Psalter, or Psalms of David* [Philadelphia: Female Protestant Episcopal Prayer-Book Society of Pennsylvania, 1839], p. 265) and used in "The Order for the Burial of the Dead" (pp. 262–266).
208. Admiral Hall, as has already been noted, was an Englishman (Robin Inglis, *Historical Dictionary of the Discovery and Exploration of the Northwest Coast of America*, *Historical Dictionaries of Discovery and Exploration* 4 [Lanham, MD: Scarecrow Press, 2008], p. 148).
209. Anna Whistler left a blank space for his first name. Sir Robert Ker Porter (b. Durham 26 April 1777; bap. 10 July 1777; d. St. Petersburg 22 April / 4 May 1842; see Image 288) was a painter, traveler, and diplomat (IGI for County Durham; PREC STP, no. 5172, p. 285).
210. Anna Maria Porter (b. Salisbury 22 December 1778; bap. 7 September 1779; d. 21 June 1832; see Image 290) and Jane Porter

(b. Durham 3 December 1775; bap. Durham 17 January 1776; d. Bristol 24 May 1850; see Image 289) were both writers. The monument to their father and his children, from which their death dates are taken, is in Bristol Cathedral (see also “Jane Porter,” *Orlando: Women’s Writing in the British Isles from the Beginning to the Present*, Cambridge University, Cambridge, UK, accessed 28 April 2021, <http://orlando.cambridge.org/>; *Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Porter, Jane”).

211. The widowed Sir Robert Ker Porter, who was serving as British consul in Venezuela, had spent the winter of 1841–42 in Russia, visiting his daughter, Maria Robertovna (b. 27 May 1813 [OS]), who was married to Pyotr Evgrafovich Kikin (Elizaveta Renne, “Ser Robert Ker Porter Khudozhnik v Rossii” [“Sir Robert Ker Porter: Artist in Russia”], *Nashe Nasledie [Our Heritage]* 63–64 [2002]: p. 152). He suffered a seizure at the door of his house and once inside passed into a coma and died the next morning. In his obituary in *The St. Petersburg English Review*, his death is described as follows:

The severity of a polar winter, acting on a constitution acclimated to warmth alone by so many year’s sojourn under the tropical sun of South America, gradually undermined his health and weakened his frame ... he cheerfully made his preparations for re-embarking for her shores by the first homeward steamer in May ... On the 3rd of that month, he went by appointment to take his leave of the Emperor ... The farewell he received was accompanied by an invitation for a revisit, when the just begun new bridge of granite, to unite the two shores of the Neva, should be finished ... Meanwhile the heat of a summer sun, in a land which has no medium transition between the seasons like our spring, had that morning burst the hitherto winter cloud over the city. Every creature, more or less, feels the abrupt change; but the effect on him we lament was almost instantaneous. During his drive home, which was short, the excessive heat appears to have suddenly thawed the hitherto almost frozen up blood in his veins. In that extraordinary congelation, to his feelings, was always the term in which, whenever he did suffer himself to complain of his sensations, he described them and their petrifying influence oftentimes on his spirits. And, alas! before he reached the house door, the fearful reaction of the blood set a-flow had gushed with such violence towards his

head, that when he stepped from his carriage, which he did without assistance, he was observed to stagger; and then, by the aid of his servants, he walked into the house. But when he had reached the room where his sister was, he neither spoke nor opened his eyes more. Two physicians were instantly on the spot. Every means that medical skill could apply were used to produce some sign of revival, but in vain. For fourteen hours he continued to breathe, but lay pale and motionless as a statue, and at half past six o'clock, the ensuing morning, his mortal life became extinct." (Obituary, Sir Robert Ker Porter Papers: box 6, no. 665, Huntington Library, San Marino, CA)

The extensive "Memoir of the Late Sir Robert Ker Porter" appeared in *The St. Petersburg English Review of Literature, The Arts, and Sciences* (S. Warand and Thomas B. Shaw, eds., *First Year*, vol. 4 of *The St. Petersburg English Review of Literature, The Arts, and Sciences* [St. Petersburg: Hauer, 1842], pp. 554–562). It was probably written by his sister, Jane, who had accompanied him to Russia. Dr. George Lefevre, outgoing physician of the British Embassy (the predecessor to Dr. James Rogers), who had resigned and was returning to England, attended Porter's "last agony" (Lefevre, *Traveling Physician*, vol. 3, pp. 75–76).

Porter was buried in the Smolensk Cemetery (Renne, "Ser Robert Ker Porter," p. 162). There is a discrepancy between his year of birth on the monument there (1781) and the monument in Bristol Cathedral (1777).

212. "Begone, dull care!" by an unidentified author, is "17th-century glee still sung in Victorian times" (Arthur Burrell, ed., *English Lyrical Verse* [New York: E.P. Dutton; London and Toronto: J.M. Dent and Sons, 1927], p. 23; Charles G. Wheeler and William A. Wheeler, eds., *Who Wrote It? An Index to the Authorship of the More-Noted Works in Ancient and Modern Literature* [Boston: Lee and Shepard, 1881], p. 21). The second and final stanza states: "My wife shall dance and I will sing / And merrily pass the day / For I hold it one of the greatest things / To drive dull care away."
213. Colonel Todd (see Image 278) attended the English Church in the morning and the British and American Chapel in the evening (see Images 110–111, 125). For the latter, see George H. Prince to Hardy Ropes, St.P., Feby 7 NS 1842, MHS: Ropes Papers.
214. Charles Robert, Count Nessel'rode (Karl Vasilievich Nessel'rode) (2/13 December 1780 – 11/23 March 1862; see Image 309), chancellor of the Russian Empire as of 1845, was foreign minister

- throughout the thirty-year reign of Nicholas I. Nessel'rode was a Protestant and was buried in the Smolensk Cemetery on 15/27 March 1862, after a funeral service in the English Church, performed by Edward Law, DD (PREC STP, no. 7372).
215. The French troupe permanently performed in the Mikhailovsky Theater (Viktor Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi po S. Peterburgu i ego okrestnostiam* [A Walk with Children about St. Petersburg and Its Environs], 3 vols. [St. Petersburg: Guttenberg Press, 1838], vol. 2, p. 254; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 366; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 641). From June to August, French plays were usually performed in the Stone Island (*Kamennyi Ostrov*) Theater (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 282; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 641).
  216. For the Italian opera, see Note 222 below.
  217. Psalm 58:3–5: “<sup>3</sup> The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies. <sup>4</sup> Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear; <sup>5</sup> Which will not harken to the voice of charmers, charming ever so wisely. Also Proverbs 14:27: “The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.”
  218. John 13:34–35: “<sup>34</sup> A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. <sup>35</sup> By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.”
  219. Matthew 5:16: “Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.”
  220. The Assembly Hall of the Nobility (Dvorianskoe sobranie) (see Images 145–146) was opened on 6/18 December 1835 in the building belonging to Engel'gardt. Since the end of 1839, it has been located in a building built for it on the corner of Novo-Mikhailovskaia Street and Mikhailovsky Square (or Italianskaia Street). The purpose in setting it up was to create a gathering place in which the participants could find pleasure in dances, permitted games, the reading of newspapers, and other pursuits appropriate to an educated society. Members are hereditary nobles from all over the Empire. Guests at balls and masquerades and visitors on ordinary days may be non-hereditary nobility, honorary citizens, famous artists, and Russian and foreign merchants. Males under 17 years of age and females under 16 are not permitted. There are two categories of membership: permanent members, who have

access to the hall at any time; and visitor members, who have access only to the six balls or masquerades held annually. Permanent members each receive two tickets to the balls for the ladies in their family. The number of permanent members is reckoned to be over six hundred. Persons belonging to the social groups named above and temporarily in St. Petersburg may be visitors on ordinary days, while nobles owning their own homes in the capital, in service here and already members of other assemblies and clubs may not. The latter must be members. Twelve visitors are permitted each day and may retain this privilege for no longer than six months. The Assembly Hall is open daily from nine in the morning until two in the morning. On the days when there is a ball or masquerade, the public may not enter earlier than one hour before the event. The Assembly Hall is closed the last three days before Easter. The balls, which in recent years have been combined with masquerades, constitute the main charm that the Assembly Hall of the Nobility holds for the capital. The magnificent and spacious hall illuminated by crystal chandeliers offers many conveniences for these festive occasions. The hall is encircled by columns, behind which are raised galleries accessible by a few steps. From these galleries one can watch those dancing and make one's way around the hall without crossing the dance floor. In front of the columns around the entire hall are three rows of red divans arranged like an amphitheater. Adjoining the hall are elegant rooms for the public that are opened only on these occasions. Buffets are set up here and the public takes its ease in the coolness of these rooms after dancing. The Assembly Hall is also used for charity balls, private concerts, lotteries, etc. (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 183–185; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 650–655). The ball Deborah gave up for the opera took place on 24 January / 5 February.

221. Major Ivan Frantsevich Bouttatz held the rank of lieutenant colonel as of 6/18 December 1843 (RGIA: Fond 446, 1844, op. 13, d. 4. Vsepoddanneishie doklady GUPSiPZ 12 Dek. 1844 g. 1229 Buttats [Most Devoted Reports of the Main Administration of Transport and Public Buildings 12 Dec. 1844 (OS), 1229 Buttats].

Institut russkoi literatury Akademii nauk (Pushkinskii dom) (IRLI) [Institute of Russian Literature of the Academy of Sciences (Pushkin House)] Fond 2/B-93 6696 contains a photograph of Buttats from an old portrait album (indicated on the photo itself) with the time of his death among the brief information written on the back: "Inzhener-Polkovnik Ivan

Frantsovich Butats, stroitel' anichkovskogo mosta, skonchalsia v Peterburge 25 Iiulia 1876 g. v 2 ch. 45 m. po poludni [Engineer Colonel Ivan Frantsovich Butats, builder of the Anichkov Bridge, died in Petersburg on 25 July 1847 at 2:45 in the afternoon.]” On the front of the photograph is written: “Stark au coin de Liteine and Panteleimonovskaya No 25/23 [Stark on the corner of Liteinaia and Panteleimonovskaia streets].” A request for permission to publish this photograph has not been answered at the time of publication of this manuscript.

222. Col. Bouttatz’s gift was a rare commodity. The first season of the Italian Opera of St. Petersburg ended on 29 January / 10 February 1844, and tickets had been at a premium the entire time. The repertoire consisted of ten operas: Rossini’s *The Barber of Seville* and *Otello*; Bellini’s *La Sonambula*, *Capuletti e Montecchi*, *Il Pirata*, *I Puritani*, and *Norma*; Donizetti’s *Lucia di Lammermoor* and *Belisarius*; and Mozart’s *Don Giovanni* (A. Rozanov, *Polina Viardot-Garcia*, 3rd ed. [Leningrad.: Music Publishing House, 1982], p. 43). Deborah attended the matinee performance of “The Barber of Seville” on 24 January / 5 February 1844. It was one of the six operas in which Viardot-Garcia (see Image 198) sang that season (Rozanov, p. 43). One Russian newspaper had predicted that the subject of conversation during New Year’s Day visits on 1 January 1844, would be the Italian Opera, the singing of Viardot-Garcia, and how impossible it was to get a ticket in the loges (Rozanov, p. 43).

*The Barber of Seville* by Gioacchino Rossini (1792–1868) would have been performed at the Big Stone Theater (*Bol'shoi Kamennyi teatr*), which was built in 1784 on the spot where its wooden predecessor had stood. On 1 January 1811 (OS), it burned down, and 7 years later the reconstruction of a new building was completed. The main entrance has a portico with eight Doric columns and a statue in Carrara marble of Minerva, whose spear is a lightning rod. In 1836, the theater was remodeled by the architect Cavos. Its spaciousness and magnificent decor make it one of the most outstanding buildings in the capitol. When completely full, it can hold more than 2000 persons. During masquerades, a floor is placed over the orchestra seats on the same level as the stage for one-and-a-half hours, making the entire theater resemble a huge hall. Along with the foyer, it can then easily accommodate up to 12,000. The theater is intended exclusively for ballet and opera (Pushkarev, *Nikolaenskii Peterburg*, pp. 638–640). It is located on Theater Square in the Second Admiralty District, Fourth Ward, on Nikol'skaia Street, between

- Ofiterskaia and Torgovaia streets, and faces the Kriukov Canal (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, pp. 20, 51, 52). See also I. Bozherianov and V. Nikol'skii, *Peterburgskaia starina. 24 ocherka i rasskaza* [*Old Petersburg Days and Ways: 24 essays and stories*] St. Petersburg: N.I. Ignatov, [c. 1903], pp. 108–113.
223. This may be the same German jeweler to whose shop Mr. Ropes took Anna Whistler at Christmas 1843. She is no more specific here.
224. “My diet is very low but I am fast recovering. It is awful tedious work. The D<sup>r</sup> will not let me read any thing or talk much. As a great favour I am permitted to write this, but it is because I insist upon it... The Major offered to write for me but I could not let him. I have not even been able to be shaved so afraid are they of excitement. I am lifted out of bed by two men I now employ and I do not know as yet that I have my legs on my body, for I cannot feel them — so reduced have I been. I am a perfect skeleton. My constitution has suffered a check which it will take many months if not a year to recover — I am now satisfied this climate will never do for me. Another winter would almost kill me if not quite (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry for March 7 in letter of March 6, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 28).
225. Joseph Samuel Ropes (6 February 1818 – 14 March 1903) was the brother of William Hooper Ropes. He also worked for William Ropes and Company and was a translator of religious tracts. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
226. William Maingay (8 May 1791 – 24 April 1862) was an English merchant in St. Petersburg. See Maingay in Appendix E and Image 258. The dinner took place on 1/13 February. William Maingay reminded Anna Whistler of John Winstanley of Preston.
227. “Miss Grant” may be Elizabeth Wylie Grant (c. 1813 – 4/17 October 1901).
228. This is probably Sophia (Krehmer) Baird, Nicol Baird’s widow, whom Anna Whistler met on the boat coming to St. Petersburg. It is quite clear when she is speaking of other Baird women, such as Charles Baird’s widow (“old Mrs. Baird”) or the wife of Charles’ son, Francis (“Mrs. F. Baird”).
229. This is Eliza (Lamb) Maingay (16 January 1801 – 28 June 1877), wife of William Maingay. See Maingay in Appendix E and Images 258–259.



230. Two of the Maingay children had died in St. Petersburg: Amelia de Jersey Maingay (20 October / 1 November 1833 – 23 November / 5 December 1835) and Charles George Maingay (21 October 1830 – 15/27 January 1843; see Image 261). Anna Whistler had lost Kirk Boott Whistler (16 July 1838 – 10 July 1842) and Charles Donald Whistler (27 August 1841 – 24 September 1843), but she probably would also have included Joseph Swift Whistler (12 August 1825 – 1 January 1840), her step-son.
231. Anna Whistler could have spoken of Rev. John Nichols, her Lebanon, Connecticut, pastor; Rev. William H. Newman, her Westerly, Rhode Island, pastor; Rev. Theodore Edson, her Lowell pastor; or Rev. Henry Washington Lee (see Image 44), her Springfield pastor. I do not know what church she attended when living in Paterson, New Jersey, in the early years of her marriage. When she was a young girl living in Brooklyn, her family attended St. Ann's Church (today St. Ann's and Holy Trinity Church). Mrs. and Miss McNeill are recorded as communicants in 1821 and Dr. McNeill in 1823, during which period the Rev. Henry Ustick Onderdonk (1789–1858) was Rector ([Fish], *St. Ann's Church*, pp. 51, 193, 200, 201). It has not been possible to ascertain precisely who Mrs. Maingay's pastors were. One of them could have been Rev. James Moore (1769–1846), vicar (1814–1846) of St. Pancras Church in London, where her eldest son, William Bonamy, was baptized in October 1819 (Samuel Palmer, *St. Pancras; Being Antiquarian, Topographical, and Biographical Memoranda, Relating to the Extensive Metropolitan Parish of St. Pancras, Middlesex: with Some Account of the Parish from Its Foundation* [London: Samuel Palmer; Field & Tuer, 1870], pp. 42–43; PREC STP, no. 5563, p. 330).
232. The children are Emily Maingay (23 January / 4 February 1834 – 25 December 1890; see Image 264), who was called "Lille" or "Lily" by her family, and Frederick Thomas Maingay (1/13 May 1835 – 11 October 1862). Anna Whistler mostly wrote "Lily" and once "Lillie" and "Lilly" in the diaries.
233. This is Eliza Anne Maingay (12 February 1821 – 20 November 1899; see Image 262), called "Nina" within her family but not in the diaries.
234. This is Emma Elizabeth Maingay (6 February 1826 – 27 December 1904; see Image 263), Deborah Whistler's closest friend in St. Petersburg, maid-of-honor at her wedding, and lifelong friend in England.

235. Maslenitsa (Shrovetide) (pronounced “Mah’slineetsuh”) is derived from the word “maslo” (pronounced “mah’sluh”), which means both “butter” and “oil.” It is the equivalent of Mardi Gras week and “maslo” is equal to “gras.” The usual English translation is “Butter Week.” After this week, Orthodox Russians may not eat any animal products, including butter, in their food until Easter Sunday (T.A. Agapkina, *Èntsiklopedicheskii slovar’ A–Ia Slavianskaia mifologiia* [*Encyclopedic Dictionary A–Ia Slavic Mythology*] [Moscow: Ellis Lak, 1955], pp. 253–255, 299–301). For a detailed description of the entire Easter season, see Robert Sears, *An Illustrated Description of the Russian Empire*, rev. ed. [New York: Hurst, 1881], pp. 547–566.
236. Admiralty Square (see Image 118) is part of a vast expanse of three contiguous squares stretching from the building of the Guards Staff past the Winter Palace, the Admiralty, and St. Isaac’s Cathedral to the buildings of the Senate and Synod. Admiralty Square is the name given to the area in front of the main line of Admiralty Boulevard, from which boulevard Nevskii Prospekt, Gorokhovoï Prospekt, and Voznesenskii Prospekt fan out like rays. On this square, General Staff Headquarters are on the corner of Nevskii Prospekt; further along, between Nevskii and Gorokhovoï prospekts, are the provincial offices; and between Admiralty and Voznesenskii prospekts stands one of the biggest hotels of the capital: the London Hotel, and the Civic Society, or Burger Club. Along this same line, closer to St. Isaac’s Cathedral, stands the former home of Lobanov, which now belongs to the War Ministry. Ice hills and booths are put up on this square for Shrovetide (*Maslenitsa*) (see Image 344), while swings and booths are put up for Passion, or Holy, Week (*Sviataia Nedelia*) (see Image 345) and the public parades both in carriages and on foot (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, p. 1; Pushkarev, *Nikolaenskii Peterburg*, p. 74).
237. On 4/16 February 1844, there was to be a public masked ball at the Court of His Majesty for Russian and foreign gentry and merchants (see Image 373). Children under fifteen and members of the gentry not in costume would not be admitted. The distribution of tickets had begun on 30 January / 11 February (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 26, Wednesday, February 2 [February 14 NS] 1844, p. 113). “The Col” is Anna Whistler’s usual reference to Colonel Todd.
238. The ball in honor of the marriage of Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Elizaveta Mikhailovna to his Serene Highness Prince Adolphe of Nassau was held on 2/14 February 1844. The

Grand Duke Michel is her father, Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich. See Images 439, 441, 442.

239. Among the materials accompanying the manuscript of Anna Whistler's diaries is a single, abridged quotation from the Marquis de Custine's *La Russie en 1839*, in English translation. It is his description of the exhausted and nervous appearance of Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna, attributed by him to the stress of (1) the Decembrist rebellion in 1825, which threatened her husband's accession to the throne and the entire Imperial family with assassination and (2) her years of bearing children (Marquis de Custine, *Empire of the Czar A Journey through Eternal Russia*, foreword by Daniel J. Boorstin; introduction by George F. Kennan [New York: Anchor – Doubleday, 1990], pp. 137–138; see also pp. 159, 161). This passage, copied in Anna Whistler's hand, is followed by her response to what she deemed to be Custine's lack of generosity and of justness in attributing the empress's debility to a subservience to the emperor and thereby suggesting an unhappy marriage. But although Custine was implying that the emperor had power, he was not saying the marriage was unhappy. Anna Whistler entitled the quotation an "Excerpt from the Marquis de Custines travels in Russia In 1842" (see Appendix B). In his biography of Aleksandra Fyodorovna, whom he knew personally, A. Th. von Grimm corroborates in detail Custine's statement and also does not suggest an unhappy marriage (A. Th. von Grimm, *Alexandra Feodorovna Empress of Russia*, trans. Lady Wallace, 2 vols. [Edinburgh: Edmonston and Douglas, 1870], vol. 1, pp. 157, 246).
240. Anna Whistler sometimes made mistakes in recording dates, but rarely in recording days. The date of this entry – 26 February, which was a Monday – indicates that all the events Anna Whistler records for the previous day would have taken place on a Sunday. The Whistlers normally did not entertain, work, or amuse themselves on Sunday. Although the diaries do show that she occasionally made an exception on Sunday, I believe the date of this entry is wrong, and it cannot be a Monday. Moreover, Anna Whistler does not refer to having or not having attended church the day before, which she usually referred to when writing on Monday.
241. Reverend Henry Washington Lee (29 July 1815 – 26 September 1874; see Image 44) was rector of Christ Church, Springfield, Massachusetts, 1838–1847. He was terminated there in November 1847 (Christ Church Guild, *Christ Church Parish*

[Springfield, MA] [s.l.: s.n., 1927], pp. 30–41). “Sister Katie” is Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer.

242. This Biblical quotation may be a combination of two sources: Matthew 5:7, “Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy”; and Micah 7:18, “Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.”
243. If the diary date of 26 February, a Monday, were correct, it would mean Rev. Law (see Image 253) and the females in his family visited them on Sunday, 25 February, but Rev. Law usually held two services on Sunday and he would also have respected the Whistlers’ request for Sunday privacy.
244. Because the diary date, 26 February, a Monday, is in doubt, the Sunday referred to here could be 18 or 25 February. It has not been possible to ascertain the name of the deceased.
245. “M<sup>rs</sup> Bodisco has been quite a lioness all winter. She is I fear spoiled for although she is pretty she is weak and ignorant – I had a conversation with her at one of the balls at the palace. The poor little fool said she would never be able to live with comfort in America there was no society there etc etc” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Mar. 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29). See Bodisco and Williams in Appendix E and Images 283–285.
246. Caesar Thompson was a Negro servant in *The Spy* (1821), a historical novel by James Fenimore Cooper (15 September 1789 – 14 September 1851).

Cooper’s family moved from his birthplace of Burlington, New Jersey, in 1790 to “a huge tract in central New York,” where his father established Cooperstown and “built a pretentious manor estate on Otsego Lake.” Cooper “spent his boyhood” here, “learning much about frontier and wilderness life from the rude inhabitants of the place” that he used “in his later writings.” Educated at Yale, he also “shipped as a merchant seaman and served for three years as a midshipman in the navy.” “He lived in New York, later in Paris, ... [and] in 1833 ... [returned to] Cooperstown” permanently.

*The Spy* (1821), his second novel, caused a furor that made him decide to be a writer. It is considered “an entertaining mixture of fighting, espionage and love.” “The central character is Harvey Birch,” “based on a real personage” who was “a secret

agent employed during the Revolution to gather information on British activities” and ran the risk of being hung by either side. Birch is “a Yankee peddler on whom George Washington (in the novel called William Harper) relies strongly. The action takes place in Westchester County, N.Y., where two bands operate, the Americans and the British. Captain Henry Wharton, of the British faction, visits his Westchester home and is almost captured, but his patriotic sister Frances persuades Mr. Harper to aid her brother. The leader of his pursuers is Major Payton Dunwoodie, betrothed to Frances. Urged by Frances to delay his pursuit, Dunwoodie uses an immediate marriage ceremony as a pretext for the delay. Birch is active in all these events, sometimes in the manner of a Yankee peddler, sometimes in the lofty style of the aristocrats. But he is depicted throughout the book as a man of noble instincts and deep patriotism who refuses all rewards.”

Cooper, while “not especially concerned with Negro rights, ... enjoyed describing Negro characters, and in ... the servant Caesar ... presented the first of his numerous full-drawn portraits of Negroes.”

“Sir Walter Scott’s *Waverley* (1814) influenced Cooper in writing [*The Spy*] and later novels. At times he makes the somewhat primitive Westchester seem like a land of chivalry transported from the Scotch Highlands or the Middle Ages. Mr. Harper resembles Bonnie Prince Charlie ... rather than the actual commander of the American armies.”

*The Spy* is also said to demonstrate “that Cooper was always ... ‘a loose, slovenly author’” (Herzberg, *Reader’s Encyclopedia of American Literature*, pp. 209–210).

247. “Yankee Doodle” is a traditional American folk song with its roots in the political conflict between the British and the nascent American nation of the eighteenth century. “Dr. Richard Shuckburgh, a British army physician, is credited with penning the ‘Yankee Doodle’ lyrics [during the French and Indian War (1754–1763)] to mock the ragtag New England militia ... – ‘Yankee doodles’... An old English nursery rhyme provided the tune, which was also used in a musical play popular in the British colonies in the mid-1700s. (Chris Carola, “Dandy New Theory Suggests ‘Yankee Doodle’ is Now 250,” *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, July 5, 2008). At the outset of the American Revolutionary War, “as opposition to British rule in the American colonies heated up, satirical songs took on a new edge. Rebellious colonists sang songs insulting Britain’s king, George III, as a drunken tyrant, and British soldiers answered with songs

ridiculing the Americans as backwoods yokels.” Written years earlier for a similar purpose, “Yankee Doodle” “was so popular with British troops that they played it as they marched to battle on the first day of the Revolutionary War. The rebels quickly claimed the song as their own, though, and created dozens of new verses that mocked the British, praised the new Continental Army, and hailed its commander, George Washington. By 1781, when the British surrendered at Yorktown, being called a ‘Yankee Doodle’ had gone from being an insult to a point of pride, and the song had become the new republic’s unofficial national anthem” (“Yankee Doodle,” *Historical Period: The American Revolution, 1763-1783*, Library of Congress online, accessed 30 April 2020, [http://www.loc.gov/teachers/lyrical/songs/yankee\\_doodle.html](http://www.loc.gov/teachers/lyrical/songs/yankee_doodle.html)).

248. It has not been possible to determine what these depredations were.
249. Mrs. Bodisco’s pastor was Rev. Stephen Griffith Gassaway (Baltimore, MD 25 September 1818 – St. Louis, MO 16 February 1854), seventh Rector of Christ Church, who served from March 1843 until 1850. “Mr. Gassaway ... came to Christ Church via Ohio, on the recommendation of [the] third Rector, the Reverend John Thompson Brooke, who was then Rector of Christ Church in Cincinnati. Mr. Gassaway went on to be Rector of Saint George’s Church in St. Louis in 1850, where he was tragically killed in an explosion on a river boat in 1854.” His pastoral skills “apparently were exceptional” (Glenn A. Metzdorf, Christ Church, Georgetown, DC, to E. Harden, 22 August and 14 September 1994). See also *Missouri Republican*, February 17 and 19, 1854, for the announcement of his death when the *Kate Kearney* exploded and for tributes to him.
250. Mrs. Bodisco’s father, Brooke Williams (1790 – 1 September 1843), Chief Clerk in the Adjutant General’s Office, died in Georgetown, DC, and was buried on 2 September 1843 (*National Intelligencer*, September 2, 1843). The infant who had died was the Bodiscos’ eleven-month-old son, Alexander André (b. 10 October 1842; bap. Christ Church 9 April 1843; d. Georgetown, DC 2 September 1843; funeral service Christ Church 3 September 1843) (Glenn A. Metzdorf, Christ Church, Georgetown, DC, to E. Harden, 22 August and 14 September 1994). See Bodisco and Williams in Appendix E.

251. If the Indian portraits were brought from the United States by Major Whistler in 1842 or by his family in 1843, some of the Indian portfolios available to them before their departure were: James Otto Lewis, *The Aboriginal Portfolio; or, A Collection of Portraits of the Most Celebrated Chiefs of North American Indians* (Philadelphia, 1835–[1836]); and part of Thomas L. McKenney and James Hall's *History of the Indian Tribes of North America... Embellished with One Hundred and Twenty Portraits of the Principle Chiefs, from the Indian Gallery in the Department of War at Washington* (Philadelphia, 1838–1844).

It is less likely that Anna Whistler may be referring to George Catlin's portraits of North American Indians. Catlin (26 July 1796 – 23 December 1872) began creating a gallery of paintings of North American Indians in 1829–1830, which he completed in 1838. This gallery of paintings and objects was exhibited in the United States in 1837–1839. In 1839, Catlin took it to London. The exhibit opened on 1 February 1840, at Egyptian Hall in Piccadilly (see Image 79), where it was on view for three years. Major Whistler, on route to Russia, was in England from some time in the latter part of June 1842 until 18 July 1842, and might have seen the exhibit then. The collection remained in England until the end of 1844 and was exhibited in Manchester, where Anna Whistler and the children could have seen it in 1843. But it is not clear whether either the Major or they could have obtained pictures in 1842 or 1843.

There was a forty-eight-page English catalogue published in 1840 with the following on the title page:

A descriptive catalogue of Catlin's Indian Gallery, containing portraits, landscapes, costumes etc., and representations of the manners and customs of the North American Indians. - Collected and painted entirely by Mr. Catlin, during seven years' travel amongst forty-eight tribes, mostly speaking different languages. - Egyptian Hall: Piccadilly, London. - Admittance, one shilling. - 1840.

*Catlin's North American Indian Portfolio* did not appear until late 1844 (London) and was available by subscription only, but when Nicholas I was in England in 1844, Catlin forwarded to him in June all the plates of his *Portfolio* then finished (Thomas Donaldson, *The George Catlin Indian Gallery in the U.S. National Museum (Smithsonian Institution), with Memoir and Statistics, from the Smithsonian Report for 1885* [Washington, DC: Government

Printing Office, 1887], pp. 1–8, 11, 701, 775, 779–793). See also, Colonel Merl Moore, Falls Church, VA, to E. Harden, 22 July 1997; “Foreign Correspondence of the Atlas,” *The Boston Daily Atlas*, Sept. 5, 1844, Dec. 24, 1844, Feb. 5, 1845; “Catlin’s North American Indian Portfolio,” *The Times* (London), Nov. 24, 1844; John C. Ewers, ed., *Indian Art in Pipestone George Catlin’s Portfolio in the British Museum* (Washington, DC: British Museum Publications & Smithsonian Press, 1979, pp. 12, 14). Colonel (Ret.) Moore was researching pre-1860 printed sources for material about American artists when we became acquainted at the National Portrait Gallery.

252. The Miss Krehmer mentioned here was the sister of Mrs. Nichol Baird (Mr. Baird’s given name also appears in documents as Nicol and Nicholas). Anna Whistler had met them on board the *John Bull*, where they had witnessed the death of two-year-old Charles Donald Whistler. Anna Whistler’s maternal grandparents came from England to Charleston, South Carolina. She refers in her letters to Charleston cousins, who are in New York in 1867 and whose house in Charleston was destroyed (Anna Whistler to Mr. James H. Gamble, Homeland, August 3, 1867, and 27 [August 1867], GUL: Whistler Collection, W526). The persons she mentions are cousin Anna Johnstone (1787–1870) at East 41st St., New York; Anna Johnstone’s niece, Mrs. Margaret Corbett (b. 1804); and Mrs. Corbett’s daughter, Elizabeth Duclos (Mrs. Polydore P. Duclos) (Anna Whistler to Mrs. Wann, Tues. morning 6th [1867], GUL: Whistler Collection, W527; Anna Whistler to Mr. Gamble, London, Sept. 7, 1870, W539). The addressees were James H. Gamble (b. 1820) and his sister, Jane (Gamble) Wann (1822–1875). Their domicile was Homeland at Vanderbilt Landing on Staten Island. See the biographies of the Charleston cousins in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
253. *Expository Sermons on the Epistles to the Seven Churches*, published in 1838, was a work written by the English divine, Henry Blunt (12 August 1794 – 20 July 1843), born at Dulwich; BA, Pembroke College, Cambridge, 1817; “Priest’s orders 20 Dec. [1818].” He was famous as a preacher, doing most of his work at Chelsea, and the author of many popular printed works arising from courses of lectures he delivered each year during the Lenten season on “various leading persons in the Old and New Testament.” These are considered his best works, “full of human interest,” practical, and marked by beauty both of language and of style. Even before going to college, he helped establish “the first Sunday school at Chelsea,” an interest that he continued to maintain later (and one



that probably endeared him to Anna Whistler). He also “introduced bible and communicant’s classes” and “published the first parish magazine, . . . the ‘Poor Churchman’s Evening Companion’” (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Blunt, Henry [1794–1843]”). “Miss M” is one of the Maingay daughters, probably Eliza, whose piety Anna Whistler admired.

254. If the diary date, 26 February, a Monday, is correct, the Sunday referred to here should be 18 February.
255. It has not been possible to establish who Major Whistler’s French tutor was; however, Major Whistler did not achieve fluency in French. Anton Shtukenberg (see Image 250), a Russian colleague engaged in building the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway, who had great respect and affection for him, said: “Whistler frequently visited the works and would stay with me. He spoke French badly and although our conversation was a bit labored, still it was very useful for me” (Shtukenberg, *Memuary*, vol. 2, fol. 514).
256. This is Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (13 October 1812 – 16 April 1894), wife of William Clarke Gellibrand and sister of William Hooper Ropes. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Hall, Prince in Appendix E and Images 266–267.
257. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* had carried a warning on this subject just a few days before:

His Majesty the Emperor has taken note of the unusually great speed of cab traffic and, in order to curtail it, has ordered the following: to announce once again to the inhabitants of the capital the Ukase of 1808, which has many times been reconfirmed and from the strict adherence to which no one and no one’s cab has been made exempt. According to the Ukase of 1808 cab drivers are not permitted to drive rapidly and carelessly. For failure to carry out this regulation and for any accident arising as a result, cab drivers will be arrested and their horses confiscated. Anyone injured as a result of such speeding will be treated in the city hospitals at the expense of those who were riding in the cabs. (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 33, Saturday, February 12 [February 24 NS], 1844, p. 145)

258. The Russian word for “cabman,” “driver,” is spelled “izvozchik” and pronounced “izvaw’shcheek” (see Images 352–352).
259. If they had paid for it and with a single coin, they would have used the silver coin called in Russian “poltinnik” or “poltina”

- (pronounced “polteen’nyeek” and “poltee’nuh”) worth half a ruble or fifty kopeks (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 54).
260. The Russian phrase for “trade rows” or “arcade of shops” (literally, “merchants’ yard”) is spelled “gostinyi dvor” and pronounced “gosstee’nee dvor’.” Designed in 1752 by Francesco-Bartolomeo Rastrelli (1700–1771) in the Baroque style (“to replace a similar structure destroyed in the 1736 fire”), the plan for it was revised in the early 1760s by Vallin de la Mothe (1729–1800), who “preserved the basic features of Rastrelli’s monumental plan” of “long arcades and massive porticos,” “but stripped the design of its statuary in favor of a simple detailing of the structure,” where the “classical element appeared most explicitly in the use of Doric columns to frame the entrances.” Built from 1758 to 1785, it consists of two tiers of arcades on both the exterior and interior of the building, which has the form of a trapezoid, and stands between the Nevskii Prospekt, Bol’shaia Sadovaia Street, Chernyshev Alley, and Gostinaia Street. Its external appearance had not changed by the 1850s, but had been enhanced in recent times by the presence of luxury stores rivalling some of the best stores on the Nevskii Prospekt. Here there were individual shops selling, for example, mirrors, perfume, tobacco, china, table linens, yard goods, furniture, antiques, and paintings. Inside the Gostinyi Dvor, with its arcades paralleling the exterior of the building, was a second set of shops with storerooms and warehouses and shops selling iron and brass wares. In the central courtyard was a weighing station (all material in the design of the building and all quoted material is from Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 261; the rest is from Bur’ianov, *Progulka s det’mi*, vol. 2, pp. 161–163; Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 160–164; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 561–562). Mrs. Gellebrand in this entry, also called “Mrs. G,” is Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Images 266–267).
261. A “mantua maker” is a dressmaker (C. Willett Cunnington, Phillis Cunnington, and Charles Beard, *A Dictionary of English Costume* [London: Adam and Charles Black, [1960]], p. 133).
262. In the 18th century, “cardinal” referred to “a ¾-length hooded cloak” worn by ladies, usually of scarlet cloth. In the 19th century, it referred to “a shorter cloak ending about waist-level and without hood or collar” and was “fashionable in 1840s” (Cunnington, Cunnington, and Beard, p. 38).
263. “Gymp (gimp)” refers to “silk, worsted or cotton twist with a cord or wire running through it,” which was used for trimming

or decoration on clothing and upholstery (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “gymp”).

264. There was a dual monetary system in Russia: paper money and silver. Paper money, which appeared in Russia in 1769, was called “assignatsii” or “bankovskie biletii” (bank notes). At first, a paper ruble was equal to a silver one, but because too much paper money not backed by silver was released, the rate of exchange began to fall. Copper and paper money were treated as equal, but silver money was valued at a higher rate. One silver ruble began to be considered the equivalent of four paper rubles. In 1839, the rate of exchange was officially fixed, making one silver ruble equal to 3.5 paper rubles. Around 1843, state credit notes (*kreditnyye biletii*) were introduced instead of “assignatsii,” which were removed from circulation. People nevertheless called these notes by the old name for a long time (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, pp. 56–57). Anna Whistler sometimes refers to the paper ruble as “banco,” from the other term, “bankovskie biletii” (bank notes), used to mean “assignatsii.”
265. “Bombazine” was a “twilled or corded dress-material, composed of silk and worsted; sometimes also of cotton and worsted, or of worsted alone. In black the material is much used in mourning” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “bombazine”).
266. The first school for training the choristers of the Imperial Court Chapel Choir (so renamed in 1763) was established by Imperial decree in 1738, during the reign (1730–1740) of Empress Anna Ioannovna (1693–1740). The school and lodgings are housed in a state-owned building on the Moika Canal at Choir Bridge (*Percheskii most*). The boys are recruited when young and come mainly from the Ukraine. They receive a general and musical education in classes at the choristers’ school and are salaried. Those whose voices change enter the civil service, while those whose voices do not change remain lifetime members of the choir.

The director of the Imperial Court Chapel during the Whistlers’ St. Petersburg sojourn was Aleksei Fyodorovich L’vov (1798–1870; see Image 195). L’vov had no particular expertise in church music but was an “accomplished amateur violinist,” whose travels in the retinue of Nicholas I enabled him to meet “the leading European musicians of his time” and to gain “an international reputation as a musician.” He was chosen for the director’s post in 1837 by Nicholas I because of close personal ties, forged in part by his musical reputation and his training as

an engineer and military officer, a training that always appealed to this emperor. More importantly, “in 1833 he won Nicholas’ special favor by composing the hymn ‘God Save the Tsar’, which became the Russian national anthem.” Wishing “to establish a uniform standard of church singing throughout his realm,” Nicholas I gave L’vov enormous powers of censorship, which he exercised to an intimidating degree. During L’vov’s 24-year tenure as director, “the only compositions added to those already approved under Bortniansky [(1751–1825) [a predecessor] were his own.” If the choice of repertoire was conservative and limited, the ordinary one-time visitor to the choir’s rehearsals would probably be unaware; however, Clara Schumann (see Image 199), who did not like L’vov, was aware. Together with her husband (see Image 200), she attended the choir rehearsal on 25 February / 8 March 1844. Her response was: “Unfortunately they sang really mediocre compositions, surely including some by L’vov” (Nauhaus, *Marriage Diaries*, p. 250).

Still, what particularly struck “visiting foreign musicians,” but other visitors as well, were the technical excellence and sonority of the Imperial Court Chapel Choir performances, the unique mellowness of the singing, which made the “choir resemble a grandiose organ, the magnificence and effect of which upon an impressionable listener’s nervous system is beyond description.” Clara Schumann recorded that it was “the first chorus we have ever heard, the basses resemble organ basses at times, and the sopranos often sound quite supernatural, more beautiful than the most beautiful women’s voices” (Nauhaus, p. 250). And Berlioz, visiting Russia in 1847, noted: “In our time we have no doubt that the Choir of Court Singers in Russia surpasses all choirs that exist at this moment in the entire world ... To compare the choral performance in the Sistine Chapel in Rome with these wondrous singers is the same as comparing a miserable little troupe of fiddlers in a third-rate Italian theater with the orchestra of the Paris Conservatoire. The effect of the music performed by this choir upon nervous people is irresistible. At those incredible accents you feel that you are being overwhelmed, almost to the point of pain, by a nervous state that you don’t know how to control. Several times I attempted in these circumstances to remain calm, straining my will power, but I could never succeed” (Most of the information in this note and all quotations, except the Schumann quotations, are taken from Vladimir Morosan, *Choral Performance in Pre-Revolutionary Russia* [Madison, CT: Musica Russica, 1994], pp. 57–83. Additional information is taken from

Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 463–464; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 416–419). Predisposed to a similar nervous receptivity by a constitution overwrought with grief at the loss of two young children in the previous two years that released in turn memories of others “that have gone before,” Anna Whistler, too, was overwhelmed.

Rehearsals took place every Friday morning and entrance was by ticket (Nauhaus, *Marriage Diaries*, p. 250). Major, Anna, and Deborah Whistler, together with Emma Maingay, attended a rehearsal on 18 February / 1 March.

267. “Kvas” “is the plainest and cheapest sort of drink, extracted from malt, sometimes from bread-crusts – and is commonly drunk by the people; at first its taste is quite insupportable, but one soon gets accustomed to it and prefers it to any other beverage, especially in summer, on account of its cooling properties. It is very wholesome, not intoxicating, and constitutes the chief drink of the Russian people” (Jerrmann, *Pictures from St. Petersburg*, p. 69). There are various kinds of kvas, some with fruit or herbs added. The recipe given here is for a simple Russian bread kvas (*russkii khlebnyi kvas*):

Cut black bread into small slices and dry in oven. Pour boiling water over the rusks. Strain after 10–12 hours. Mix yeast and wheat flour in a small amount of rusk infusion. Leave in a warm place to rise. Brew some mint in the rusk infusion, boil well, and add sugar. As soon as the yeast rises, pour it into the sugar infusion, add the mint and sugar, mix and put it in a warm place until a thick foam appears. Remove the foam carefully, strain the liquid and pour into bottles, without filling them to the top. Seal the bottles tightly with corks and stand them in a cold place. In twelve hours the kvas will be ready. (V.S. Mikhailov, *Pravoslavnaia kukhnia* [*Russian Orthodox Cooking*] [Moscow: Kubka, 1996], p. 65)

268. Carolyn C. Dunlop, *The Russian Court Chapel Choir 1796-1917*, vol. 1, Music archive publications, series F (Amsterdam: Harwood Academic Publishers, 2000), pp. 21, 22.
269. Emma Maingay (see Image 263) spent 9 March 1844 with the Whistlers.
270. The volume was *Christian Meditations; or, The Believer's Companion in Solitude* by Thomas Shaw Bancroft Reade, Esquire (1777 – Leeds 12 April 1841). It was published soon after his death (London: Hamilton, Adams; Leeds: J.Y. Knight, 1841). He was also the

- author of *Christian Experience* (London, 1832) and *Christian Retirement* (12th ed., Kirkby Lonsdale: Arthur Foster, 1840) (Laureen Baillie, ed., *British Biographical Archive* [New York: K.G. Saur, c. 1986], microfiche; British Library catalogue). Anna Whistler's information about when Reade died does not coincide with the facts (*The Leeds Intelligencer & Yorkshire Advertiser*, April 17, 1841).
271. For the United States, see *The Book of Common Prayer, and the Administration of the Sacraments, and Other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, According to the Use of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America: Together with The Psalter, or Psalms of David* (Philadelphia: Female Protestant Episcopal Prayer-Book Society of Pennsylvania, 1839). For England, see *The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and Other Rites and Ceremonies of The United Church of England and Ireland: Together with the Psalter or Psalms of David, Pointed As They Are To Be Sung or Said in Churches; and the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons* (Oxford: Printed at the University Press, 1839).
272. As Calvary Church, the Episcopalian Church in Stonington, Connecticut, was not completed until May 1849 (consecrated on 31 May 1849), when the Whistlers lived in Stonington they attended services at the Westerly Church, the Episcopalian Church in Westerly, Rhode Island (Minor Myers Jr., *History of Calvary Church, Stonington* [Stonington, CT: Calvary Churchwomen, 1973], p. 14). Their means of transportation was a handcar ("The early years and boyhood of James MacNeill Whistler," by Miss Emma W. Palmer, GUL: Whistler Collection, P44).
273. This is Katherine Prince (13 April 1820 – 19 November 1906), daughter of the Whistlers' friends, John Dynely Prince (12 August 1779 – 5 January 1860), superintendent of the Merrimac Print Works in Lowell, Massachusetts, and Susan (Travers) Prince (d. 15 June 1867). Her married name was Livermore. It has not been possible to locate this note.
274. This is Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (21 September 1817 – 21 July 1906, wife of Joseph Harrison Jr. Her husband, who had gone to Russia in 1843, was a partner in the firm of Harrison, Winans, and Eastwick, making the locomotives and rolling stock in Russia for the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. See the biographies of the Harrison family in Appendix E (hereafter, Harrison) and Images 226–227.

275. It has not been possible to locate this letter written by William Gibbs McNeill to Major Whistler.
276. Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22) was with her son, Charles Johnston McNeill, in Florida.
277. As a verb, “avail” has among its meanings “to be of use” or “to afford help.”
278. James Whistler (c. 1796 – 11 October 1843), brother of Major G.W. Whistler, had at his death “no family” (CHS: *Whistler*, p. 3; Cheryl Whistler Garrison, “Descendants of Major John Whistler,” ancestry.com; *Times-Picayune*, Tuesday, October 17, 1843). It would be logical to assume that the announcement of his death was made in the letter from his niece, Eliza Van Vee (Eliza Van Vechten), to his niece, Deborah Whistler, rather than in the letter from Catherine Julia McNeill, his other niece, known as Deborah’s “Twin.” See his biography in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
279. The reference is to Cousin Caroline (Whistler) Bloodgood and her husband, William. See Note 156 above and Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
280. This is Sophia (Krehmer) Baird, whom they visited on Saturday, 16 March 1844.
281. This is Lydia (Procter) Wood (26 November 1810 – 22 April 1880), whose husband, Charles, was engaged in the manufacture of cotton cloth in Russia. See the biography of the Wood family in Appendix E (hereafter, Wood) and Images 271–272. Anna Whistler had hoped to see her at the sociable on Thursday, 21 March.
282. The Russian command for “Stop!” is both spelled and pronounced “stoy.”
283. Here, Anna Whistler comes much closer than before in rendering the pronunciation of the Russian word for “cabman,” “driver,” spelled “izvozchik” and pronounced “izvaw’shcheek” (see Images 352–353).
284. Anna Whistler also sent via Maxwell “a doll dressed in the Russian national costume for his sister, Agness” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry for June 8 in letter of Sunday, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
285. This is Julia McNeill Palmer (25 March 1841 – 22 February 1902), daughter of Catherine Jane (McNeill) and Dr. George E. Palmer

- (see Image 36) of Stonington, Connecticut. Her married name was Boardman.
286. It has not been possible to ascertain when this “bazaar for the poor” was held during the week of 11–16 March. Maxwell writes on 26 March of “a fair only three days ago at the English Parsons” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29), which took place after Anna Whistler’s entry of 22 March.
  287. It was the third birthday of Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, born 15 March 1841.
  288. Because James had been ill and missed his drawing lesson, Anna Whistler broke her rule and allowed him to have a lesson on Sunday, 17 March 1844. On the same day, she drove with her husband and William Hooper Ropes, as interpreter, to look at a house on the Peterhof Road for the summer because Mr. Ropes was free on Sunday.
  289. Among the tutors hired by the Whistlers in 1844 was a drawing teacher named Monsieur Vaney. We know only that he was in their employ until they left in May to spend the summer in a dacha on the Peterhof Road.
  290. The Peterhof Road runs along the shore of the Gulf of Finland in a broken line, sometimes approaching the shore, sometimes receding from it. Its length, measured from Kalinkin Bridge in St. Petersburg to the Imperial Palace and town of Peterhof, is twenty-eight versts. The road consists of a highway with elevated paths for pedestrians. Along its tract are to be found the Gates of the Russian Guard, Tentelev Village, Krasnyi Kabachok, the Hospital of All That Mourn (an insane asylum), the Trinity-Sergius Monastery, Strel’na and, just before Peterhof, Alexandria, the personal palace of Nicholas I (see Images 395–403). In addition to these places of interest, magnificent dachas are to be found along both sides of the road (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 432–433). Dachas of far greater simplicity are also to be found here, some built on land on which villas have been razed. Such was the dacha the Whistlers finally rented.
  291. Which four houses they inspected cannot be determined, but they chose a house on the estate of Thomas Drury Sr., located “about 3½ miles from the city barrier.” It was “a fine large house with improved grounds. furnished,” for which they agreed to “pay \$225. for the season,” which meant they could stay the entire year, if they wished, but it was “not intended for cold weather” (Major



- G.W. Whistler to Gen. J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, entry of May 18 in letter of April 4, 1844, NYPL: Swift Papers). “The house stands upon the spot once occupied by the large house of the Princess Narishkin, the Mistress of Alexander. This villa has long since been pulled down and the property sold - It was bought by a man named Drury who built three country houses upon it - one of which is his own residence and another of Major W” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35). See M.I. Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe okrestnostei Peterburga* [*The Forgotten Past of the Environs of Petersburg* (St. Petersburg: A.S. Suvorin, 1889; Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1994), 1889 ed., p. 129.
292. Anna Whistler finished her despatches on Tuesday, 19 March 1844.
293. This reference is to Joseph Harrison Jr. (20 September, 1810 – 27 March 1874), American locomotive engine builder from Philadelphia, partner in the firm of Harrison, Winans, and Eastwick, which was engaged in constructing in Russia the locomotives and rolling stock for the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. See Harrison in Appendix E and Image 226.
294. This may be a reference to a jigsaw puzzle. See Yevgenia Petrova, ed., *Play and Passion in Russian Fine Art* (St. Petersburg: Gosudarstvennyi Russkii muzei, 1999), p. 47.
295. There was no Chapman child named John. Perhaps “Johnnie” was used to distinguish the child James from his father of the same name (conversation with Robin Spencer [retired] of St. Andrew’s University in Scotland).
296. There is no letter from Mr. Harrison from Berlin among the correspondence to the Whistlers. The carbon copies he made of his letters in a special letterbook indicate that while in Berlin he wrote letters, but did not use the letterbook, called “Wedgwood’s Patent Manifold Writer.”
297. This is the Russian word for a “covered sledge,” spelled “kibitka” and pronounced “keebeet’kuh” (see Image 354).
298. This reference is to Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (see Image 227) and their children, William Henry Harrison (23 December 1837 – 10 March 1886) and Annie Harrison (25 December 1839 – 1915) (RG84: Records of Foreign Service Posts of the Department of State, Diplomatic Posts, American Embassy, Great Britain, C18.2: London Passport Book 1836–1845, NAUS [hereafter, NAUS: Passports, RG84, C18.2], passport nos. 1097

- and 1099, destination: St. Petersburg). See also Harrison in Appendix E.
299. Anna Whistler is referring to the resumption of celebrations in Admiralty Square during Holy Week (see Images 378–379 for icons of the Holy Week feast days).
300. The first 147 bridges across the Neva were floating bridges (see Image 99). Work to replace them with permanent ones started in the 1840s and Annunciation Bridge (see Images 140–142) was the first built (G.I. Bogdanov, “Problemy sokhraneniia mostov Sankt-Peterburga” [“Problems in the Preservation of the Bridges of St. Petersburg”], *Peterburgskie chteniia* 96 [1996]: p. 281). Work on it had commenced on 1/13 January 1843. Major Whistler did not live to see it completed. It was being built “from a point where the Kriukov Canal entered the [Grand] Neva on its left bank to a point on the right bank between Lines 5 and 6 near the Academy of Arts on Vasilievskii Ostrov. The left bank end of the bridge was near the Annunciation Church [see Image 131] and square of the same name” (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 362), which the Whistlers lived very close to. Work was being carried out under the direction of the Main Administration of Transport and Public Buildings, headed by Count P.A. Kleinmikhel’ (see Image 243), and under the chairmanship of Lt. Colonel (after December 1843) of Engineers M.G. Destrem (see Image 246) (Haywood, pp. 362–363). In charge of building the bridge was Major of Engineers S.V. Kerbedz (Haywood, pp. 361–363). It was completed in 1850 and opened on 21 November / 2 December 1850 by Nicholas I (see Images 420–423), who walked across it (Haywood, pp. 364–365). It was popularly called the Nicholas Bridge. “Harrison, Winans and Eastwick played a secondary but still very important role” in the construction of the bridge, “producing and installing in ... 1848–1850 the cast iron works for [it]” (Haywood, p. 360).
301. Anna Whistler’s statement implies that the bridge had to be completed by the time the ice broke up in 1844, but the driving of piles for the piers had just begun. “Because of the difficulty of laying the foundations of the piers, which was the most difficult task of all, work began to fall behind schedule” and “had to be suspended once the ice was about to break up, which in that year happened in early April” (Haywood, p. 363). “The driving of piles” was not completed until “spring of 1846” (Haywood, pp. 363–364).

302. “The Emperor, is frequently seen in the Nevsky. His approach will be noticed by the unusual flutter of the crowd ... Hats fly off, and each one wheels to the right-about, and waits the approach of his Imperial Majesty. If he rides, it is in an old and forlorn barouche or sleigh; if he walks, it is alone and at a moderate pace. There is nothing in his appearance to attract attention. A tall figure in a chapeau and plume, a dark cloth cloak and strapless pantaloons, passes along, receives the homage of his subjects, gives them the military salute in return, and disappears before the multitude have recovered from their surprise” (Maxwell, *Czar*, pp. 91–92); see also the entry of June 19 [1847], BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fols. 57–58.
303. The Mikhailovsky Theater, also called the Michel Theater, was located on the square of the Mikhailovsky Palace (see Image 135), in which Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (see Image 439), brother of Emperor Nicholas I, lived. The theater, built by the architect Aleksandr Pavlovich Briullov (1798–1877), was located on the corner of Engineer (*Inzhenernaia*) Street and is a brief walk from the Nevskii Prospekt. Its architecture renders it undistinguishable from the private homes in its vicinity. It can seat up to 900 persons and has a large stage and good acoustics. It was opened on 8/20 November 1833. Mainly performances by the French troupe were given in this theater, but sometimes the German troupe presented comedies here (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 365–366; Jerermann, *Pictures from St. Petersburg*, pp. 99–100; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 640–641).
304. Clara (Wieck) Schumann (Leipzig 13 September 1819 – Frankfurt 20 May 1896; see Image 199) played her fourth and final public concert in St. Petersburg on 17/29 March 1844, at 8 p.m. at the Mikhailovsky Theater to a full house. Each half of the concert also contained a vocal performance by Wilhelm Versing (1811–1879), bass of the German Opera and also of the Italian Opera in St. Petersburg (Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhibizn' Peterburga*, p. 172). The program for the first part of the concert consisted of: Overture; Concerto in G minor for piano and orchestra by Mendelssohn-Bartholdy; aria by Mozart (Mr. Versing); Scherzo by Clara Schumann; “Gretchen am Spinnrade” by Schubert/Liszt; Étude in A minor by Chopin. The second part of the concert consisted of: Overture; “Lied ohne Worte” by Mendelssohn-Bartholdy; Étude “Wenn ich ein Vöglein wär” by Henselt (1814–1889); Prelude and Fugue by Bach (by request); songs (sung by Mr. Versing); Concert Piece in F minor for piano and orchestra by Weber (Nauhaus, *Schumann Tagebücher*,

p. 542n648). Clara Schumann recorded that without the “clear profit of over 1000 rubles silver [they] made [they] would have had trouble leaving Petersburg” (Nauhaus, *Marriage Diaries*, p. 266). I wish to thank Dr. Gerd Nauhaus, Director of the Robert-Schumann-Haus, Zwickau, Germany, for supplying photocopies of the programs of the four public concerts given in St. Petersburg by Clara Schumann. Anna Whistler, who did not attend either of the concerts she mentions, probably knew of Clara W. Schumann only from Debo and her friends, nor did she know German. She could not recall Schumann’s last name when writing the diary entry and probably wrote “V” for her middle name, given the pronunciation of “W” like “V” in German. She probably heard Debo, who was studying German, pronounce the name.

305. The Smol’nyi Institute for the Education of Young Noblewomen (see Image 147) was founded by Catherine the Great in 1764 and “modelled after Mme de Maintenon’s seminary at St Cyr” (Hamilton, *Art and Architecture*, pp. 180, 190). The boarding school was first housed in the Resurrection Newmaiden Convent, “an establishment for orphan girls,” which had been designed by Rastrelli (1700–1771) for Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413) (Hamilton, pp. 180, 190). The more usual name for this Convent was the Smol’nyi Convent, from the Russian word for “tar” (*smola*), because of its proximity to the area where tar had been stored for the navy in the time of Peter the Great. The future building for the school (1806–1808), built next to the Smol’nyi Convent, was designed by Giacomo Quarenghi (1744–1817), who considered it his masterpiece (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, pp. 250–253, 271, 292, 295–296, 319; Dmitrii Shvidkovskii, *St. Petersburg: Architecture of the Tsars*, ill. Alexander Orloff, trans. John Goodman [New York; London; Paris: Abbeville Press, 1996], pp. 65–66, 71, 100, 102, 103; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 1, pp. 65–71). It was located on the corner of Voskresenskaia Naberezhnaia Street and Orlovskaiia Street on the Grand Neva in the Rozhdestvenskaia District, Fourth Ward (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, pp. 103, 104). For a detailed description of the pupils’ activities, chiefly in the time of Catherine the Great, see Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 46–55; for the 1830s, see Bur’ianov, *Progulka s det’mi*, vol. 2, pp. 324–331.

Clara Schumann played informally at the Smol’nyi Convent on the afternoon of 15/27 March 1844. In her diary, she did not indicate what she played. She dwelt rather on her embarrassment

at the attentions paid her by the young women: “Wednesday the 27th/15 ... Around 1 o’clock at the invitation of Prince von Oldenburg [see Image 294] we drove to the Smolny Convent, where aristocratic young women are educated and for whom, since they are not allowed to go out, I was supposed to play. ... I played a lot, and afterward had to make a tour among all the ladies, all of whom wanted to thank me - I could well have been like a queen if my face hadn’t revealed my embarrassment and the unfamiliarity of this role. Later we made the tour through the inner rooms of the institute, always accompanied by a troupe of young girls, one of whom wanted to carry my gloves, another my wrist warmer, the third my shawl, etc., and wouldn’t give these back until we had arrived at the staircase, where a unanimous chorus of repeated thank-yous rang out. Despite the many embarrassments that followed one another here, the thing did give me much pleasure” (Nauhaus, *Marriage Diaries*, pp. 264–265). Deborah Whistler attended the concert with the Maingay family.

306. Anna Whistler omitted the word “letter” here. It has not been possible to locate this letter.
307. This is George Edwin Palmer Jr. (8 May 1843 – 24 March 1909), son of Dr. George Edwin Palmer and his second wife, Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, of Stonington, Connecticut. The writer is Maria (Cammann) McNeill. It has not been possible to locate this letter. For the obituary of George Edwin Palmer Jr., see *The Cincinnati Enquirer*, Sat., 26 March 1909, p. 7, col. 7. See also his biography in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
308. Anna Whistler probably meant “when.”
309. Rather than come to Russia, Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22) had decided to go to Florida to stay with her younger son, Charles. Anna Whistler’s remarks to Mr. and Mrs. Gamble, on receiving the news in April 1869 of her brother’s death, reflect her certainty that he had indeed been positively influenced by their mother: “A fortnight since came to me from Florida tidings of my brothers sudden death, for which however I am thankful in feeling assured he was prepared. his was a life of cheerful resignation to our heavenly Fathers will diligent in his labors for the maintenance of his wife & many children, he was fervent in spirit, I may truly say he walked with God & *is with* for God has taken him!” (Anna Whistler to my dear friends, London May 6<sup>th</sup> [18] 69, GUL: Whistler Collection, W 536).

310. The word “budget” means “a bundle.” Anna Whistler is referring to the bundle of mail they had received.
311. *Galignani’s Messenger* was a newspaper founded in 1814 in Paris by Giovanni Antonio Galignani (1757–1821), a bookseller, and carried on by his sons, John (1796–1873) and William (1798–1882). It was popular among English residents on the Continent. They also published reprints of English books (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Galignani, John [1796–1873]” and “Galignani, William [1798–1882]”; “Unique Mission of Gallagnani’s Messenger Has Ended,” *New York Times*, August 21, 1904).
312. On 28 February 1844, the man-of-war USS *Princeton* was making an excursion with some 350 guests on board. On its return journey, when about two or three miles from Alexandria, Virginia, the large gun called the “Peacemaker” was fired for the third time. The gun burst, “split into two parts and [broke] entirely off the gun’s barrel,” killing the secretary of state, Abel P. Upshur (b. 17 June 1790); the secretary of the Navy, Thomas W. Gilmer (b. 6 April 1802); Colonel David Gardiner (b. 1784) of East Hampton, New York, formerly a state senator; Commodore Beverly W. Kennon (b. 7 April 1795), chief of the Bureau of Construction, Equipment and Repairs of the Navy; Mr. Virgil Maxcy (b. 5 May 1785) of Maryland, “the recent U.S. chargé d’affaires at The Hague”; two sailors; and I. More, the valet of the president of the United States. Captain Stockton was injured (Edward L. Beach, Captain, U.S.N. (retired), *The United States Navy: A 200-Year History*, The American Heritage Library [Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1986], pp. 196–222; *The National Intelligencer*, February 29, 1844; *New York Herald*, March 1, 1844). For a conversation on the subject of accidents between Major Whistler and Nicholas I after this event, see Major G.W. Whistler to Gen. J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, April 4, 1844, NYPL: Swift Papers.
313. Donald McNeill Fairfax (10 March 1821 – 10 January 1894), Anna Whistler’s nephew, was the son of her elder sister, Isabella Kingsley (McNeill) Fairfax (c.1798 – c.1850) and of George William Fairfax (5 November 1797 – June 1853). He was at this time a “passed midshipman” in the United States Navy. He had indeed been on the *Princeton*. The other incident in which he had escaped death was the destruction of the *Missouri* by fire in Gibraltar Harbor on 26 August 1843 (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Fairfax, Donald McNeill”; ZB file for Donald

McNeill Fairfax, information sheet dated 22 March 1917, Naval Historical Center, Washington, DC). See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E and Image 38.

314. Palm Sunday, celebrating the entrance of Christ into Jerusalem, is the Sunday immediately preceding Easter Sunday: 19/31 March in 1844 (see Image 378). In Russian it is called “pussy willow” Sunday (*verbnoe voskresenie*). Generally the cycle of spring holidays began a week before Easter, on the Saturday of the eve of Palm Sunday. In St. Petersburg, there was a kind of fair called “the pussy willows” that was set up in front of the Gostinyi Dvor along its Nevskii Prospekt and Sadovaia Street sides. The populace celebrated under the arches of these arcades of shops, and there was a brisk trade, mainly in bunches of pussy willow branches decorated with paper flowers and wax cherubs, and in balloons, toys, and sweets. As Lent was not yet over, there was no real revelling, but the appearance of masses of people in the streets, the noise and shoving of the crowd, the witty loud cries of the pedlars and hawkers and the sellers of pussy willow branches and toys was all taken as a kind of rehearsal for the big popular celebration of Easter to come in Admiralty Square (A.F. Nekrylova, *Russkie narodnye gorodskie prazdniki, uveseleniia i zrelishcha. Konets XVIII nachalo XX veka* [*Russian Folk Holidays, Amusements and Entertainments Celebrated in the City: From the End of the 18th to the Beginning of the 20th Centuries*], 2nd ed. [Leningrad: Iskusstvo, 1988], p. 20). This fair, according to Anna Whistler, who was writing on the Friday before Palm Sunday, had been going on all the previous week (see Image 345).
315. Maxwell took James and Willie to Admiralty Square during Easter Week, and, making a comparison of this same “ebullition of joy” to the sombreness of the Russian character he was observing, pompously and patriotically interpreted their vivacity as the manifestation of freedom by the citizens of a free land, not understood for what it was by those who were not free:

Last week (Easter week) I took my dear little friends the Major's boys. in my carriage and falling into line with the procession of vehicles. went up and down the Square of the Admiralty, where the clown's of the circus upon the balconies and the clowns of the crowd upon the street excited equal laughter. These boys besides their beauty are very different from all the children you see in this country. The early intelligence of youth with us is well known to be remarkable. Here this is very striking - when these boys

are compared with those around them, but this character. is nothing in point of singularity to that which I especially noticed on this occasion. The Russians great and small, in hundreds filled the great square gazing upon the various objects presented for their admiration. They were not a merry nor a noisy assemblage as we comprehend ~~this~~ the merriment and noise of an assembly. ~~and~~ but the very youngest of them all seemed as demure and sedate as if stricken in years. This population from whatever cause always and on all occasion's presents this sombre and melancholy picture and I would not have had my attention particularly attracted by it, had it not been for the noisy companions I had in charge. Every thing at all extraordinary, a Harlequin Punchinello etc were noticed with a noisy vivacity that not only drew the eyes of the bystanders, but also those of the police as I imagine - and had I not been rather more than an ordinary person, one having privileges, I would have been disposed to check my merry friends. Look there! haurra! hallo! sung out the youngsters in great glee every few moments, to the astonishment of the passers by. who perhaps trembled for the audacity of the rising generation. Little did they dream that the musical voices that were ringing in their ears, and the sparkling eyes and fine curling heads of hair, they saw belonged to a free and far off land, and that in their midst, these gifts of nature seemed alone the gifts of God to the sons of freedom. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, April 15, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 32)

316. Jacks is Patrick Tracy Jackson McNeill (3 October 1835 – 22 April 1898), son of Maria (Cammann) and William Gibbs McNeill. He is also the Jacky mentioned in the following sentence of the diaries. See his biography in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
317. Willie Wyatt is William Wyatt McNeill (October 1833 – 4 June 1853), brother of Patrick Tracy Jackson McNeill. See his biography in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
318. A cosmorama is a collection of views, of truly remarkable monuments, buildings, sites from all over the world, illuminated by daylight or fire and constructed in such a way that one looks at these views from a dark room through a magnifying glass. Such a public cosmorama was available all through the winter of 1845



- in St. Petersburg near the Alexandrine Theater on the Nevskii Prospekt (Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 306–309, 309n133).
319. In the week before Easter Sunday, swings (see Image 346) were added to the carousels and theater booths being rebuilt in Admiralty Square. Just as Butter Week, celebrated when it was still winter, was characterized by ice hills (see Image 344), so Easter week, part of the spring celebration, was characterized by swings (kacheli), a wooden ferris-wheel with four cars (Nekrylova, *Russkie narodnye gorodskie prazdniki*, p. 22; Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 269n65). The Russian word for “swings” is spelled “kacheli” and pronounced “kahchay’lee,” and is a plural. Anna Whistler was using the Russian singular form with the English plural suffix -s, probably the usage of her friends.
320. Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 363.
321. Passion Week was 19–25 March / 31 March – 6 April 1844, culminating in Easter Sunday, 26 March / 7 April.
322. Good Friday occurred on 24 March / 5 April 1844.
323. Luke 14:10–11: “<sup>10</sup> But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. <sup>11</sup> For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.”
324. “By the way let me say a word on Good Friday. These days of high church festival are observed here with much more particularity than elsewhere in Europe. In our Country, we know nothing of them and I am sure like nine tenths of the people of the US. I could not tell when I first arrived whether Lent preceded or followed Easter. Good Friday in St. Petersburg is the only real Sabbath in as far as the observance of religious worship is concerned that is known here. I knew that the folks up stairs, (as M<sup>ES</sup> W is very pious) had gone to prayers every morning in the English Chapel, ... but on this day, Good Friday, I did not hear the piano going, the organ grinders who have just thawed out, did not pass my windows as usual, and there was a remarkable quiet in every respect. ~~On~~ From the family on their return from church I heard that it was crowded to excess, that many English, who have become half Russian in their habits, were present, and that Count Nesselrode [see Image 309], who is a protestant, paid his annual visit to the holy alters. In fact there are hundreds of the upper or wealthy order, who like Count Nesselrode think it

sufficient for them to attend only on Good Friday” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, April 7. Easter Sunday. 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 31).

325. The Cathedral of the (Icon of) the Kazan Mother of God (see Image 126) is located on the Nevskii Prospekt in the Second Admiralty District. The earlier Kazan Cathedral was built in 1733. The present cathedral was designed and built by the architect Andrei Nikiforovich Voronikhin (1759–1814). Constructed over a period of ten years, it was consecrated on 15/27 September 1811.

Both the exterior of the Kazan Cathedral and the Corinthian columns adorning it are made of Pudozh limestone, which is yellowish-gray in color. It was used as well for the architraves, bas reliefs, statues and other decorations. The capitals of the columns are also of Pudozh stone, while the bases are of cast iron. The portico on the Nevskii Prospekt side is embellished with colossal bronze statues of John the Baptist and princes Vladimir, Alexander Nevsky, and Andrew the First-Called. The magnificent bronze doors located on this side were modeled on the famous “Gates of Paradise” of the Baptistery in Florence. The semicircular colonnade consists of 132 columns and is 40 sazhen in diameter. It contains a colossal bronze statue of the Archangel Gabriel at one end and the Archangel Michael at the other, each on a granite pedestal. The cupola of the building, 9 sazhen in diameter, consists of six rectangular Corinthian pilasters and is covered by an oval vault with a gilded cross on top. The cathedral, including the cross, is just over 33 sazhen high. The internal structure of the cathedral is cruciform. In the center rises the cupola with its sixteen windows. From the four pillars under the cupola there is a double-rowed Corinthian colonnade of 56 pink Finnish granite columns going in four directions, to the main altar and the three main doors of the cathedral. Each column has a bronze capital and base. There are three altars. The main altar is dedicated to the Kazan Mother of God, that on the right to the Birth of the Most Holy Mother of God and that on the left to Antonii and Feodosii, the miracle-working saints of the Kiev Cave Monastery.

The miracle-working icon of the Kazan Mother of God, in a mounting (*riža*) of pure gold decorated with precious stones and pearls, is to be found in a special case on the main iconostasis to the left of the Royal Doors. This icon accompanied the Russian Army in 1812. The iconostasis of the main altar is covered in silver donated by the ataman of the Don troops, who had seized it from the French, who had pillaged it in Moscow. Trophies of

the wars of 1812, 1813, and 1814 hang over the tomb of Prince Mikhail Illarionovich Golenishchev-Kutuzov-Smolenskii (5/16 September 1745 – 16/28 April 1813), commander-in-chief of the Russian Army, who was buried here in 1813. In the square in front of the cathedral on the Nevskii Prospekt are bronze statues of Prince Kutuzov and Prince Mikhail Bogdanovich Barclay de Tully (1761–1818), also a hero of 1812, which were unveiled on 25 December 1837 / 6 January 1838. On the east side of the cathedral is the Catherine Canal and Kazan Bridge; on the west side there is a semicircular square (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 2, pp. 197–208; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 277, 552; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 1, pp. 83–87; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 132–136).

326. On re-entering the church, it is the priest who speaks. He calls out “Christ Is Risen!” and the congregation responds “Verily He Is Risen!”
327. The Catholic Church of St. Catherine of Alexandria, Maiden and Martyr, the oldest and largest Catholic church in St. Petersburg (see Image 127), is located on the Nevskii Prospekt across the street from the tower of the Town Hall. Its court yard and building come out in back onto Mikhailovskii Square. The church is built on a spot granted by Empress Anna Ioannovna in ukases of 1738 and 1739. The project for designing the church, entrusted first to Pietro Antonio Trezini (1710–1768), was given in 1759 to Vallin de La Mothe, who basically changed it. The foundation of the building was laid on 16/27 July 1763, but because of financial difficulties it took more than twenty years to complete. Initially the construction was directed by Antonio Rinal'di (1710–1798), at the culminating stage by the architect D. Minchaki (b. 1754). The money for its construction was given partly by the state treasury, partly by donation. The most extensive help in collecting the money and in building the church and church buildings came from a Bavarian merchant, Andrei Pirling, who for a long time carried on his business in the so-called Nuremberg shops, which were set up on the lower floors of the façade wings of the church building. The solemn consecration of the church by the Papal Legate of Pope Pius VI, Cardinal Giovanni Archetti (1731–1805), took place on 7 October 1783 (OS). The church has the form of a Latin cross and is crowned with a cupola. It is 44 meters long, 25 meters wide, and 42 meters high, and holds about two thousand people. The main façade has a monumental arched portal, which rests on free-standing columns. The façade culminates in a high parapet on which are placed statues of the

four Evangelists and a group of angels holding a cross. Above the main entrance, to which used to lead nine wide steps, are the words “My house shall be called the house of prayer” (Matthew 21:13) and the year 1782. The interior of the church is magnificent. The altar, made of various-colored marble and crowned with a gilded bronze cross three metres high and two silver reliquaries, was the gift of Antonio Branca of Livorno. The last Polish King, Stanislaw Poniatowski (1732–1798), who died in St. Petersburg on 1/12 February 1798, is buried here, as is Marshal Jean-Victor Moreau (1763–1813), who was fatally wounded in the battle of Dresden. The clergy of this church in its early years and again from 1816 to 1892 were from the Dominican Order. During the reign of Nicholas I, the church received the boon of a loan of 500,000 paper rubles at advantageous terms to expand the church building. In 1851, it was stated to be one of the most extensive and profitable buildings in the city, with excellent stores still to be found on its Nevskii Prospekt side. On the Mikhailovskii Square side of the building was the book store of Krashennnikov and the sale of church books took place. The entire court yard was occupied at that time by artisan tenants and others (Shul'ts, *Kbramy Sankt-Peterburga*, pp. 232–240; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 216–217, 290; Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 301; Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 265; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 220–221; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, pp. 221–223).

328. They went home by the same route by which they had gone to church, since Anna Whistler writes: “On our return through the Nevski what a contrast.” The reference here is to Palace Square in front of the Winter Palace (see Images 116, 132), which she elsewhere in the diaries correctly calls by its other name “Alexander Square,” but in this entry calls “Alexandra Square.” In Russian, it would be called “ploshchad' Aleksandra” (“square of Alexander”); here, Aleksandra is the masculine genitive case, although it looks like the female name Alexandra. From Alexander Square, she saw “the preparations for commencing the Easter amusements” in Admiralty Square. Confusion about the route they took is caused by the fact that there actually is an Alexandra Square. It is located between His Majesty's Own Palace and the Public Library, which are on the other side of the Nevskii Prospekt, about opposite the Church of St. Catherine. Alexandra Square takes its name from the Alexandrinskii Theater, which it is located in front of (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 75). The

Alexandrinskii Theater is named for Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna.

329. Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (see Image 432) wrote in her memoirs that her parents always spent Passion Week in the Anichkov Palace (see Images 133–134) with the family, preparing for confession and Communion (*Son iunosti*, p. 19). They returned to the Winter Palace when “Christ is risen” was proclaimed in the churches and the church bells “throughout the city [began] to peal, and the cannon in the fortress to thunder” (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 3, fols. 75–76). The Anichkov Palace is located on the Nevskii Prospekt, about two versts from the Winter Palace (von Grimm, *Alexandra Feodorovna*, vol. 1, p. 140).
330. William Winstanley Hull (15 March 1794 – 28 August 1873), Esquire, barrister-at-law, was the eldest son of Dr. John Hull, MD, and of Sarah (Winstanley) Hull, John Winstanley’s sister (Henry Fishwick, *The History of the Parish of Poulton-le-fylde, in the County of Lancaster* [The Chetham Society, 1885], pp. 55, 85–86). Neither the book nor the Easter prayer can be identified. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
331. Mary Brennan was a Catholic, but she did not accompany Anna Whistler and William Hooper Ropes to St. Catherine’s Catholic Church earlier in the day. Anna Whistler also mentions that she and Aunt Alicia had prayers with Mary (entry of Tuesday [July] 9<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I) and that Mary came in to listen one Sunday when Debo read aloud one of Blunt’s sermons (entry of Sunday [August] 18<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I). It was Mary who took Willie to the English Church on the Sunday Admiral Hall died there (entry of Feb 14<sup>th</sup> 1844, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I). She also seems to have attended afternoon services at the English Church frequently in 1846 (entry for March 9<sup>th</sup> 1846, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I). She may have been too timid to leave the Whistler circle.
332. Thomas Shaw Bancroft Reade, *Christian Meditations; or, The Believer’s Companion in Solitude* (London: Hamilton, Adams; Leeds: J.Y. Knight, 1841).
333. Reverend Thomas Scales Ellerby (18 March 1810 – 11 June 1892) was pastor from 1840 to 1853 of the British and American Congregational Church, which was located on New Isaac (*Novo-Isaakienskaia*) Street, near the Post Office in the First Admiralty District, Third Ward (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, p. 52; Nistrem,

*Adres-Kalendar'*, p. 42). See the biographies of the Ellerby family in Appendix E (hereafter, Ellerby) and Images 125, 256.

334. Tuesday was 23 April.
335. Anna Whistler meant "I hope to make time."
336. These two events occurred on 23 April 1822 and 23 April 1840.
337. These family members were Joseph Samuel Ropes, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, Elizabeth Hannah Ropes, Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, Mary Emily Ropes, and Louisa Harriet Ropes (see Images 266–267).
338. Anna Whistler is referring to 17 April 1844.
339. Psalms 46:10: "Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth."
340. Anna Whistler is referring to William Wyatt McNeill and Patrick Tracy Jackson McNeill, the sons of her brother, General William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31) and Maria (Cammann) McNeill.
341. Maxwell suffered the effects of his illness for a long time. Even by May he was still not able to open his fingers completely and his hair was coming out by the handful. He took the advice of a hairdresser to remedy the latter condition by having his head shaved and temporarily wearing a wig (letters from John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell: St. Petersburg, May 11, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 34; St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, no. 35; St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, no. 36).
342. "When the Neva is frozen to the thickness of a foot and a half or two feet, great slabs, five feet long and three feet wide, are hewn out of its icy covering, and with these the cellars are filled. The ice, however, is not stowed away in these great blocks, but is first crushed into small pieces, which are stamped down into a compact mass in the cellars. This mass again freezes into solid layers of ice, the lowest or ground-tier of which is never taken out, when the cellars are well constructed, but remains perpetually there, a frozen foundation two or three feet deep, upon which, each successive winter, fresh ice is piled up to a height of five or six feet. Ice is deemed such a necessary of life in St. Petersburg, that the finest house would obtain no tenant if its ice-cellar were bad. People literally cannot exist there without ice. It is in constant use. In the first place, all kinds of eatables—meat, milk, butter, etc.—are kept in the ice-cellar. Then it is mixed with water, beer, quass, and with almost all cold drinks. When there is a superfluity of it, the Petersburgers place it on the stoves and

- under the beds, to cool the apartments” (Jerrmann, *Pictures from St. Petersburg*, p. 69). “In bad (mild) winters there is often a great deficiency of natural ice, for enough is wanted to fill all the cellars not only of the city but of the surrounding country villas” (Jerrmann, p. 69).
343. On Sunday, 21 April, Anna Whistler and Willie went to visit Mary Gent Hirst, who was living in the house of her brother, Thomas Nelson Hirst, on Vasilievskii Island, on the Fifth Line, between Bol’shoi and Srednii prospekts, at No. 31. See Hirst in Appendix E.
  344. Exodus: 20:8: “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.”
  345. I Timothy 5:6: “But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.”
  346. Chapters 4 and 5 of 2 Corinthians were appropriate readings for someone near death, their message being that affliction works glory and that absent from the body we are at home with God.
  347. Ainsley ginger cakes may be a recipe provided to Anna Whistler by Jane (Winstanley) Ainsley, sister of John Winstanley. There are several recipes for gingerbread in Margaret MacDonald, ed., *Whistler’s Mother’s Cook Book* (London: Paul Elek, 1979), pp. 110–113), but none is called an Ainsley ginger cake.
  348. Wednesday was 24 April 1844.
  349. Emma Maingay (see Image 263) and Debo (see Images 17–19, 21) went to the tea party at the Gellibrands on 23 April 1844. This was the abovementioned celebration of Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes’s twenty-second birthday and fourth wedding anniversary.
  350. Thomas DeKay Winans (6 December 1820 – 10 June 1878), son of Ross Winans (17 October 1797 – 11 April 1877) of Baltimore, represented his father’s firm in the partnership of Harrison, Winans, and Eastwick. See Winans Appendix E and Images 228–229.
  351. Alexandrofski (pronounced “Ahliksahn’druffskee”) refers to the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works, “located on the left bank of the Neva 6.7 miles from the center of St. Petersburg along the road to Schlüsselberg” (see Images 223–225) (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 106). It is here that the locomotives and rolling stock were being made for the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. See also Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1846, p. 119.

352. Anna Whistler would have frequently heard the expression “na Morskoi” (pronounced “nuhMarskoi”), meaning “on Morskaia Street,” where “Morskoi” is the feminine prepositional case. Her English usage here of “thro the Morskoi” suggests the Russian expression “po Morskoi” (pronounced “puhMarskoi”), where “Morskoi” is the feminine dative case, identical to the prepositional case. She also rarely detected the rolled “r” in Russian words and therefore omitted it in her spelling of them. Thus, she wrote not “Morskoi,” but “Moskoy.” There were two streets here, parallel to one another, one called Bol’shaia Morskaia ulitsa (Grand Navy Street) (pronounced “Bahlshah’yuh Marskah’yuh oo’leetsuh”), the other Malaia Morskaia ulitsa (Little Navy Street) (pronounced “Mah’luhyuh Marskah’yuh oo’leetsuh”). Bol’shaia Morskaia (see Image 109) was one of the most magnificent and animated streets of St. Petersburg. It started at the arch in the Staff Headquarters building on Palace Square, crossed the Nevskii Prospekt, and went on until it met and crossed Post Office Lane. At that point, it became one with the Moika Embankment. It took its name from the fact that when St. Petersburg was founded, claywalled cottages were built here for naval officers and sailors. It was paved with wood. Here were to be found part of the building containing Main Staff headquarters and the Ministry of Finances, the building of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and the home of the Military Governor General, as well as the homes of many members of the nobility. There were also numerous shops, including luxury stores, e.g., for clothing and furniture. Malaia Morskaia was much shorter and much quieter, with less traffic. It had fewer stores and artisans and several hotels. Anna Whistler was referring to Bol’shaia Morskaia (Grech, *Ves’ Petersburg* 1851, pp. 43-44, 341–342), even though she wrote only “Moskoy.” In another entry, she referred to a shop specifically on Bol’shaia Morskaia (entry of Saturday [April] 26<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWP, Part I).
353. This is Esther (Smith) Ormerod (bap. 18 November 1777 – 4 July 1863), wife of Richard Ormerod (c. 1775 – 31 December 1861), a brass and iron founder.
354. Anna Whistler’s derogatory comments about the lower classes of Russia imply that the tailor was Russian. Neither edition of *Ves’ Peterburg v karmane* (1846, p. 126; 1851, p. 453) is helpful in this instance, as they list only recommended foreign tailors on



- Bol'shaia (and Malaia) Morskaia. See Rigby, *Baltic Letters*, vol. 1, letter 4, pp. 74–75.
355. This is Emma Maingay (see Image 263). She is mentioned again in the following sentence along with her mother, Eliza (Lamb) Maingay (see Image 259).
356. The young Grand Dukes, the sons of Emperor Nicholas I (see Images 420–423), were Grand Duke Nikolai Nikolaevich (Tsarskoe Selo 27 July / 8 August 1831 – Alupka 13/25 April 1891) and Grand Duke Mikhail Nikolaevich (St. Petersburg 13/25 October 1832 – Cannes 5/18 December 1909). Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, pp. 227–232, 273–279. See Image 420).
357. This is Ann Ormerod (1802 – 24 September 1847), daughter of Richard and Esther (Smith) Ormerod. Her married name was Haden. See Note 353 above.
358. There is no direct reference in the Whistler papers to indicate who this person might be. Major Whistler was mentor to a number of young men while in Russia. In 1848, a recently graduated young Russian named Hartung came to show himself off to Anna Whistler (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, St. Petersburg Wednesday November 1st, 1848, GUL: Whistler Collection, W366). Her remarks suggest that a difficult time was over for him. Even on his deathbed, Major Whistler asked after several men about whom he was concerned (Anna Whistler to [Joseph and Sarah Harrison], Fleetwood. Monday. July 15th. 1849, LC: P-W, box 34). In addition, any man who might have expressed an interest in Deborah would also have distressed him.
359. Thursday was 25 April.
360. “The Gulf of Finland runs from St. Petersburg in a due westerly direction, and it is exactly from that quarter that the heaviest storms always blow. The west wind naturally sweeps the waters up towards the city. If the gulf were broad at its termination ... but, unfortunately, the gulf narrows gradually to a point, and that point is St. Petersburg. When a gale, therefore, blows from the west, the waters of the Gulf are blown into the Neva, and oppose the exit of those that come rolling down from the lake ... The Delta of the Neva is flat and low, and there is scarcely a spot of ground in the capital that lies more than twelve or fourteen feet above the customary level of the sea. A rise of fifteen feet is, therefore, enough to put the whole city under water, and a rise of thirty or forty feet would be enough to drown nearly the whole

- population. All that is necessary to bring about such a calamity is that ... a storm from the west should arise just as the ice is breaking up, and that this should happen when the river is at its highest” (Kohl, *Russia*, p. 21). See the explanation of the flood signals in “St. Petersburg and the Journey There” and Image 107.
361. This is the correct English rendering of the Russian contraction “bushnik” (pronounced “boosh’nyeek”) from the word “budochnik” (pronounced “boo’dushnyeek”) meaning “policeman on guard duty at his sentry box on the street.” “Budka” (pronounced “boot’kuh”) from which the root of “budochnik” is taken, means “sentry box,” “booth.” To the singular of the contracted word is added the English possessive suffix: ’s. Alexander, the footman, had only to step out to the sentry box on the corner by their house.
362. Friday was 26 April.
363. Here it seems Anna Whistler should have written “the thickness it had been guessed at.”
364. This is Emma Maingay (see Image 263), Deborah Whistler’s best friend in St. Petersburg.
365. See Images 101, 102, 105, and 114, showing gondolas.
366. Maxwell, in describing his day, spoke of James’s and Willie’s visits: “Sometimes the lunch is varied by a glass of jelly from M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler or sometimes I order a little caviare etc and make it a *dejeuner à la fourchette* for my pretty visitors, the boys who have come to say good morning and to know if I walk, out that day, ~~in~~ which case they would like to go with me” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 33).
367. Jule is Catherine Julia McNeill (see Note 23 above, Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E, and Image 33). Josephine Mauran (14 September 1825 – 16 February 1887) was the daughter of a wealthy New York entrepreneur, Oroondates Mauran (see Image 47) (J.C. Stockbridge and J.E. Mauran, comps., *Memorials of the Mauran Family* [Providence, RI: Snow and Farnham, 1893], p. 85). She and Deborah Whistler apparently attended the Candas’ school at 17 Lafayette Place, New York, together. See the Mauran family biography in Appendix E; letters from John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell: St. Petersburg, March 26, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 29; St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, no. 35. It

has not been possible to locate these letters from Catherine Julia McNeill and Josephine Mauran.

368. Saturday was 27 April.
369. Sarah Adams (New London, CT 29 December 1821 – 1876) was the daughter of Eli Adams (Lincoln, MA 14 March 1770 – New London, CT 18 July 1822) and Sarah Delano (Swift) Adams (Boston 24 February 1788 – 11 May 1839). They were married on 13 December 1810 in Boston, Massachusetts. Both parents were buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery, New London, Connecticut. Sarah Adams' aunt, her mother's sister, Mary Roberdeau (Swift) Whistler, was the first wife of Lt. George Washington Whistler. Sarah Adams was therefore Deborah Delano Whistler's first cousin (IGI; Cynthia Hagar Krusell, Marshfield Hills, MA, to E. Harden, 26 October 2014; Ellery, *Memoirs of Gen. J.G. Swift*, p. 24 of the Swift Genealogy). See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
370. The shop of Christian Freze (pronounced "Freh'zeh"), where one could buy wool, patterns for embroidering, and artists' paints, was located on Bol'shaia Morskaia Street in the building belonging to the pharmacist Shtraukh (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1846, p. 130; Kishkin-Zhgierskii, *Kommercheskii ukazatel'*). This was a German surname anglicized by the English-speaking colony to Frazer.
371. The best fruit shop, Smurov's, was located on the corner of Bol'shaia Morskaia and Gorokhovaia streets (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1846, p. 129; 1851, p. 44; Broitman and Krasnova, *Bol'shaia Morskaia*, pp. 96–97; Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 311). See Image 360 of an unspecified fruit shop.
372. Monday was 29 April.
373. In a "sudden fit of economising," Colonel Todd (see Image 278) took "a pretty country house at Sarskoe Celo" for the summer, but moved there in April when it was still cold (letters from John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell: St. Petersburg, Mar. 26, 1844, no. 29; St. Petersburg, April 7, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 31). He lived in the house of Doctor Vedrinskii or Vederinskii at 161 Moskovskaia (Moscow) Street near the church (AVPRI: Fond MID, Kantseliariia, 1844, op. 469, d. 52/Etats-Unis/:Colonel Todd:/ [Fond Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Chancery, 1844, op. 469, d. 52], fol. 52 v; RGIA: Fond 485, op. 3, d. 790. Tsarskoe Selo. 1-aia chast' II kvartal. General'nye plany uchastka po Moskovskoi ul. i fasady doma [sic] na nem,

- prinadlezhavshikh [sic] Vedrinskomu, Gassel' E.M., Tumanovu A.I. Arkh-y Vidov A.F., Gil'debrandt, K.K. 1830<sup>e</sup> - 1870<sup>e</sup> g. g. [Tsarskoe Selo. First district, second ward. General plans for the plot on Moscow Street and for the façade of the house [sic] on that plot that belong [sic] to Vedrinskii, E. M. Gassel, A.I. Tumanov. Architects A.F. Vidov and K.K. Gildebrandt. 1830s - 1870s]. "He carried with him, the Chancellerie of the legation, paper's and book's, and established the office of diplomatic affairs in a place pretty enough in the summer, but at all times out of the way of business, and at this season here, equal to Siberia for dullness and cold winds." His decision surprised many people "for the change, from the gay life he seemed to love in the City to such perfect seclusion in such a country, seem's at least queer" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 33).
374. Reverend Thomas Scales Ellerby (18 March 1818 – 11 June 1892) was pastor of the British and American Congregational Church. See Ellerby in Appendix E and Images 125, 256.
375. Revelation 3:11: "Behold I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown."
376. Maxwell did not know how to repay the Whistlers. "Yesterday morning my beard was cut off - I washed myself ~~myself~~, dressed etc and after looking in the glass and being satisfied that I looked very interesting and as clear in complexion as the most effeminate dandy would wish to look. I put on my pelisse, gave directions to have my room's ventilated and cleaned during my absence, and with a little assistance went up stairs. Quite an event indeed - I was of course quite a lion. I wished as soon almost as I saw M<sup>rs</sup> W to express my gratitude to her, but ~~I~~ she saw what was coming and begged me not to say one word and moreover insisted that I should be provided for as usual until I had totally regained my strenght [sic]. She says the food I obtained from the Club (I send out for my dinners) she thought badly cooked, the ingredients bad and that until the first of May I must be provided for from her kitchen. I am puzzled nay almost embarrassed how to avoid such minute attention ~~and~~ while I fully enjoy and appreciate it - I assured her that I appreciated her kindness, that her good things were of a kind that reminded me of home and that the breakfast she had sent me that morning was the very best (as it was in taste, niceness etc.) I had eaten in Russia. But that I had every thing necessary to provide a bachelors table and that the Club dinners though frugal and not so nice as her's were good enough for me

- but it was no use, and down come the breakfasts, dinners teas, and various articles in spite of me ... tell me, inform me how I am ever to repay these good people. I owe the Major 4 months rent ... I can pay him but for this comfort, his care, this provision for my happiness, tell me how I am to thank him and his lady?" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, April 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 30). Maxwell had long been in the practice of sending his servant, La Ronne, to the Commercial Club on the corner of the English Embankment and Zamiatin Lane with a "patent dinner preserver," in which La Ronne would bring back meals (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 22). See also Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1846, p. 138; 1851, pp. 300–301).
377. See Note 253 above. Each Lenten season, Henry Blunt delivered a course of lectures in Chelsea "on the lives of various leading persons in the Old and New Testament." His course on "St. Paul" consisted of two series, delivered in 1832 and 1833 (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. "Blunt, Henry [1794–1843]").
378. Anna Whistler wrote 30th, but changed it to 29th. Tuesday was April 30th. Mr. M in this entry is Maxwell; Kate is Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler's sister in Stonington; the Major is Major Trouvellier.
379. A niece of Anna Whistler's had written her about having met Maxwell's grandmother [Ann McDonald Stevenson], at a Mrs. Graham's, and Anna Whistler now wished her mother, Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22), to call upon Maxwell's grandmother. "I have given the address. 15 Harrison Street. New York, but as Grandma may be out of town I should like you for my sake to enquire about this lady and make her acquaintance when you go to town" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 33; William M. MacBean, "The Year 1778, No. 460 Thomas Stevenson," *Biographical Register of Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York*, vol. 1, 1756–1806 [New York: Printed for the Society, 1922], p. 266).
380. For assessments of Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes's character and musical talent, see Mary T. Gellibrand to Uncle Hardy, Okta, near Petersburg, June 6/18th, 1838, MHS: Ropes Papers; Joseph S. Ropes to his grandparents, St. Petersburg, Sept. 19 / Oct. 1, 1840, MHS: Ropes Papers.

381. The reference here is to Major Trouvellier and Colonel P.P. Mel'nikov (see Image 247).
382. Writing to his mother on the same date, 1 May 1844, Maxwell described what his day as a convalescent had been like for the last month. Music was a part of every evening, first instrumental and then vocal: "Then perhaps it is that I take a lesson in Russian by trying to sing a Russian song with Miss D- ... I give you a translation of one of these by an ardent admirer of this young lady. It will give you an idea of the general character of Russian song, which is melancholy always. It is called the sable shade and is addressed as far as I can judge either to a black damsel or black ghost" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 33). This is the song "Chornyi tsvet," which Deborah Whistler had sung in Russian on an earlier occasion. See Note 183 above. The English translation Maxwell gives was, in my opinion, made by William Bonamy Maingay (see Image 260), one of Deborah's admirers. Each line of this translation is equivalent to two lines of the original Russian text.

Sable shade, dismal shade, thou'rt to me ever dear  
And I vow none beside e'er shall vie with thee here.

Refrain:

Sung after every two lines  
None shall e'er me compel, none shall e'er thee expel,  
Sable shade from my heart thou shalt never depart.

Men will say but oh why dost thou love such a shade  
Tis the lure I'll reply of my own lovely maid.

If my maid, my sweet maid should her lover forget  
Still the shade, the dark shade, I will love, love it yet.

That dark shade in my brain, with my maid it shall reign  
Joined forever with thee my dark spirit shall be.

When my last hour shall come, the dark shade I'll put on  
And till lifes light is o'er the dark shade I'll adore.

Maxwell does not say what other songs Deborah Whistler played that evening, but in earlier letters he mentions her ability to sing in several languages (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Dec. 15, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 26). See Appendix F for a copy of the sheet music for "Chornyi tsvet."

383. Dasha, a Russian affectionate form from the name "Darya," was given to Deborah Whistler. She continued to be known by the name in England when she was Mrs. Francis Seymour Haden.

384. Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1846, pp. 127, 130.
385. This is the small, door-like pane in a window that could be opened to ventilate the room. The double window installed for winter had such a pane as well.
386. M. La Roche gave German lessons to both Deborah Whistler and John Stevenson Maxwell (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell St. Petersburg, Nov. 1, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 24). When he left the Whistlers' employ cannot be ascertained. When James was left in England in the fall of 1848, the Whistlers considered rehiring M. La Roche, who was a strict taskmaster, to be Willie's "governer" (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, St. Petersburg Friday afternoon Sept. 29<sup>th</sup> 1848, GUL: Whistler Collection, W362). The Amburger Datenbank contains several entries for a family named Blanché de la Roche, but it is not possible to identify the Whistlers' tutor from the information given.
387. 21 April / 3 May was the name day of Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna.
388. For a description of a major military review, see "St. Petersburg and the Journey There" and Notes 77–81 therein.
389. Straw hats were sold in the shop of Mrs. Vretman, located on Ofiterskaia (Officer) Street in the building belonging to Wagner (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1846, p. 127).
390. Lady Elizabeth Stuart (14 January 1789 – 23 June 1867) was the wife of Sir Charles Stuart, Baron Stuart de Rothesay (2 January 1779 – 6 November 1845), the British Envoy to St. Petersburg in 1843 and part of 1844. They married on 6 February 1816. She was Lady Elizabeth Margaret, the third daughter of Philip Yorke, the third Earl of Hardwicke (John Debrett, *Debrett's Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage, and Companionage* [London, 1819], p. 268; Sir Bernard Burke, *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage of the British Empire*, 31st ed. [London: Burke's Peerage, 1869], p. 516). Maxwell, who met her in 1842, said: "I met his Lady (who has just arrived here and who intends taking a large house) in the large fashionable store here called the English Magazine. She is one of the plainest looking women I ever saw—and has a streak of red in each cheek just as old English ladies in good health generally have" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Oct. 8/20, 1842, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 3). Lord and Lady Stuart were leaving Russia on 3

- June 1844 (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
391. The day and date of the previous entry, that for Monday [May] 6<sup>th</sup> [NS], coincide. Starting with the entry for Thursday [May] 29<sup>th</sup>, the events referred to make it clear that Anna Whistler recorded the wrong *day* in the next several entries. They should read “Wednesday [May] 29<sup>th</sup>,” “Thursday [May] 30<sup>th</sup>,” and “Friday [May] 31<sup>st</sup>.” On Thursday, 30 May, Major Whistler made a fruitless trip to bring Deborah home from the Maingays, because, as this was their last night in St. Petersburg, they asked that she be allowed to spend it with them. On Friday, 31 May, the Maingays sailed from St. Petersburg for Cronstadt. Friday, 31 May, was also the day the Major and his sons attended the military review with Maxwell, which is confirmed in the latter’s correspondence (John S. Maxwell to Major Whistler, May 27? 28? [1844], N-YHS: Maxwell Papers; John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, , N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36). The Whistlers had left St. Petersburg on 14 May, but 29 May marked “just a fortnight” that they had been actually settled in their house.
392. On 10 May, when Maxwell and the Whistlers visited Colonel Charles Stewart Todd (see Image 278) in Tsarskoe Selo, they found him “looking forlorn enough. He was not dressed, and unshaved and unshorn looked like giant Grim. He had been very lonely, having no acquaintances who had yet moved in the vicinity. He soon brushed up however” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 11, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 34).
393. The St. Petersburg terminus of the Tsarskoe Selo Railway was located at “the crossing of the Zagorodnyi Prospekt and the Vvedenskii Canal” (Haywood, *Beginnings*, p. 147), located in the Moscow District, Fourth Ward (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, p. 127).
394. The Tsarskoe Selo Railway, built by the Austrian engineer, Franz Anton von Gerstner (1796–1840), and opened for service in November 1837, was the first and at this time the only railway in Russia (see Image 383). The train made two stops: Tsarskoe Selo (21½ versts from St. Petersburg) and Pavlovsk (25 versts from St. Petersburg) (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, p. 544). It had actually been operating since the fall of 1836, but only from Tsarskoe Selo to Pavlovsk, a distance of 5 versts, and the train had at first been drawn by horses because of the failure of the steam engines for it



to arrive from England (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 39, 246; Haywood, *Beginnings*, p. 122). There is a well-known story that the first time Nicholas I rode on the new railway he ordered his carriage placed on a platform car, got into it and rode thus from Tsarskoe Selo to Pavlovsk. Afterwards, he usually rode on the railway in a separate first-class car (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 40).

The regulation for establishing a company of shareholders for building the railway was approved by Nicholas I on 21 March / 2 April 1836. The founders of the shareholding company – namely, the Equerry of the Imperial Court, Count Aleksei Alekseevich Bobrinskii (Major Whistler's landlord; see Image 86); the merchants Benedict Kramer and Johann Plitt; and Franz Anton von Gerstner – put together the capital, amounting to three million rubles. The founders were obliged to agree, in signing the confirmed regulations, that they would take certain precautions for the safety of a technologically innocent public; they would, for example, have bells or some other type of warning signal on the “steam equipages,” and the passengers coming from St. Petersburg would not be allowed to get out of the cars along the route between the gate of the town they were approaching (i.e., “a wooden barrier at the city limits”) (Haywood, *Beginnings*, p. 99) and the office where their documents would be checked (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 39–40). Because the train whistle frightened the public, it was replaced by music. An organ ordered from abroad especially for this purpose was placed in front of the smokestack of the engine. These organs played various musical pieces to the accompaniment of loud trumpets and drums and a special employee of the railway was assigned to turn the handle of the organ while the train was in motion (Vil'chkovskii, p. 246). The official opening of the railway, with all ministers and the diplomatic corps in attendance, took place on 30 October / 11 November 1837, and Gerstner himself drove the first train to Tsarskoe Selo (Vil'chkovskii, p. 40). It took thirty-five minutes, while the return trip took twenty-seven, “and speeds up to sixty versts an hour were attained” (Haywood, *Beginnings*, p. 127). “The railway to Pavlovsk was opened ... on May 22 [June 3], 1838” (Haywood, p. 136). In the 1840s, one-way fares were: first-class, 71 kopeks silver (2.50 rubles paper); second-class, 51 k. silver (1.80 r. paper); third-class, 35 k. silver (1.20 r. paper); fourth-class, 20 k. silver (70 k. paper) (R. Haywood West Lafayette, IN, to E. Harden, 27 November 1998). For a detailed and technical description of the building and

operation of the Tsarskoe Selo Railway see Haywood, *Beginnings*, pp. 108–158.

395. Of all the towns in Russia, Tsarskoe Selo at this time was the most well-proportioned. The cleanliness and regularity in the layout of its streets were striking. The private homes were arranged as if according to a single plan and façade, giving the entire town a kind of charming uniformity (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 53).
396. BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 2, fol. 1.
397. As of 1 January 1841 (OS), twenty-five of the thirty-one streets and lanes of Tsarskoe Selo had been macadamized (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 53).
398. The name of the Catherine Palace (see Images 385–387) is misleading in that it in fact refers to Catherine I (see Image 412), consort of Peter the Great (see Image 411), but is often thought to honor the famous Catherine the Great (see Image 414), who had been responsible up until this time for the last major changes to the palace, chiefly to its interiors, and had initiated many other architectural projects within Tsarskoe Selo. Anna Whistler's comments suggest some confusion on her part: "This [palace] built by Catherine like all other of her designs is tasteful, costly & still in perfect repair" is true of Catherine the Great. In a later reference, she shows that she knows it was named for Catherine I, but persists in attributing the gilding, etc., to Catherine I, seeming not to understand that the palace in that reign was only a small stone edifice.

In 1708, Peter the Great gifted to the future Catherine I six farmsteads, including the Sarskaia (A.N. Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki* [*Pushkin: Palaces and Parks*] [Leningrad: Iskusstvo, 1964], p. 7). A small, modest, two-storied stone palace with sixteen rooms was built here between 1717 and 1723 based on plans by the architect, I. Bronshtein (Johann-Fredrich Braunstein). The commencement of a major remodeling of it into a magnificent Baroque palace (called first the Great Tsarskoe Selo Palace) occurred in the middle of the eighteenth century in the reign of Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413), daughter of Peter the Great and Catherine I. The remodeling of Catherine I's stone palace and the construction of two symmetrical wings joined to the central building by galleries was begun in 1741. The work was entrusted to a series of architects, culminating in Bartolomeo Francesco Rastrelli, "who demolished much of [his predecessors'] completed work (particularly the galleries) and

added a third story to the main structure, which was extended the full length of the palace” (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 238). Catherine the Great, prompted by a combination of taste and of contempt for her aunt’s preference for the Rococo, set about “dispersing or dissolving [its] traces” (Hamilton, *Art and Architecture*, p. 185).

The Catherine Palace is almost a thousand feet long. “Above the rusticated ground floor, with its arcade of French windows separated by atlantes, the building is marked by white attached columns” (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 239), which from 1753 had as their background a bright azure façade, replaced in the 1840s with an insipid and banal greenish color (Aleksandr Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo v tsarstvovanie Imperatritsy Elisavety Petrovny* [*Tsarskoe Selo in the Reign of Empress Elisaveta Petrovna*] [St. Petersburg: R. Golike i A. Vilborg, 1910], p. 87). “Despite the symmetry of the facade, its culminating point is not the central structure, but rather the pentacupolar church that anchors the east wing of the palace... The resolution of the Catherine Palace in favour of its end point (a corresponding domed pavilion on the west end was later modified during the reign of Catherine II) is in accord with the horizontal essence of the structure. This principle was reaffirmed in Rastrelli’s plan for the interior ..., whose main entrance was from the west wing. From that point, two parallel enfilades extended the length of the palace without the interruption of a center cluster of rooms. The later central vestibule and grand stairway, built for Catherine II by Charles Cameron (1745-1812) in 1780... , established a midpoint that allows one to proceed to either half of the enfilade” (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 239).

399. “The gardens at Zarskoye Selo are certainly the most carefully kept in the world; the trees and flowers are watched and inspected with the most anxious minuteness. An old invalid soldier commands his five or six hundred men as gardeners and overseers. After every falling leaf runs a veteran to pick it up ... Every tiny leaf that falls in pond or canal, is carefully fished out; they dust and trim and polish the trees and paths in the gardens, as they do the looking-glasses and furniture of the saloons; every stone that is kicked aside is laid strait again, and every blade of grass kept in a proper position” (Kohl, *Russia*, p. 183). “The trunks of the trees alongside the palace were periodically scraped and washed with soap, while the macadamized roads and the paths were kept as smooth as parquet floors. Special persons went about the garden after every rainfall and a peg was stuck into the

- ground next to every puddle. Early in the morning the indentations from the puddles were removed with a pick, fine cobblestones and sand were sprinkled into them and then they were watered and the indentations filled up... If someone threw away a piece of orange peel, a boy would run to gather it up into a basket” (Dmitrii S. Likhachev, *Poezẓia sadov: k semantike sadovoparkovykh stilei* [*The Poetry of Gardens: Toward a Semantics of Garden Park Styles*] [Leningrad: Nauka, Leningradskoe otdelenie, 1982], p. 291).
400. “The trees were clad in the first brilliant green of spring ... but the growth is almost entirely confined to birch, fir, oak, elm, and lime. The three latter are rather rare” (Bloomfield, *Reminiscences*, vol. 1, p. 207).
401. “In 1841 the architect Hippolyte Antonovich Monighetti (1819–1878) decorated some of the interiors of the Catherine Palace for Tsarevich Alexander Nikolaevich ... Gradually it was to become his favourite residence. His apartments, which lay on the ground floor of the Zubov Wing, opened on to the private garden, where a great pergola was installed, together with a marble fountain and beds filled with scented flowers ... together the whole family planted the oak trees that still grow on the shores of the great lake” (Ivan Petrovich Sautov, *Imperial Palaces in the Vicinity of St. Petersburg. Tsarskoe Selo: Watercolours, Paintings and Engravings from the 18th and 19th Centuries*, commentaries by Larissa Valentinovna Bardovskaia [Paris: Alain de Gourcuff Éditeur, 1992], pp. 12–13).
402. The New Palace (see Images 388, 447) was the palace Catherine the Great had ordered built (1792–1796) for her grandson, the future Tsar Alexander I (see Image 418). In 1843, Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) ordered that it be named the Alexander Palace. A description of the Alexander Palace is given in Note 487, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II.
403. Vil’chkovskii describes the difference between the expenditures made and results achieved at Tsarskoe Selo by empresses Elizaveta Petrovna and Catherine the Great. In Elizaveta’s reign, all building was done in haste, everything was richly decorated, but everything was redone several times (Vil’chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 23). Catherine herself likened Elizaveta’s inconsistencies to “Penelope’s labor” (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 288; Dmitrii Shvidkovskii, *The Empress and the Architect: British Architecture and Gardens at the Court of Catherine the Great* [New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996], p. 212). In Catherine’s reign, despite large expenditures, before building was undertaken

exact estimates were drawn up and models were even made; no excess luxury was permitted. Catherine personally checked every estimate and paid close attention to the construction work, sometimes purposely coming in from St. Petersburg in the spring to inspect its condition. The external gilded decorations of the palace and pavilions on which Elizaveta's architects spent huge sums lasted only a short time because of the instability of the materials used. Catherine had to make large expenditures just to remove everything that had rapidly become shabby and restore the respectable appearance of the façades. What was built by Catherine, on the other hand, still looks today [in 1910] as it did when just built. In a word, everything that Catherine did in Tsarskoe Selo was executed solidly and broadly, carefully finished and sustained in every detail (Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 206; Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 23).

There is another reason why everything was "still in perfect repair," and why it seemed neat and fresh to Anna Whistler: a part of the palace had been restored less than twenty-five years before the Whistlers visited it. A fire had occurred on 12/24 May 1820, completely destroying the church and twelve rooms adjoining it, damaging and ruining all the furnishings and walls right up to the Picture Gallery. The architect Vasilii Petrovich Stasov (1769–1848) had been ordered to rebuild it all to look as it had before (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 98; Aleksandr Uspenskii, "Imperatorskii Bol'shoi Tsarskosel'skii Dvorets" ["The Imperial Great Palace of Tsarskoe Selo"], *Khudozhestvennye sokrovishcha Rossii* [*Art Treasures of Russia*] 12 [1904]: p. 419).

404. The construction of the Church of the Resurrection of the Saviour, designed by Rastrelli, was begun on 8/19 August 1745. It was consecrated on 30 July / 10 August 1756. The interior walls were sky-blue with gilded wooden carving. Rastrelli gave it a flat ceiling instead of the cupola that was usual for a Russian church. On the outside, it had five gilded cupolas. It burned down completely on 12/24 May 1820, and most of the icons perished, but it was restored "according to the old models, from memory" (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 86–87). The new church was consecrated in 1822 (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburgska* 1842, p. 60). There was an entrance at the carriage approach to the church where visitors, such as Maxwell's party, could present their tickets for admission to the palace. They would then have gone up the white marble staircase built in 1843 by Stasov. It was called the church staircase because it was situated alongside the vestibule of the church (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 83–84),

which they chose not to visit that day. See also V.V. Lemus, L.V. Ėmina, E.S. Gladkova, and G.P. Balog, *Muzei i parki Pušbkina* [*Museums and Parks of Puškin*] (Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1980), p. 46. There are no diary entries to indicate that they ever visited the church.

405. Anna Whistler is referring here to the enfilades with their suites of rooms. There were five suites, or “apartments.” Her comments about various rooms, ranging from Alexander I’s bedroom to the Mirror Room in Catherine the Great’s apartments, show that they walked the entire length of the palace that day, entering via the Church Wing, going through the central portion to the Zubov Wing, and back again to exit via the Church Wing. This second floor consisted of some sixty rooms, not all of which they would have had access to (Petrov, *Puškin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 48: plan of the second floor, end of the nineteenth century). Maxwell, in his description of their visit to the Catherine Palace, points out some of the same things as Anna Whistler, but cannot help fill out her remarks, as his own are very brief. He felt so indebted to the Whistlers for their care of him when he was sick that the excursion “afforded [him] remarkable pleasure” because it “enabled [him] to show some little attention to Madame and Mademoiselle” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 11, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 34). He later visited Colonel Todd for several days and then wrote a long, idyllic account of Tsarskoe Selo with exquisite vignettes of the beautiful grand duchesses (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35; see also his letter to Major Whistler, Sarskoe Celó, May 20, 1844).
406. Anna Whistler’s lack of punctuation here (no period after “etc”) makes it seem as though she has conflated descriptions of two totally different rooms: the Chinese Salon and the Mirror Room, both in the Fifth Apartments. A small door led from the Chinese Salon into the inner apartments of Catherine the Great, where the Mirror Room was located. The Chinese Salon had four floor-length windows and one of regular size facing the private garden, while two opened onto the square (*ploščad’* – although it is possible that, in describing the interior, Viľchkovskii meant *ploščadka*, which means “landing,” not “square”). It was double-lighted. Its walls were covered with original eighteenth-century panels transferred here by the architect, Charles Cameron, from an earlier Chinese room of the palace. The panels, made of wood, were painted black and covered with coromandel lacquer. On

them were depicted Chinese houses, inscriptions, and other decorations, all of which were gilded. The panels were in frames of black wood. Around them were fastened very precious ancient Chinese enamels. A large number of vases and dishes of Chinese and Japanese porcelain, Tibetan brass idols, and other things were arranged on semicircular pyramids. From the ceiling, painted in Chinese style, hung four chandeliers made from vases joined with gilded bronze ornament. These vases were made in Europe by Chinese workers. The Mirror Room, Catherine the Great's favorite "working" study, was a small room with two windows facing the private garden and a door opening onto the "Mirror Landing." All of its walls and doors were covered with mirrors divided by narrow colonettes (see Image 387). The ceiling was decorated with frescos in Italian Renaissance style and a glass lantern was suspended from it (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 62; Viĭchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 122, 126; Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki* pp. 37–38).

407. Anna Whistler seems to mean a number of rooms with inlaid floors, but the room famous for containing such a floor is the Lyon Room (see Image 386), so named for the brocaded silk covering the walls, which was manufactured in Lyon, France. Like the Mirror Room (see previous Note), the Lyon Room was one of several created in the 1780s by Charles Cameron in place of Rastrelli's fourth and fifth antechambers, which Cameron destroyed. It was also in the Fifth Apartments. It had three floor-length windows facing the square. The walls were covered with yellow silk. Cameron faced the lower parts of the walls with lapis lazuli. The window and door frames were made of massive gilded bronze on a background of lapis. The fireplaces were also trimmed with lapis and decorated with figures of Carrara marble. The parquetry of the floor and the marquetry of the door panels were made from the wood of twelve kinds of foreign trees inlaid with large stylized mother-of-pearl flowers. This type of incrustation was associated in the minds of Cameron's contemporaries with Nero's "Golden House," the interior of which, according to Suetonius, was decorated with gold, precious stones, and mother-of-pearl. The doors from the Lyon Room led into the Chinese Salon described in the previous Note (Viĭchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 121–122; Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, pp. 44, 124; Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 62; Lemus et al., *Muzei i parki Pushkina*, pp. 38–39, 45).
408. "From c. the 1820s to the 1840s [the surtout was] often called a 'surtout greatcoat'; being an overcoat, S-B or D-B, made like a

frock-coat and the forerunner of the TOP FROCK” (Cunnington, Cunnington, and Beard, *Dictionary of English Costume*, pp. 86, 87, 209, 215–216).

409. I have not been able to determine the location of the suite of apartments in the Catherine Palace furnished for Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (Alexandrine) upon her marriage.
410. The bedroom of Alexander I (see Image 418) in the Old (Catherine) Palace, along with his “parade” and “work” studies, were made into a memorial to him. An undated inventory of the furniture in the bedroom lists a chest of drawers, chair, small table, folding camp bed, and dressing table, as well as the location of the emperor’s belongings in and on these pieces of furniture. Listed as being on the camp bed are a yellow chamois straw-filled mattress; two chamois pillows, one crimson, one green; a linen pillow case; three linen sheets; a calico coverlet; a white piqué cover; and a pair of shoes. Listed as being on his dressing table are a rectangular folding mirror in a mahogany frame, a small box with articles for brushing his teeth, a hairbrush, a tortoise-shell comb, and a silver handbell. Six napkins, among other things, are listed as being in the chest of drawers (RGIA: Fond 487, op. 21, d. 580. Opis’ veshchei, nakhodiashchikhsia v komnatakh na polovine imperatora Aleksandra I i opisi sobstvennykh veshchei Ekateriny II, imperatritsy Elizavety Alekseevny (zheny Aleksandra I) i dr. (bez daty). Vedomost’ veshcham imeiushchimsia v komnatakh na polovine Pokoinogo Gosudaria Imperatora Aleksandra Pavlovicha v Tsarskosel’skom Starom Dvortse, sobstvenno prinadlezhavshim Ego Imperatorskomu Velichestvu [Inventory of things in the rooms of the apartments of Emperor Alexander I and inventories of the personal things of Catherine II, Empress Elizaveta Alekseevna (wife of Alexander I) and others (no date). Register of things in the rooms of the apartments of the late Emperor Alexander Pavlovich in the Old Palace at Tsarskoe Selo personally belonging to His Imperial Majesty], fols. 4v, 5r, 5v, 6r).

Vil’chkovskii describes the bedroom in greater detail. The bedroom of Alexander I has two floor-length windows looking out onto the park. The walls are covered with Chinese silk with watercolor drawings depicting scenes from the life of the Manchus. Rich gilded carving and plaster work frame the wallpaper. Above the alcove, in which stands the modest field bed of the emperor, is the monogram of Catherine II on a magnificent carved gilded arch in the style of Louis XV. The ceiling contains a painting called *Allegorical Depiction of the Natural Sciences*



(*Allegoricheskoe izobrazhenie estestvennykh nauk*). In the corner is a fireplace also in the style of Louis XV. Between the windows is a floor-length mirror; the furniture is mahogany, Empire style, covered with dark-green Morocco leather. In the chests of drawers are many small toilet articles and personal things of the emperor. By the mirror stand his sword and saber. On the bed is a straw mattress in a chamois cover, hair pillows in the same kind of cover, a cotton coverlet and another of piqué. On the wall are plans of Petersburg and Tsarskoe Selo. Above the doors and the stove hang the pictures *Pastoral (Pastoral)*, *Vestal Virgin (Vestal'ka)*, and *Flowers (Tsvey)*, repaired after the fire of 1820 by Antonelli (1791–1842) (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 93–94).

Until 1781, this suite of “Second” Apartments (Vil'chkovskii, pp. 92–100) constituted the rooms of Catherine the Great, and Alexander I's bedroom seems to have previously been hers (Vil'chkovskii, p. 98).

411. One might have expected this kind of remark from Maxwell, but he points out the same details without being caustic (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35). See Rigby, *Baltic Letters*, vol. 2, letter 24, pp. 262–263 for a touching appraisal of this room.
412. There was a portrait room and a picture gallery in the Catherine Palace, both located in the Third Apartments (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 100–108). The fine pictures James “wished he could stay to examine... & know who painted them” were those in the picture gallery, and most of them would have been almost impossible for him to see, given their placement and his height as a child of ten. This room occupied the entire width of the palace. As a result of the fire in May 1820, the church, part of the palace adjacent to it, and the Lyceum burned down. The Lyceum was transferred to St. Petersburg in 1843. The ceiling of the Picture Gallery, by Pietro (d. 1770) and Francesco (1729–1793) Gradizzi, was destroyed in order to contain the fire and replaced in 1820 by a new one, based “on the old model.” The work of Academician S. A. Bessonov, the painting depicted *The Feast of the Gods on Olympus (Olimp)*. The pictures in the collection were transferred to new canvasses. The room was decorated with gilt and plaster work in Louis XV style. Three floor-length windows faced onto the park, and three onto the landing (east and west walls). Between the windows were tall mirrors with decorative panels above them containing paintings. A tall mid-18th century stove made of German tiles stood in the middle of the north and south walls, dividing them into two symmetrical parts. Equidistant from

each stove were two sets of magnificent double doors with gilded carved figures of caryatids and Minerva. These walls, starting from low wooden panels with gilt carving, were covered to the ceiling, trellis-style, with pictures almost touching each other, separated only by narrow gilt baguettes. There were 130 pictures. One hundred fifteen of them had been bought in 1745 in Prague by the court painter, Georg Groot (1716–1749), “a painter of animals and birds,” by order of Empress Elizaveta Petrovna. The remaining fifteen pictures could have come from works in storage bought by Peter the Great and his agents and through purchase from foreigners in Russia, e.g., from ships’ captains. They are all oil paintings, chiefly on canvas, but also on wooden panels and copper plates. Most are by Dutch and Flemish artists, the rest by German, French, and Italian artists. Most are originals, but some are anonymous copies of works by old masters and others are attributed to their schools. There are themes from antiquity and the Bible, allegories, still lifes, landscapes and seascapes, portraits, battle scenes, architectural views, and genre scenes. Groot’s two lists of the paintings (and objects) he purchased (amounting to 195 pieces) are detailed in their description of some of their subjects. (His lists can be found in Aleksandr Uspenskii, *Imperatorskie dvortsy* [*The Imperial Palaces*], 2 vols. [Moscow: Pechatnia A.I. Snegirevoi, 1913], vol. 2, pp. 169–174). In 1755, V. Neelov (1722–1782), an “architect’s assistant,” made an inventory of the Picture Gallery, but it was based on genre, e.g., “16 waist-length male portraits,” and therefore less useful. In the 1760s, Jacob Staehlin (1709–1785), a Swabian scholar working in Russia (1735–1785), whose notes made over a forty-year period constitute an inestimable primary source for the history of the arts in 18th-century Russia, compiled a detailed wall-by-wall inventory of the collection in the Picture Gallery, for the most part giving artists’ names (J. Stählin, *Zapiski Iakoba Shtelina ob iziashchnykh iskusstvakh v Rossii* [*Jacob Stählin’s Notes on the Fine Arts in Russia*], ed. and trans. K.M. Malinovskii, 2 vols. [Moscow: Iskusstvo, 1990], vol. 2, pp. 40–44). Some of his attributions to old masters have been refuted. New attributions continue to be proffered up to the present time. The layout of the paintings is said to have remained the same from 1756 to 1941, the fire of 1820 notwithstanding. Vil’chkovskii supplied a numbered wall plan showing the location of each picture based on a room inventory for the Picture Gallery (document now in the Arkhiv gosudarstvennyi Ėrmitazha [Archive of the State Hermitage], St. Petersburg [hereafter, Arkhiv GE]). The publication of his

book (1910) evoked criticism of his identification of some of the paintings in the Picture Gallery. He responded to this in his foreword to the second edition (1911), explaining that because a check ordered by the Imperial Hermitage was in progress, he had amended only those things that were not in doubt. The restoration of the Catherine Palace after its destruction by German troops during World War II (111 of the canvasses in the Picture Gallery had been evacuated by the Russians) entailed efforts to determine the original makeup of the collection in the Picture Gallery. The Picture Gallery as it is since 1967 is described and the text accompanied by reproductions of 130 paintings in Vera Lemus and Liudmila Lapina, *The Catherine Palace Museum in Pushkin: Picture Hall* (Leningrad: Avrora, 1990). One hundred seven of the pictures in the original collection as described by Staehlin are still extant. One is in the Hermitage collection, eleven have perished, and the location of nine is unknown. This means that some of the paintings on the walls of the Picture Gallery today have hung there only a brief time. By comparing Staehlin's inventory with Viľchkovskii's and with the reproductions in Lemus and Lapina's book, we can suggest some of the pictures that might have been in the Picture Gallery in the 1840s (St=Staehlin, V=Viľchkovskii, LL=Lemus and Lapina in the list that follows): Among the works (except where noted, all cited are oil on canvas) by Western European artists of the seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries are: (1) *Knifegrinder*, oil on wood, signed in monogram, by David Teniers the Younger (1610–1690) (St 80, V30, LL 67); (2) the signed *Battle of Poltava*, commissioned by Peter the Great, by Pierre Denis Martin the Younger (1663–1742) (St 57, V 31 or 52, LL 98); (3) also by Martin, the signed *Actions Taking Place before the Battle of Poltava* (St 78), or *The Battle of Poltava* (V31 or 52), or *Battle at the Village of Lesnaia* (LL 97); (4) *Still Life from the Hunt with Dead Game Birds* (St 14), or *Dog Guarding Dead Game Birds* (V 96), or *Guard* (LL 56), by Jan Fyt (1611–1661); (5) also by Fyt, *Dead Game* (St 44), *Still Life with Dead Hare* or *Dead Hare* (V 111), or *Still Life with Dead Hare* (LL 57); (6) painting by Jean-Marc Nattier the Younger (1685–1766), *Sculpture in the Form of a Woman with Attributes of This Art* or *Allegorical Depiction of Sculpture* (St 12, V109), or *Allegory of Sculpture* (LL 99); (7) the signed and dated (1696) painting by Johannes Glauber (1646–1726) *Landscape* (St 81 or 83), or *Landscape Meeting of Apollo and Daphne* (V 25), or *Meeting of Apollo and Daphne* (LL 17); (8) also by Johannes Glauber, *Landscape* (St 81 or 83), or *Landscape In the Foreground Apollo Running after Daphne* (V 23), or *Apollo and Daphne*

(LL 18); (9) the signed and dated (1716) painting by Ottmar Elliger the Younger (1666–1735), *Dido on the Pyre* (St 61), or *Dido Consigning Herself to the Pyre after the Departure of Aeneas* (V 46, LL 115); (10) also by Ottmar Elliger, *Capture of Cleopatra* (St 63), or *Aeneas Introducing Himself to Dido* (V48), or *Dido and Aeneas* (LL 114); (11) the signed genre painting by Jan Miense Molenaer (c. 1610–1668) called *A Company of Dutch Country Folk* (St 69), or *A Family Scene* (V 37, LL 25); (12) Pieter Rysbrack (1655–1729), signed painting called *Landscape with Rysbrack and His Family* (St 52, V 19), or *Landscape with a Sarcophagus* (LL 60); (13) signed and dated (1637) painting by Theodor van Thulden (1606–1669) called *Virtue and Vice* (St 72), or *An Allegory of Ignorance Possessing Wealth and Driving Art and Commerce Away from Itself* (V16), or *Allegory of Ignorance Possessing Wealth* (LL 65); (14) painting by Andrea Celesti (1637-1712?), *Judith Cutting off the Head of Holofernes* (St 66), or *Judith and Holofernes* (V 12, LL 84) (bought in Italy 1717); (15) painting by Jacques Blanchard (1600-1638), *Jupiter as a Golden Shower over Danaë* (St 49), or *Jupiter As a Golden Shower Gaining Entrance to the Chamber of Danaë* (V 40), or *Danaë* (LL 101) (bought in Antwerp in 1716); (16) signed painting by Gaspard or Jasper Broers (1682–1716), *Dutch Fair* (St 22), or *Fair* (V88 or 116, LL 47 or 48); (17) also by Gaspard or Jasper Broers, *Fair with a Crowd* (St 36) or *Fair* (V 88 or 116, LL 48); (18) *Jupiter* (St 5, V 98), or *Jupiter with a Striking Rod in His Hand* (LL 111) by Johann Karl Loth (1632–1698). This selection is in no way a rejection of expert commentary on the remaining paintings. It simply represents what is easily demonstrable in the limited space of this note (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 100–108; Uspenskii, *Imperatorskie dvortsy*, vol. 2, pp. 169–173; Stählin, *Zapiski*, vol. 2, pp. 7–8, 40–44, 75–76; K.V. Malinovskii, “Opisaniia imperatorskikh zhivopisnykh kollektsii v Peterburge i zagorodnykh dvortsakh, sostavlennye Iakobom Shtelinym” [“Descriptions of the Imperial Art Collections in Petersburg and Its Environs, Compiled by Jakob Shtelin”], *Muzei [Museum]* 1 (1980): pp. 174, 190–191); Petrov, *Pushekin: Dvortsy i parki*, pp. 40, 123; Lemus and Lapina, *Catherine Palace Museum*, numbered plates). Vil'chkovskii's guide was published in English, French, and German editions in 1912 by the Berlin firm of Meisenbach-Riffart (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. VIII, X).

413. The establishing of an Imperial model farm at Tsarskoe Selo (see Images 458–459) had as its impetus an interest in agriculture on the part of Empress Maria Fyodorovna (see Images 415–416), mother of Nicholas I (Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 221). In 1810–

1811, a small farm was built on the border of the Alexander Park, where it was proposed to keep big-horn cattle of the best Western European and Russian breeds and merino sheep (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 20). In 1818–1822, the replacement of the original wooden structures by stone ones designed by Adam Menelaws (1753–1831) in the Gothic Revival style so favored by Nicholas I took place (Petrov, p. 20; Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 394; I. Iakovkin, *Opisanie Sela Tsarskogo* [*Description of Tsarskoe Selo*] [St. Petersburg: V tipografii departamenta Narodnogo Prosveshcheniia, 1830], pp. 145ff.). During the summer of 1820, the basic buildings were built in the rough: the cattle yard, dairy, and central pavilion (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, p. 126). In 1822, to this group of structures were added wings for the merino sheep and later a circular three-storied tower fifteen meters high (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, p. 126). The complex of oldest structures consisted of (1) a central two-storied pavilion in English Gothic style made of red brick, (2) two single-storied wings connected to the central pavilion by sections of fences, and (3) in the middle of the yard an extensive stone cowshed, also in Gothic style (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, p. 126). A parcel of field lands from the village of Kuz'mino was added to the farm and the portion of the park adjoining it began to be called the Farm Park (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 20). The mezzanine of the main pavilion had sloping walls painted to look like tents (Benois, p. 221). The farm had an interesting collection of paintings, mostly by Dutch seventeenth-century painters, specialists in depicting animals, but as time passed the best paintings were transferred to the Hermitage in St. Petersburg (Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 221). It is to this model farm that Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, ill with tuberculosis, was brought for the cowshed treatment.

Maxwell, who visited the farm with Colonel Todd, recorded: “We visited also a dairy in the grounds, belonging to the Grand Duke Alexander and filled with all kinds of cattle of the most approved breed. The stalls of the cows were as clean as the floors of a palace, and the cows themselves far gentler than many of the Princesses” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35).

414. There were two groups of conservatories in the park grounds. The Big Conservatory, made of stone, was built towards the end of 1753 and consisted of a central hall, glassed-in conservatories, and two pavilions. It was part of the service buildings of the

palace ensemble. It was remodelled in 1820–1823, according to the design of the architect V.P. Stasov. After remodelling, it consisted of a complex of four independent two-storied buildings formed into one whole by means of connecting glassed-in colonnades. The colonnades served as hothouses for laurel trees. The baroque decoration of the façades of the Big Conservatory was completely removed, and the building took on the look of late Russian Classicism. For the rest of the nineteenth century, the building underwent repairs but no further remodelling. The head gardeners used to live in the fourth Pavilion: in Catherine the Great's time it was Busch; in Alexander I's Ljamin. Since the reign of Alexander I, the superintendent of Tsarskoe Selo had his residence in the First Pavilion. In Catherine's time, the architect Charles Cameron lived there. Behind the line of big conservatories, the whole area was taken up by hothouses for flowers (Viľchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 62–63; *Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, p. 140). There was also an extensive section of the Alexander Park to the southwest of the Cross Canal, where there had been conservatories since the 1780s. The buildings of the conservatories, hothouses, and closed cold conservatories for fruit trees were laid out in three rows. In 1819–1828, these conservatories were remodelled and partly built anew by Menelaws. In 1819–1820, he built one for cherry trees. In contrast to the majority of buildings built by him in the Alexander Park, which were in Gothic Revival style, these were in the style of late Classicism. The most interesting conservatory was the one located near the ruins of the Gothic Chapel. Its central pavilion was decorated with eight Doric pilasters, and the ends of the windows were semicircular (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, p. 122).

415. Miss Mary Musgrove, governess, lived at "Avai's on the Fontanka at the Anichkov Bridge" (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 37).
416. "Cross-purposes" is a parlor game in which questions and answers are deliberately mismatched for comic effect.
417. "Catherineoff" is the anglicized name of the palace and park called Ekateringof (Catherine Palace) and pronounced "Yikuhtirin'guff" (see Images 405–406). It was located beyond the Obvodnyi Canal in the Narva District on the shore. The Ekateringof lands stretched as far as Chernaia Rechka, which constituted the boundary between St. Petersburg and Tsarskoe Selo districts. From the Gulf of Finland, the lands extended as far as the Narva (Peterhof) Road. On 1 May (OS), there was always

a public celebration here to commemorate Peter the Great's first sea victory over the Swedes in early May 1703 (OS). Especially noteworthy at these festivities was the spectacle of people promenading along the many avenues of Ekateringof in their carriages (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 14; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 213–215). A more extensive description and history of the site is given in Notes 829–834, accompanying the entry for Monday [August] 26<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I. The palace was usually called the palace of Peter I (see Image 405).

418. Maxwell, who also had to move, had thought of going to the boarding house run by the misses Benson, as such places are “well kept ... by clever clean English women,” but gave up the idea because of his intense “dislike of the boarding house system” with its lack of the “exclusiveness necessary and agreeable to [his] station” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Aug. 25, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 19; see Benson in Appendix E. He chose instead to move “for gentility’s sake” into the Hotel de Paris, “a more fashionable, more expensive and far dirtier place,” where he took two rooms, for himself and La Ronne, and was thus “relieved from the tittle tattle, the gossip and obsequious insolence of low, ~~cokney~~ cokney John Bulls, who love of all things to intrude if they can into the mysteries (to them) of a gentlemen’s life, habits and organization” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 11, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 34). See Note 170 above and Benson in Appendix E.

On 14 May, Maxwell “delivered up the keys of [his] establishment to the Major” at two o’clock, “and said goodbye to them all as they left in their carriages for the country” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35).

419. They had also been invited to a dinner party at the Ropeses on 1/13 May to celebrate the Gellibrands’ wedding anniversary (see Images 265–266), but as Anna Whistler was too tired after packing and Maxwell too unwell, they “remained at home and talked of a home beyond the Atlantic and beyond the skies” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35).
420. Maxwell made his first visit on the day after the Whistlers moved, 15 May, arriving with “1 dozen Chateau Margeaux and 2 bottles of Champagne” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell,

St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35). He did not like the Whistlers' summer house, "a fly box - a nut shell - and though in internal arrangements good enough, ... too small and objectionable in many respects ... like all these things in Russia ill adapted to the climate ... they had the blues. The boys were cheerful enough, and M<sup>rs</sup> W was in her usual good temper and spirits. But the Major was all buttoned up and Miss D all shawled up, and doors were kept shut and fires all lighted to keep out the cold ... To crown the whole the cook became sick and the dinner was not a promising one - and then it was vowed to remain in town another summer if a better house and better servants and other things were not at hand. It was now the wine I brought down for the house warming played a part - ... all hands cheered up. so did the weather ... and by eight ... every thing was illuminated by the setting of the sun" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35).

421. Maxwell described one day in that week, Monday, 27 May, on the afternoon of which he went to visit the Whistlers. This is probably the second of the two visits that Anna Whistler said Maxwell had made to them. He was accompanied by his "crony Strokoffsky a Polish nobleman," who had dined with him and had expressed, as on many previous occasions, his wish to be introduced to the Whistlers, having never seen an American lady. Strokoffsky was a state councilor (5th grade) in Russian government service. At the Whistlers, they met not only Emma Maingay, but her elder brother, William Bonamy, with whom Maxwell was not acquainted (see Images 260, 263). Maxwell thought Major Whistler did not like William Bonamy, who was interested in Deborah Whistler, while he himself expressed his usual disdain towards Englishmen of certain classes (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, August 25, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 17; John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, no. 35).
422. Anna Whistler is referring to Eliza Maingay. See Maingay in Appendix E and Image 262.
423. Anna Whistler spelled this surname Stockhol, Stockoll, and Stockol. Baron Eduard Andreevich de Stoeckl (1804 – 26 January 1892) was at this time in 1844 junior secretary to the Russian Mission in Washington and apparently on home leave (AVPRI: Fond DIS / i / KhD, op. 464, d. 3127 Stekl'). He had probably met Major Whistler in Washington during the negotiations to hire



the latter as consulting engineer for the building of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. See the biographies of the Stoeckl, Howard, Swift, and Ironside families in Appendix E (hereafter, Stoeckl, Howard, Swift, Ironside) and Image 286.

424. Maxwell said: “There ~~is~~ are no gardens attached as private property to the country houses here - The ~~are~~ gardens and grounds are kept in order by the owner, he enjoys the fruits alone, and his tenants enjoy the walks and nothing more. They must buy their fruits vegetables and flowers” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35). Maxwell’s comments to the contrary, the Whistlers’ landlord, Mr. Thomas Drury, was very generous to them, as several passages in the diaries, including this one, show.
425. The new curate, who preached on 26 May, Whitsunday, was Rev. George Williams (4 April 1814 – 26 January 1878), divine and topographer, educated at Eton, Cambridge, and Oxford. He received his BA in 1837 at Cambridge and was ordained in that year. From 22 September 1838 until Michaelmas 1840, he held “the perpetual curacies of Great Bricet and Wattisham.” In 1840, he received his M.A. at Cambridge. From 1841 to May 1843, he was with Bishop Alexander in Jerusalem as chaplain to that city. From May 1844 to August 1844, he replaced Rev. Edward Law as chaplain at St. Petersburg and, from September 1844 to June 1845, replaced Rev. R.W. Blackmore at Cronstadt. In “holding these posts he became involved with the desire of bringing together the Greek and Anglican churches.” In 1845, he published *The Holy City; Or, Historical and Topographical Notices of Jerusalem; with Some Account of Its Antiquities and of Its Present Condition with Illustrations from Sketches by the Rev. W.F. Witts* (London: John W. Parker; Cambridge: T. Stevenson, 1845); a second edition appeared in 1849. In 1846, he published “a collection of ‘Sermons Preached at Jerusalem in 1842 and 1843’.” From 1846–1848, he was dean of arts at Kings College, Cambridge, and from 1848–1850 dean of divinity. He received the BD at Cambridge in 1849. In 1860, he undertook “‘a long and arduous journey in Russia’ ..., with a view to spreading knowledge of the benefits available for foreign communities at English universities.” After posts at St. Columba’s College near Dublin, King’s College, and Cumbrae College, “a tour in the East with the Marquis of Bute and several years in residence at Cambridge, [he] was presented ... [in] 1869 to the important vicarage of Ringwood in Hampshire.” He died suddenly on 26 January 1878. One of his last acts “was to send his signature to

the clerical declaration against war with Russia.” He is said to have been “endowed with a noble presence and dignified voice” (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Williams, George [1814–1878]”). Anna Whistler spoke of liking “his fervent manner” in this diary entry, and in another remarked that his “low and solemn tone is so devotional” (entry of Sunday [July] 14<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I). All of his subsequent preaching seemed to impress her.

426. Lord and Lady Stuart were leaving Russia on 3 June 1844 (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).

427. In April 1844, Rev. Edward Law (see Image 253) requested from the Russia Company a leave of absence for up to three months, adding that he had written to the Bishop of London, asking him to provide a substitute for that time. “Between May 23 and Aug. 5, 1844 (both inclusive) there are 14 Entries by the Rev<sup>d</sup> Geo: Williams. Off: Minister during the absence, in England, of M<sup>r</sup> E. Law, who on that occasion took his Degree of D.D. at the University of Oxford, by the request of the British Factory, who, in the kindest manner, presented him with £100 for the attendant expences thereof” (RGIA: Fond 1689, op. 1, d. 7, no. 16, fol. 18r. *A Memoir, regarding the Church Registers of the Chapel of the British Factory, at Mosco and Archangel 1706 to 1732, and at St. Petersburg, from 1723, to the current Year*. Compiled and dedicated to the Factory by The Rev<sup>d</sup> Edward Law M.A. 1833. John Kirton, Script, fol. 18r). He received both his Bachelor of Divinity and his Doctor of Divinity degrees on 21 June 1844 (Joseph Welch, comp., *The List of the Queen’s Scholars of St. Peter’s College, Westminster, Admitted on that Foundation Since 1663; and of Such as Have Been Thence Elected to Christ Church, Oxford, and Trinity College, Cambridge, from the Foundation by Queen Elizabeth, 1561, to the Present Time*, new ed., with numerous additions by An Old King’s Scholar (London: G. W. Ginger, 1852), p. 468).

John Kirton, clerk of the English Church in St. Petersburg, died on 2 September 1852 (OS), age sixty-six, and was buried on 5 September 1852 (OS) in the Smolensk Cemetery (PREC STP for 1852, p. 434, no. 6306).

428. Colossians 2:5: “For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.”

429. Whitsunday, or Pentecost, is the seventh Sunday after Easter and celebrates the “feast of the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Apostles on the 50th day after Easter” (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. “Whitsunday”). See Image 380 for an icon of this feast day.
430. “Muslin” is “a thin cotton, white, dyed, or printed.” “Book muslin” is a “thin white muslin used for ladies’ dresses” (*Webster’s Revised Unabridged Dictionary* (1913), s.v. “muslin,” “book muslin”). “Gauze” is a “very thin, transparent fabric of silk, linen or cotton” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “gauze”).
431. See Note 577 below concerning the Reports of the Religious Tract Society for 1843–1849.
432. Psalm 49:20: “Man that is in honor, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.” Psalm 49 is considered a “meditation on the transience of life and wealth” (Herbert G. May and Bruce M. Metzger, eds., *New Oxford Annotated Bible with the Apocrypha* [New York: Oxford University Press, 1977], pp. 692–693; hereafter, *New Oxford Annotated Bible*).
433. May 30 was a Thursday. Persons mentioned in this entry who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Catherine Julia McNeill, Anna Whistler’s niece (Jule); Eliza (Lamb) Maingay, Anna Whistler’s close friend, now moving permanently to England (Mrs. Maingay); the terminally ill Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst); and Anna Whistler’s mother, Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (my own dear mother, this loved parent, my mothers visit).
434. Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22), in her winter visits to East Florida, was teacher and chaplain to the Negroes on her son’s plantation (see Images 58–60) and to his mulatto wife, Elizabeth (Coffee) McNeill (c. 1828 – 23 August 1898) and their children. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
435. May 31 was a Friday.
436. The Field of Mars (*Marsovo pole*), first called the Tsarina’s Meadow (*Tsaritsyn lug*), was a vast, superbly planned area for military parades, reviews, and exercises. Every spring, it was the site of the emperor’s inspection of the troops of the Guard Corps before they set out for camp. The Field of Mars stretched along the entire length of the Summer Garden on the Swan Canal side. From the south, it was intersected diagonally by the Moika River (opposite the garden of the Mikhailovskii Palace). It was bounded from the west by a group of houses that in olden times was called Beautiful or Red Street. To the north, the field extended to the

service buildings of the Marble Palace (home of Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich), alongside which is Suvorov Square, with a view of the Neva. Further along, it extended to the magnificent building of the Austrian Legation (formerly the house of Prince Saltykov) and the residence of Prince Oldenburg (formerly the house of I.I. Betskii). When the capital was first planned, the Field of Mars was considered part of the Summer Garden. Later, it was turned into a meadow, called the Tsarina's Meadow. From 1740–1742, it was a garden. A monument to Prince Suvorov-Italiiskii was at first erected at the opposite end of the field, near the Moika. At the other end of the square rose Rumiantsev's obelisk, later transferred to the First Cadet Corps. The monument to Suvorov was later placed in an area that was freed up between Prince Saltykov's house and the service buildings of the Marble Palace, when Prince Saltykov's garden was destroyed. After the rebuilding of these service buildings (from 1845 through 1850), no permanent new structures appeared on the Field of Mars for the entire second half of the nineteenth century (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 346–347; V.S. Shvarts, *Arkhitekturnyi ansambl' Marsova polia* [*The Architectural Ensemble of the Field of Mars*] [Leningrad: Iskusstvo, 1989], pp. 135–136, 140; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 72–73). A famous panoramic painting of the Field of Mars is *A Parade in the Tsarina's Meadow on 6 October 1831* (*Parad na Tsaritsynom lugu 6 oktiabria 1831 goda*) by Grigorii Grigorievich Chernetsov (1802–1865) (Shvarts, *Arkhitekturnyi ansambl'*, pp. 127–130).

On 27 or 28 May 1844 (the date as written is not clear), Maxwell wrote to Major Whistler, informing him that he had “this moment received through the Aide de-camp of General Muller, the enclosed billet d'entrée to the residence of General Muller, which is directly opposite the marble palace of the Grand Duke Michel and overlooking the ground of parade. The review is on the 18 and 19 old style [30 and 31 NS], that is on Thursday and Friday next of this week; the first for infantry, the second for cavalry. The number of the lookout is 17 and the Company limited to 4 persons” (John S. Maxwell to Major Whistler, May 27? 28? [1844], N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). Maxwell suggested that the Major and the ladies decide who would go, but could not, with his limited Russian, understand whether the invitation said boys under twelve would be admitted (John S. Maxwell to Major Whistler, May 27? 28? [1844]). For an extensive description of the Guards review in 1847 see BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fols. 23–31.

437. Nicholas I went to England in June 1844 “to explore the possibilities for improving Russia’s relations with Britain, and, most of all, to discuss the problem ever-present in his mind: the future of the Ottoman Empire” (Lincoln, *Nicholas I*, pp. 220, 222). Reluctant at first to have him visit, “Queen Victoria agreed to receive [him] in late May or early June” (Lincoln, pp. 220–221). “Nicholas accepted the invitation in early April” and left St. Petersburg on 12 May, arriving “at Woolwich on 1 June (NS)” (Lincoln, p. 221). He “remained in England until 9 June (NS)” (Lincoln, p. 222). No formal agreement had been made between the two powers, and the “visit and his miscalculation of the extent to which the British were willing to commit themselves to giving formal assurances about the future actually laid the basis for future conflicts” (Lincoln, p. 223). See “Europe’s Gendarme Emerges,” in Lincoln, pp. 196–231, for a discussion of the Eastern Question; pages 220–223 deal specifically with Nicholas’ visit to England in 1844. “Grand Duke Michel” is Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich, brother of Emperor Nicholas I.
438. On 19/31 May, Maxwell returned from seeing Todd in Tsarskoe Selo and found Major Whistler and Count Strokoffsky waiting in his rooms. “The Major informed me that Mrs W. expected company at her house that day, that Miss W. had gone to bid farewell to her companion who went to England in the steamer, and that they therefore could not use the ticket ... He proposed however that I should go with him and the boys to see the parade—after which he wished I would go down with Colonel Todd to the country to dine” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
439. The steamer for England would be departing Cronstadt on Saturday (John S. Maxwell to Major Whistler, Sarskoe Celu, May 20, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). The pictures referred to in this entry were of Emma, Frederick, and Emily Maingay. See Maingay in Appendix E and Images 263–264. It has not been possible to locate the message from Eliza (Lamb) Maingay (see Image 259). Anna Whistler was not to open it until Friday, 7 June 1844.
440. “The day was a fine one and there were 58.000 men in the field. The Grand Duke Michel in the absence of the Emperor commanded the troops looked and manoeuvred exceedingly well ... The artillery, the flying artillery, with cannon, baggage and wagons, bridges and boats passed over the ground with

prodigious speed and were followed by cavalry, ten thousand in force on beautiful horses, at full ~~speed~~ gallop and this without breaking a rank or deviating an inch from a certain and well defined line of march. It was an extraordinary and brilliant display of the power of Russia ~~in~~ on her peace establishment . . . At three we left” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).

441. Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna (see Images 420, 424) became commander-in-chief of the Horse Guards as of 22 August / 3 September 1831 (S. Panchulidzev, comp., *Istoriia Kavaleriarskogo Ee Velichestva Gosudaryni Imperatritsy Marii Fyodorovny polka* [History of the Cavalier Guards 1724–1799–1899. On the Occasion of the One Hundredth Jubilee of Her Majesty Empress Mariia Fyodorovna’s Cavalier Guard Regiment], 4 vols. [St. Petersburg: Èkspeditsiia zagotovleniia gosudarstvennykh bumag, 1912], vol. 4, p. 290). They were a knightly guard and had their beginnings in the company of bodyguards formed by Peter the Great for the coronation of Catherine I in 1724 (see Image 401). The type chosen for the Horse Guard was blonde; if possible, blue-eyed; handsome; tall. Their parade uniforms were white, the smooth-fitting trousers of kid. They wore golden chest and back armor resembling knightly armor. Their casques were silver-colored and crowned with the two-headed eagle (see Images 370, 423). They rode bay horses (Vilimbakhov, Faibisovich, and Letin, *Khrabrye dela vasbi*, pp. 27, 33, 43, 58; B.I. Antonov, *Imperatorskaia gvardiia v Sanktpeterburge* [The Imperial Guard in St. Petersburg] [St. Petersburg: GLAGOL, 2001], pp. 50–56).
442. The Ambassador was Charles Stewart Todd (see Image 278). “I saw his Excellency among the staff, bouncing about on his dancing steed and laughed inwardly at the idea that the militia was represented there” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
443. Maxwell went back to the hotel to wait for Todd. They went to Todd’s rooms, where the latter took off “his regimentals.” By then, “it was too late to start for the Majors to be on time for dinner.” They therefore dined in town and then set out. They “arrived at six, found several gentlemen there and dinner just served” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36). Neither Anna Whistler nor Maxwell identified the gentlemen.
444. Monday was 3 June.

445. Anna Whistler must have intended to write “now.”
446. Reverend Law (see Image 253) was to leave for England on the day of this diary entry, Monday, 3 June. “M<sup>r</sup>. Law went to Cronstadt yesterday [1 June] and goes away with his daughter [Caroline] in the steamer in which Lord Stuart and lady will leave to-morrow” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
447. Trinity Sunday is the first Sunday after Pentecost (or Whitsunday). It celebrates the doctrine that “the one God exists in three Persons and one substance, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit” (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. “trinity, doctrine of the”). The Athanasian Creed “expounds the doctrines of the Trinity and Incarnation, adding a list of the most important events in the Lord’s life; it includes anathemas against those who do not believe its affirmations” (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. “Athanasian Creed”). “The Christian doctrine of the Incarnation affirms that the eternal Son of God took human flesh from His human mother and that the historical Christ is at once fully God and fully man. It asserts an abiding union in Christ’s Person of Godhead and manhood and assigns the beginnings of this union to a definite and known date in human history” (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. “Incarnation”). The “new Curate” was Rev. George Williams.
448. Jude 20–21: “<sup>20</sup> But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, <sup>21</sup> Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.”
449. See also John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36.
450. Anna Whistler spells this name in a variety of ways: Hadenscoff, Hadenskoug, Hadenskoug. Carl Robert Hedenschoug (6 February 1813 – 2 December 1861) was a Swedish draftsman working for Major Whistler. See his biography in Appendix E.
451. On Tuesday, 4 June, Major Whistler had gone to the Department of Railways, which was located on the corner of Sadovaia Street and Ekateringof Prospekt, in the building belonging to Adam (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1846, p. 17). He was going to a meeting of the Temporary Technical Commission, of which he was a member. For a list of the other members, see Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 40–41, 54, 55.

452. Egor Karlovich (Georg Eduard) von Lode (25 August 1786 [OS] – Narva 10 December 1844 [OS]), collegiate councilor (6th grade), was director of Imperial educational institutions in Saratov Province. He had a house on Vasilievskii Island, Vasilevskaia District, First Ward, on the Fifth Line, between the Grand Neva Embankment and Academy Lane. It faced a side of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts and was numbered house No. 1 in Nistrem’s 1844 guide to St. Petersburg residents (*Nistrem, Adres-Kalendar’*, p. 204. Only ten districts are included. Petersburg, Vyborg, and Okhta districts were excluded because they lacked the new house numbers instituted in 1836). In November 1838, it was numbered No. 45; in August 1850, No. 45/88. See A.A. Polovtsov, ed. *Russkii biograficheskii slovar’* [*Russian Biographical Dictionary*], 25 vols. (St. Petersburg: Imperatorskoe Russkoe Istoricheskoe Obshchestvo, 1896–1918; New York: Kraus Reprint, 1962), vol. 10 (citations are from the 1962 edition).
453. “It is a usual characteristic of the Russian style of building – a characteristic which pointedly indicates the national quality of variety, – that in all houses, even in those occupied by the inferior classes of citizens, the principal, most agreeable, and important apartment is appropriated to the purposes of a drawing room. So long as this is spacious and handsome, the Russian attaches little importance to the degree of comfort or to the habitable condition of the inferior apartments in which he passes his life” (Jerrmann, *Pictures from St. Petersburg*, p. 45).
454. “Dom” (pronounced “dawm”) means “house” or “home” in Russian. Maxwell had been told by Anna Whistler that there would always be a room in their summer home for him (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 33) and on his first visit had been shown the “little room all ready for me almost” but as it was “the only spare room they have ... I could not think of remaining, at least, that night”. He promised, however, to come and stay a while before leaving Russia (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35). On 17 May, the Major dined with Maxwell at Todd’s lodgings in Tsarskoe Selo and “insist[ed] upon my spending a week with him before I leave” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844). Beginning 4 June, Maxwell spent three full days with the Whistlers (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS, Maxwell Papers, no. 36).



455. “I have noticed that they have no fences to divide the different lots A man owns an Estate, there are perhaps a dozen homes on it, these are all ... used as a walk by any of the tenants which makes it much pleasanter, than when one has his walk circumscribed by a stone wall, or a high fence” (entry for Monday, 24th July [1848], PEM: Fettyplace Journal).
456. “We had prayers morning and evening, which I attended. ~~the M<sup>rs</sup>~~ W. reading the bible and prayers herself” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
457. The words “his Ellen” would seem to refer to William Hooper Ropes’s wife, Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, rather than to his daughter, Ellen Gellibrand Ropes.
458. “I never saw such a disagreeable place. It seems that this road is one of the most frequented in Russia and as the summers are very warm and dry, the clouds of dust were really overpowering and could be felt upon the tongue even in the house every time a mouth was open” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35).
459. For example, Edward Cattley (1816–1895), Russia merchant, and Clemence Elizabeth (Camp) Cattley (1816–1884) (married 1843) had a country house “about 15 versts half way to Peterhof ... He is consul and has princes dining at his table sometimes” (“Echoes from Old St. Petersburg,” part of Stephen Thomas Cattley [1835–1903] diary 1850 [edited by Edith Mary Smith, in the possession of Rev. H. Hansen, copied by Gerald N. Coveney], MS 1406, Leeds Russian Archive Special Collections [LRA], Brotherton Library, University of Leeds, Yorkshire). The entry is dated July 1850.
460. Ann Elizabeth Main (1820 – 27 July / 8 August 1874) (PREC STP, no. 296, p. 1037) was married to Matthew Anderson (c. 1798 – 5/17 November 1877) (PREC STP, no. 421, p. 1092) on 13/25 July 1838 in the English Church (PREC STP for 1838, p. 237). She was called “the beautiful Mrs. Anderson.” According to Pyliaev, an estate on the Peterhof Road belonging to a Mr. Anderson seems to have been formed from parts of the estates of Count Vorontsov and Vorontsov’s neighbor, Count Panin, court servitors in the time of Catherine the Great. Part of Panin’s estate became the property of the counts Sheremetiev and was called “Ulianka.” Legend has it that the name came from an inn belonging to a Finnish woman named Uliana. Mr. Anderson’s

dacha was said to occupy the spot where that inn had stood. Both the original Vorontsov and Panin estates were near the estate located on the eleventh verst that Shcherbatov sold to the government and that was turned into the insane asylum of All That Mourn (Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 134–142). More recent scholarship says the dacha belonged to Vorontsov, and that it was rented out up until the 1840s, when an Englishman named John (Ivan Matveevich) Anderson bought it (S.B. Gorbatenko, *Peterofskaiia doroga Istoriko-arkhitekturnyi putevoditel'* [*The Peterhof Road: A Historical and Architectural Guide*] [St. Petersburg: Evropeiskii dom, 2002], p. 136). The Matthew Andersons probably spent summers in his house, which was considered “exceptional in its model orderliness and in being equipped with all amenities” (Gorbatenko, p. 136).

461. It has not been possible to identify the dacha the Maingays had occupied at an earlier time, but as William Bonamy Maingay later called his home in Tunbridge Wells “Strelna,” it is possible the dacha was in the Strel’na area. See Maingay in Appendix E.
462. The Trinity-Sergius Monastery (or Hermitage) by-the-Sea (*Troitse-Sergieva primorskaiia pustyn'*) (see Image 397), a male monastery of the first class, is located at the fifteenth/nineteenth verst of the Peterhof Road, on the right side of the road, near Strel’na (see Images 398–399). In 1731, at the death of her sister, Catherine, Empress Anna Ioannovna gave this sister’s farmstead as a gift to her own personal confessor, Varlaam, archimandrite of the Trinity-Sergius Monastery near Moscow, who was then living in St. Petersburg. Varlaam transferred from the home of Anna Ioannovna’s deceased mother in St. Petersburg a wooden church, which he placed near the stone house on the property. In 1734, Varlaam founded here the New-Trinity-Sergius Monastery. On 12 May 1735 (OS), he consecrated the church in the name of St. Sergius. Varlaam died in 1737 and was buried at the monastery, which continued to be under the jurisdiction of the Trinity-Sergius Monastery in Moscow. In 1752, construction of six new stone buildings was begun. In this period, two churches were erected: in 1758, a church for the archimandrite cells, named for St. Sergius of Radonezh, the Miracleworker; in 1760, the cathedral, named for the Holy Trinity. In 1764, the Monastery was transferred to the jurisdiction of the St. Petersburg eparchy and classified as a monastery of the second class. It was elevated to the status of a monastery of the first class in 1836. As described in 1839, the Monastery had the appearance of a rectangular castle, surrounded on the outside, from the east, west, and north sides,

by ponds and walks, and on the south side by two well-cultivated parterres, which bordered upon the Peterhof Road. Between the parterres lay the entry road to the monastery. There were four church edifices in the monastery: (1) the Cathedral of the Lifegiving Trinity; (2) the Church of James the Apostle and Brother of God; (3) the Church of St. Sergius of Radonezh, the Miracleworker; (4) the Church of Valerian the Martyr. Trinity Cathedral and the Church of St. Sergius of Radonezh will be discussed further in notes about Anna Whistler's visits to them. Trinity Cathedral has a three-storied belltower on its west side. The exterior of the cathedral and belltower is decorated with Corinthian columns and pilastres and sculpted figures. The cathedral contains the miracleworking icon of St. Sergius and is therefore a place of pilgrimage in summer. The Church of James the Apostle is located in a stone wing at the entrance to the monastery on the right side, facing the Peterhof Road. It was consecrated on 22 August 1820 (OS). On the northern side of the monastery, in a line with the cells and refectory, is the Church of St. Sergius. It has five cupolas and is an example of the Orthodox basilica. It was consecrated on 18 July 1822. The Church of Valerian the Martyr is located in the home for invalids on the west side of the monastery. It was erected during 1805–1809 over the remains of Count Valerian Aleksandrovich Zubov (1771–1804), the conqueror of Derbent, who died of wounds received in battle, by his brothers and consecrated on 21 June 1809 (OS). Underneath the church is a burial grotto for members of the Zubov family. The home for invalids was established by the Zubov family at their own expense to care for thirty males of various callings, mainly wounded soldiers. There are up to forty monks in the monastery. The square within the monastery, except for the orchards and the paths, is paved with natural stone. On this square, at the north and east sides of Trinity Cathedral, is a burial ground, where illustrious persons, including foreigners and non-Orthodox believers, are buried. Many of the magnificent and elegant tomb monuments here are considered works of art.

The following feast days are celebrated in the monastery: (1) in the Trinity Cathedral, Holy Trinity Day (Pentecost) (29 May / 10 June); the Feast of the apostles Peter and Paul (29 June / 11 July); Feast of the Beheading of John, the honest, praiseworthy Forerunner and Prophet of the Lord (29 August / 10 September); (2) in the Church of St. James the Apostle, the Feast of James the Apostle and Brother of God (23 October / 4 November); (3) in the Church of St. Sergius, the Feast of St. Sergius (5/17 July); the

Feast of St. Sergius (25 October / 7 November); (4) in the Church of Valerian the Martyr, the Feast of that St. Valerian who was martyred around the year 230 (22 November / 4 December).

A full religious procession (with cross and banners) around the monastery takes place on 5/17 July (Ivan Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1839, pt. 1, pp. 152–157). Grech, the compiler of *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, seems to have depended on Pushkarev's description but made some mistakes when condensing the material (p. 491). See also Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 180–204; Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaiia doroga*, pp. 190–195; P.N. Stolpianskii, *Petergofskaiia pershppektiva Istoricheskii ocherk [Peterhof Perspective A Historical Sketch]* (St. Petersburg: Sankt-Piter-Burkh, 1923), pp. 33–35; Pushkarev, *Nikolaenskii Peterburg*, pp. 120–123; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 1, pp. 53–64.

463. All dates in this biography are Old Style. The Equerry to Grand Duchess Elena Pavlovna (1807–1873), wife of Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (1798–1849), brother of Nicholas I, was Count Aleksandr Nikolaevich Tolstoi (21 September 1793 – 23 July 1866). He was educated in St. Petersburg in the private school of the Jesuit priest, Father Gruber. Despite receiving a Catholic education, he remained devoted to Russian Orthodoxy and personally paid for the construction of fifteen Orthodox churches. He began his military service as sub-ensign (*portupeipraporsbchik*) in the Astrakhan Grenadier Regiment on 24 February 1814. In 1815, he was transferred to the quartermaster section of His Imperial Majesty's (Alexander I) Suite, and on 30 August promoted to ensign (*praporsbchik*). In January 1817, he was transferred to the Guards staff. In 1819, he was transferred to the Horse Guard Regiment, where, on 11 March, he was appointed adjutant to Prince A.S. Menshikov (1787–1864). He was at the Congress in Leibach with Prince Menshikov, and from here was sent with dispatches to the ambassador in Constantinople, Baron G.A. Stroganov. Then for a time, he served as adjutant to Adjutant-General Prince Volkonskii. On 2 August 1822, he was appointed an aide-de-camp to Alexander I, but on 23 January 1827 (reign of Nicholas I) was relieved of military duties because of ill health, with the title of “kamerherr,” appointed to the Court. In February of 1827, he was appointed to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and sent to serve with the Russian ambassador in Paris. Five years later, he transferred to the Ministry of Internal Affairs and for some three years was charged with special assignments in the office of the governor-general of Finland. On 12 December 1834, he was made a member of the committee for Russian

horsebreeding. In 1836, he was promoted to actual state councillor (4th grade), and in 1838 appointed equerry to the Imperial Court. On his return from abroad in 1840, on which trip he had accompanied Grand Duchess Elena Pavlovna, he was appointed to serve as equerry to her. During his continuing court service, Tolstoi held the post of marshal of the Imperial Court and Winter Palace (*oberhofmarshal*) and carried out many special Imperial assignments. When the emancipation of the serfs took place, he gifted to his peasants the payment of twenty percent of their manumission fee. In the autumn of 1865, Tolstoi went to Nice for the cure because of ill health, but died there on 23 July 1866. His body was brought back to St. Petersburg and buried in the family vault of the Lazarus Church of the Alexander Nevsky Monastery. Tolstoi was married to Anna Nikolaevna Khilkova and was without issue (Polovtsov, *Russkii biograficheskii slovar'*, vol. 21, pp. 32–33).

464. “The country at this season even in Russia is delightful - The mosquitoes and other insects however are very annoying and Miss Whistler [*sic*] was so bitten one night by the gallinippers as to have her face swelled and her eyes almost closed” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
465. Maxwell’s mother was Agnes (Stevenson) Maxwell (5 January 1796 – 21 April 1866). See Maxwell in Appendix E and Image 54.
466. Maxwell wrote home of Anna Whistler’s response to his father’s letter: “I read to M<sup>rs</sup> W. that part of Fathers letter speaking of your and his gratitude for their attention to me etc - M<sup>rs</sup> W. desires to be remembered to you and hopes to see and know you well one of these days” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36). See Maxwell in Appendix E and Image 55.
467. On 25 May 1844, Maxwell received a letter from a man named Stoltenburg, whom he had met on 5 July 1843, while travelling in Scandinavia. This letter is not among Maxwell’s papers at N-YHS; however, in a letter dated 15 July 1843, from Maxwell to his mother, there is an extensive passage about the meeting with Stoltenburg:

... valet who was ahead stopped at a pretty cottage surrounded [*sic*] with rose trees and flowers to light his pipe. The gentleman residing there hearing from him of

his stranger employers and that one of them was an American, hastened out and was at the gate when we drove up. He advanced towards us and insisted upon our going in, and as an inducement told me in excellent English that he had travelled in America twenty years since, that he loved my country and wanted to talk about it. Resistance was in vain and in we went. ... here were maps of the United States, pictures of the Presidents, collections of American insects and some American plants. Why did you not come here yesterday ... You would have seen the flag of the United States and that of Old Norway flying side by side. as they do every 4<sup>th</sup> of July in many parts of this country. You may imagine how happy I felt at all this ... we talked a great deal of America and Norway. M<sup>r</sup> Stoltenburg, thinking that Norway had the advantage of us in having a President who was not chosen by the people. He meant the King of Sweden ... From his manner, feeling and energy. from his mode of life and careless independence I was lead to think of Burn's [Robert Burns (1759–1796)], M<sup>r</sup> Stoltenberg's little domain consisted of 15 acres only. but most charmingly situated ... It is called in honor of the lady [Mrs. Stoltenberg] Marion-lyst or Mary's joy. After a detention of 4 hours passed most delightfully, after an invitation to remain for the night, after an injunction to visit Norway in her glory; in the winter, after promising to send him some hickory nuts to plant, and after many adieu's and hand-shakings. we departed ... I know nothing of this kind of hospitality in our country. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Hamburg, July 15, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 16)

“After [Oslo] was destroyed by fire in 1624, Christian IV of Denmark-Norway built a new town farther west ... and called it Christiania” (*Encyclopedia Britannica Online*, s.v. “Oslo,” accessed November 15, 2020, <https://www.britannica.com/place/Oslo>). It has not been possible to identify Mr. Stoltenberg. “The cottage ‘Marienlyst’, likely identified with the small farm ‘Marienlyst’, was at that time still situated outside the borders of Kristiania in the municipality of Aker. Marienlyst was a part of the greater farm, Nedre Blindern” (Torkel R. Bråthen, Regional State Archives of Oslo, to E. Harden, 22 December 2010). A search “in the municipal censuses from Aker of 1842 and 1843,” which are “not

- completely preserved,” did not contain information about Marienlyst (Robert Kalleberg and Unn Hovdhanger, Oslo Kommune, to E. Harden, 14 March 2011).
468. All the topics Anna Whistler mentions in this sentence are taken up in Maxwell’s abovementioned letter of 15 July 1843, to his mother (N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 16).
469. “Sweden is filled with beggars and barons, who meet you at every turn, but not a beggar did I see in Norway and the last noble permitted to enjoy a title while he lives is now so old that a few months will terminate his life and with it the existence of the aristocracy” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Hamburg, July 15, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 16).
470. Friday was 7 June 1844.
471. William Miller (25 March 1809 – 10 October 1887) was a Scottish merchant and honorary British vice-consul in St. Petersburg.
472. Timothy Abraham Curtis (30 January 1786 – 13 May 1857) was the second son of Sir William Curtis BT (1752–1829), who had been lord mayor of London in 1795–1796. Sir William, along with his brother, had amassed great wealth through the ship’s biscuit business they had inherited from their father. Timothy Abraham Curtis’s path, in contrast, was one of bankruptcy. He was a director of the Bank of England from 1820 to 1841, including the period 1834–1837 as deputy governor and 1837–1839 as governor. He ceased to be a director in 1841, when he disqualified himself through the sale of his holding of Bank Stock (capital stock of the Bank of England). His bankruptcy gave great pleasure to the Stock Exchange, because during his governorship brokers had been barred from continuing to use the Bank’s premises as a market to conduct their business. He was in Russia as partner in the firm of Bury, Curtis and Kennedy of Liverpool, which had difficulties in adhering to its contract with the Russian government to supply cast iron immovable arches for the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. He died intestate and a bankrupt. His widow and children refused to apply for a grant of letters of administration to his estate. A receiver was therefore appointed by the court under the Bankruptcy Act in force at the time and a grant of letters of administration for Curtis’s estate was issued to that receiver. The document cites Curtis as a flax spinner late of Grandholm Works near Aberdeen in North Britain. He died at Woodstock in the County of Oxford. His effects were under £20 (W. Marsten Acres, *The Bank of England from Within 1694–1900*, 2 vols. [Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1931], vol.

- 2, pp. 481–483; John Francis, *Chronicles and Characters of the Stock Exchange* [London: Willoughby, 1849], pp. 294–295; *Dictionary of National Biography* (1971), s.v. “Curtis, Timothy”; Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 89, 364; *Burke's Peerage*, 1869, p. 294). I wish to thank D.A.H. Byatt of the Archive Section, Corporate Services Department, Bank of England, London, for his help in untangling Anna Whistler's statement and Clive Dyal, Record Keeper at Principal Registry of the Family Division, for his help in interpreting the letters of administration for Curtis. For Curtis's family, see Note 474 below.
473. Anna Whistler should have written “latter.” Maxwell gives the correct information: “Last evening [June 7] several gentlemen were out there and among them was a most interesting man by the name of Curtis, for many years Governor of the bank of England” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8th in letter dated June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
474. Timothy Abraham Curtis married on 25 April 1809 Margaret Harriett Green (bap. 11 August 1788 – 8 June 1847). Their daughters were Harriet Anne (c. 1812 – 3 November 1883), Emma Charlotte (Curtis) Bevan (c. 1813 – 22 July 1881), Sophia (c. 1815 – 22 March 1902), Elizabeth Ann (bap. 23 August 1821), Frances Moncton (bap. 12 May 1824 – 10 August 1850), and Annette de la Touraine (Curtis) Raitt (c. 1829 – 5 April 1900).
475. “Every night about 10 o'clock I heard a beating of sticks upon something, which from the sound I imagined to be a wooden fence. Upon enquiry I ascertained that this beating was kept up all night by the watchman to frighten away the thieves and to give them notice that a watch was kept upon the premises. I went to see the spot where this nightly ceremony was performed and there I saw a board nailed ~~across~~ upon two posts placed upright, upon which the watchman played with two sticks as upon a drum. It is usual to have this done it seems upon every estate and it struck me as a very queer thing indeed” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
476. “Saturday June 8<sup>th</sup> I have just returned from a visit of three days to the country house of Major Whistler. I passed a very agreeable time there, and what with running about with the boys etc. I have improved in health to a remarkable degree” (John S. Maxwell to



- Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
477. In the 31 May entry of the long letter to his mother, begun on 17 May 1844, Maxwell, who had intended to leave Russia permanently, wrote that he had “been induced to change [his] plans” because Todd was “in great anxiety respecting his position” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35). Maxwell was leaving only for the summer, going to Germany, and returning “in the fall or sooner ... if Colonel Todd remains *here*, it will be for the winter and ... if I can *then* obtain leave to absent myself well and good, if I cannot I shall in all probability resign and go South, for I have no idea of trying the winter again. But in the present state of affairs all I can do, with any safety is to make the most of my time and proceed on the 15 of June, two weeks from tomorrow to Berlin - and thence where time and circumstance may direct my steps” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35).
478. “When I said Farewell to the Whistlers to-day, I did so thinking perhaps that I would not see them again before my departure ... Consequently as you may imagine I took leave of them with some feelings of regret. I think however I may go out again for a few hours next week” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
479. It has not been possible to ascertain whose dacha this was, located about a verst beyond where the Whistlers lived.
480. Anna Whistler meant “could not but be amused.”
481. It has seemed that Eugenia Maria Reay, who married Benjamin Norman (12/23 November 1797 – 1836 or 1837) in St. Petersburg on 28 November / 10 December 1822 (PREC STP, no. 3234), is the Mrs. Norman intended here. We can ascertain Benjamin Norman’s death year from the baptism entry for his daughter, Mary, given as 30 July [/ 11 August] 1837. In this entry, he is called the *late* Benjamin Norman, which means he had died within the previous 9–10 months. The widowed Mrs. Norman was described in 1845 as a dissenter living at the Dissenting Chapel (British and American Chapel) and engaged in the millinery trade (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 42). She may have been living there earlier, which would account for why her daughter Emily was buried from the house of the pastor, John Croumbie

Brown, in 1840. Mrs. Norman was very ill in 1842, according to Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, who reported that Mrs. Norman's little daughter was staying with the Gellibrands until her mother was better. The little daughter would have been Mary. (The letter, although dated only "August 17/29 from the Peterhoff Road," had to have been written in 1842 because in it Mrs. Gellibrand speaks to her father of two events that took place in 1842: (1) the strife between Archibald Mirrielees and her brother, Joseph Samuel Ropes, that led to the severing of ties with William Ropes and Company by the former; (2) the birth of the Ellerbys' daughter, Lucy).

A thorough investigation of sources in England about the Norman family in Russia shows that there is no clue to where the family came from in Britain that might have led to further information about births and deaths missing from registers and Foreign Office correspondence and seeming therefore not to have taken place in Russia. For example, there is no burial entry for the above Benjamin Norman in any record of the two British churches in St. Petersburg, so he may have died away from this city.

Benjamin and Eugenia (Reay) Norman had four known children: William Joseph (c. 1824 – 22 July [/ 3 August] 1882), Emily (c. 1833 – St. Petersburg 11 June [/ 23 June] 1840), Caroline Steen (St. Petersburg 3 December [/ 15 December] 1834 – St. Petersburg 2 June [/ 14 June] 1838) and Mary (b. St. Petersburg 15 July [/ 27 July] 1837). It is quite likely that the Elizabeth Norman who married Karl Ferdinand Hensell in St. Petersburg in 1855 and the Benjamin Norman who married Ellen Margaret Brown in St. Petersburg in 1859 are further children of Benjamin and Eugenia (Reay) Norman born between 1823 and 1832. A witness at both weddings was William J. Norman, who may have been brother to these two Normans. He himself married in St. Petersburg in 1853 (his wife was Jessie Bartels). Elizabeth and Benjamin were not baptized in a British church in St. Petersburg and neither were William Joseph and Emily. It could be that these four children were all baptized in a non-conformist church in Britain, but a search for them in the IGI and in a central index to non-conformist baptisms has proven fruitless. The evidence suggests that Benjamin and Eugenia (Reay) Norman left St. Petersburg fairly soon after their marriage in 1822 and that they returned before the end of 1834.

The first 437 baptisms (1840–1872) and the first 513 burials (1840–1886) of the British and American Congregational Church

in St. Petersburg are unknown, because the church transcripts (registers) are missing. This omission almost certainly accounts for some gaps in the biographical information about the Normans. For example, it probably explains why the death and burial of Eugenia (Reay) Norman cannot be known and why the baptisms of some of her grandchildren are not known. Moreover, as her son, William Joseph, and probable children, Elizabeth and Benjamin, were not married until the 1850s, it does not seem possible that she could have been a grandmother at this time.

As a result, the Cadets who visited Mrs. Norman, their grandmother, cannot be identified, any more than can “the little Normans,” except possibly for Mary, Eugenia (Reay) Norman’s daughter, but we do not know her date of death.

The deceased Benjamin Norman had several siblings, including William (b. 10 May 1792 [OS]), Sarah (b. 10 November [OS] 1795) and Christiana (b. 27 August [OS] 1805). A wife of William could be a grandmother with cadet-aged children, but there is no record of his marriage because, after the registration of his birth, William disappeared from the records, along with his siblings.

For information about the British and American Congregational Church on Novo-Isaakievskaja Street in St. Petersburg, see Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, p. 269.

482. Sunday was 9 June 1844.
483. “1840’s. (F.) A small mantle, deep at the back, with long scarf ends in front” (Cunnington, Cunnington, and Beard, *Dictionary of English Costume*, p. 132).
484. “Poplin” is “plain-woven fabric with a fine horizontal rib, produced by weaving with a warp thread finer than the weft ... originally made of silk and worsted” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “poplin”).
485. In Luke 16:31, a rich man, who has died, seeing the dead beggar Lazarus in Abraham’s bosom and himself in torment, wishes to warn his living brothers of the torment awaiting them if they do not repent, but is told by Abraham: “If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.”
486. This is the mortally ill Mary Gent Hirst, whose brother, Thomas Nelson Hirst, ran a private school in St. Petersburg.

487. Exodus 20:8–11: “<sup>8</sup> Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. <sup>9</sup> Six days shalt thou labor and do all thy work: <sup>10</sup> But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: <sup>11</sup> For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.”
488. Eugenia (Reay) Norman may have had one young daughter at this time: Mary Norman, born 15/27 July 1837 and baptized on 30 July / 11 August 1837 by William Glen (Transcripts of Non-Conformist Church Registers, 1818–1840, RG4/4605, NAUS). See Note 481 above.
489. The 42nd Psalm begins: “As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.” The 40th chapter of Isaiah begins: “Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.”
490. This is William Miller (25 March 1809 – 10 October 1887), a Scottish merchant and honorary British vice-consul in St. Petersburg. For further information about him, see the biography of Deborah Delano (Whistler) Haden in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”
491. Francis Baird (28 February / 12 March 1802 – 13/25 March 1864; see Image 275) (PREC STP, nos. 1907, 7614), son of Charles Baird (1766–1843; see Image 274), had been educated at Edinburgh University and had joined his father’s business when seventeen. On his father’s death, he had inherited most of his fortune and had become sole proprietor of the metalworks. At this time, the firm was involved in the construction of St. Isaac’s Cathedral and the building of the Annunciation Bridge (see Images 119; 140–142) (John R. Bowles, “From the Banks of the Neva to the Shores of Lake Baikal: Some Enterprising Scots in Russia,” in *The Caledonian Phalanx: Scots in Russia* [Edinburgh: National Library of Scotland, 1987], pp. 69–75).
492. “Lake Ladoga lies between the government of St. Petersburg on the south, Olonetz on the east, and Viborg on the north and west. Its greatest length, from north to south, is one hundred and thirty miles; its average breadth is about seventy-five miles; and its area, six thousand three hundred square miles. It is the largest lake in Europe, and receives no fewer than sixty streams . . . It discharges

- itself at its southwestern extremity, by the Neva, which falls into the Baltic. It contains numerous islands, many of which are inhabited, and its shores are much indented, generally low, and send out so many shelving rocks into the water, as to make the navigation very dangerous” (Sears, *Description of the Russian Empire*, p. 37). Timothy Abraham Curtis was actively attempting to organize a trip to Lake Ladoga (see Image 404).
493. Maxwell had “secured a ticket and passage for the steamer of Saturday next [15 June]” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of Tuesday morning June 11 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36). On Friday, 14 June, he added a new entry to letter no. 36: “Yesterday morning I went out to Major Whistler and remained until this morning. I bid them all good bye, hoping to see them again ere I left forever. The Major came to town with me and will see me off to-morrow in the boat bound for Stettin” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 14 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).
494. William Bonamy Maingay (14 October 1819 – 26 August 1902) was the eldest child of William and Eliza (Lamb) Maingay. Starting in 1844, with the departure of his family permanently from Russia, he remained as the representative of his father. See Maingay in Appendix E and Image 260.
495. It has not been possible to locate this letter from Emma Maingay to Deborah Delano Whistler (Dasha).
496. It has not been possible to identify this estate.
497. John Stevenson Maxwell’s father, Hugh Maxwell (15 June 1787 – 31 March 1873), a lawyer, owned a country estate called Roslyn on the Hudson River at Nyack, New York. See Maxwell in Appendix E and Image 55.
498. A kopek was a brass coin, spelled “kopeika” and pronounced “kahpey’kuh.” It equaled one-hundredth of a ruble; a half-kopek was a brass coin, spelled “denezhka” and pronounced “dey’nyeezhkuh” (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 53).
499. Anna Whistler uses a plural subject and verb here because she was thinking of Sophia Krehmer and Mrs. Nicol Baird’s daughter, Sophia, who also were on the steamer (John S. Maxwell to Major G.W. Whistler, Berlin, June 20, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). See Notes 81 and 82 above.

500. See Note 82 above. Maxwell wrote to Major Whistler: “On Sunday [16 June] the Captain pointed out the person of M<sup>rs</sup> Baird and I had the honor to present to that lady the letter of introduction from M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler” (John S. Maxwell to Major G.W. Whistler, Berlin, June 20, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers).
501. The reason for their departure from Russia was that the “daughter is in delicate health and the object of the mother now is to promote her strength by a visit for a few years to the mineral baths and waters of Germany” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Berlin, June 23, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 37). This daughter is Sophia, who had received an inheritance from her grandfather, Charles Baird (see Note 81 above).
502. See Note 81 above. Maxwell wrote to Major Whistler: “I found M<sup>rs</sup> B a most agreeable lady, and I think her eyes remarkably fine. The daughter is certainly tall and Miss Kramer very intelligent. All these ladies spoke in the highest terms of their delightful intercourse with your family and regret that any thing whatever should oblige them to part with such society - Need I say that this confirmed my good opinion of these ladies” (John S. Maxwell to Major G.W. Whistler, Berlin, June 20, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). He “secured rooms for M<sup>rs</sup> Baird and party in Berlin at the British Hotel, where he was also staying, and they went to art galleries and the theater together (John S. Maxwell to Major G.W. Whistler, Berlin, June 20, 1844). In the letter to his mother from Berlin, Mrs. Baird becomes “the black-eyed widow,” and he is much more playful in his remarks about her (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Berlin, June 23, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 37). At the end of June they parted company, Mrs. Baird going to Marienbad and Maxwell to Leipzig (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Toplitz, June 28, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 38).
503. Galatians 3:28: “There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus our Lord.”
504. For Anderson, see Note 460 above.
505. This is Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes. The Ropeses were staying with the Gellibrands, who were the Whistlers’ neighbors on the Peterhof Road.
506. Emma Woodbridge Palmer (24 November 1835 – 28 July 1912) was the daughter of Dr. George Edwin Palmer (see Image 36) of

- Stonington, Connecticut, and his first wife, Emma (Woodbridge) Palmer (28 February 1802 – 16 February 1839). She was Anna Whistler's step-niece. Her letter was enclosed with one from Catherine Julia McNeill (see Image 33) to Deborah Whistler (see Images 17–19, 21).
507. This is Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22), who would be returning to Stonington, Connecticut, after spending the winter with her son, Charles Johnston McNeill, in Florida.
  508. Mary Brennan must have gone on a visit somewhere. She appears in the entry for Wed. morning 23<sup>rd</sup> April (actually 24). She is not mentioned again until this entry of Tuesday, 25 June, when Anna Whistler records having received a letter from her perhaps a week before. She is mentioned as again being with the Whistlers on July 6 (entry for Wed [August] 7<sup>th</sup> [1844]. NYPL: AWPD, Part I).
  509. This is Katherine Prince (13 April 1820 – 19 November 1906), daughter of Susan (Travers) and John Dynely Prince of Lowell, Massachusetts.
  510. The feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle is celebrated on 11 June, which in 1844 was a Tuesday. Mr. Williams's epistle text was based on a quotation about Barnabas from Acts 11:24: "For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord." Barnabas, not one of the Twelve Apostles, was closely associated with the newly converted Paul (Robert Brownrigg, *Who's Who in the New Testament*, vol. 2 of *Who's Who in the Bible* [New York: Bonanza Books, 1980], pp. 39–40). Anna Whistler's entry was made on Tuesday, 25 June. By "last Sunday" she seems to mean 23 June, as she did not go to church on 16 June, and her attendance on 9 June is taken up in the entry of Monday 10 June.
  511. This is the mortally ill Mary Gent Hirst. See Hirst in Appendix E.
  512. Matthew 25:40: "And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."
  513. Mary Gent Hirst's only sister was Elizabeth (23 June 1800 – before June 1844). Her parents were William (bap. 14 October 1767 – 6 April 1822) and Ann (Nelson) Hirst (d. before June 1844) (SoG). See Hirst in Appendix E.
  514. Thomas Nelson Hirst (12 November 1794 – 22 May / 3 June 1863) ran a private school for boys in St. Petersburg in his home. See Hirst in Appendix E.

515. It has not been possible to obtain any information about Elona (pronounced “yeelaw’nuh”). This is an endearing form, along with many others, from the given name Elena (pronounced “yeeleh’nuh”) (N.A. Petrovskii, *Slovar’ russkikh lichnykh imen* [*Dictionary of Russian Personal Names*] [Moscow: Sovetskaia èntsiklopediia, 1966], pp. 108, 285).
516. The purpose of the Gospel Plan of Salvation is “to re-enthroned in the heart of man that principle, which reigned there before the fall in full supremacy, and in which his highest glory and happiness consisted – the love of God” for man (L. Bonnet, *The Family of Bethany; or Meditations on the Eleventh Chapter of the Gospel According to St. John*, translated “from the French, by the Translator of *The Exile from Eden*, etc. [William Hare],” introduction by Rev. Hugh White, 10th ed. [London: James Nisbet, 1844], p. 1).
517. Major Whistler left for Moscow on Thursday, 27 June 1844.
518. A “prog-canister” (or “prog-basket”) is a case or box for holding “prog,” which is colloquial term for “provisions for a journey or excursion,” or slang for food generally (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “prog”).
519. Anna Whistler’s cookbook contains three recipes for “plumb pudding,” one baked and two boiled (MacDonald, *Whistler’s Mother’s Cook Book*, pp. 78–81). All contain varying quantities of crumbs, milk, eggs, sugar, brandy, and spices, making the first “light-textured” and “not over-sweet”; the second “fairly rich, with a good fruity flavor”; and the third “fairly rich” and “semi-sweet.” All contain “fresh beef suet.” The presence of milk, eggs, sugar (bullock’s blood was used in the refining process), and animal fat caused Russians to refuse the plum pudding as a gift during Lent (Bowles, “Enterprising Scots in Russia,” p. 70).
520. This is Colonel Pavel Petrovich Mel’nikov, Major Whistler’s colleague in charge of the Northern Administration of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. See Mel’nikov in Appendix E and Image 247.
521. It has not been possible to locate this letter from Emma Maingay, which was delivered by her brother, William Bonamy Maingay (see Images 260, 263).
522. The phrase “lord of the creation” can be found in “The History of Tom” in *The History of Jack and His Eleven Brothers: Displaying the Various Adventures They Encountered in Their Travels* (London: T. Hughes, 1823), p. 63; first published in 1815 by J. Kendrew



- (London). Tom finds a wounded and dying blackbird and starts “to reflect on the wanton cruelty of man — man that proudly calls himself the lord of the creation.” Anna Whistler probably meant they felt the sheer physical power of being male.
523. The Gellibrands’ party had taken place on Wednesday, 26 June 1844.
524. The reference is to David Hume (Edinburgh 26 April 1711 – Edinburgh 25 August 1776), Scottish philosopher and historian; irreligious skeptic (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Hume, David [1711–1776]”).
525. The reference is to François-Marie Arouet de Voltaire (Paris 1694 – Paris 30 May 1778), French writer, historian and philosopher, atheist (*Encyclopedia Britannica Online*, s.v. “Voltaire,” accessed 5 October 2021, <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Voltaire>).
526. This is Dr. James Ronaldson Handyside (29 July 1798 – 11/23 December 1872), physician (PREC STP, no. 1220, p. 1000). The Gellibrands and Ropeses were his patients. Dr. Handyside’s flabby response seems to be an attempt to be placatory, while Mr. Williams, who “gave no quarter” in his sermons, remains immovable in his belief that success crowns the sincere effort that is accompanied by prayer and study of scripture.
527. Anna Whistler meant “Elijah.” See Note 425 above and the *Dictionary of National Biography* for further details of the biography of Rev. George Williams.
528. For the story of Elijah’s and Ahab’s sacrifices at Mount Carmel to determine whether the Lord or Baal be God, see 1 Kings 18.
529. The book on Syria does not seem to have been published. Anna Whistler may have meant the book on Jerusalem, which appeared in 1845. See Williams’s biography in Note 425, NYPL: AWP, Part I.
530. The city of Tula (pronounced “Too’luh”) was famous for its metalwork.
531. Friday was 28 June 1844.
532. Anna Whistler wrote to Katherine Prince and Catherine Julia McNeill (see Image 33), but not to Catherine (McNeill) Palmer and Maria (Cammann) McNeill, her sister and sister-in-law.

533. This is Joseph Samuel Ropes (6 February 1818 – 14 March 1903), brother of William Hooper Ropes. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Hall, Prince in Appendix E.
534. There were several roads to the village of Krasnoe Selo (pronounced “Kras’nuhyuh Sillaw”) (see Image 407). The name means “Beautiful, or, Red, Village.” The Krasnoe Selo Road to which Anna Whistler refers was a turnoff on the eleventh verst of the great Peterhof Road. Krasnoe Selo is located on an elevated spot formed by the Duderhof hills. At first glance, it resembles a district town rather than a village. It has a stone church named for the Holy Trinity and established during the reign of Catherine the Great, who had a summer palace built here. The palace on the Duderhof heights built by Nicholas I and resembling a large peasant hut is particularly remarkable. The peasants of Krasnoe Selo cultivate orchards on the slopes, which constitutes their main commercial endeavor. The Imperial Guard has encamped in Krasnoe Selo in summer since 1824. Their camp is usually set up on the slope of a hill opposite the village. At the foot of the hill is a rather extensive lake, while from the other side it is surrounded by brush and forest. The camp presents a charming picture. The cavalry usually sets itself up in the village, while the infantry camps in tents, which take up the entire space. The soldiers’ tents are set up in one line in three rows, at a certain distance. Behind and separated somewhat from them are the non-commissioned officers’ tents; then separated from them the staff officers’ tents; then the tent of the regimental commander, which is always in the midst of the regiment. The tents of the brigade commanders are in the midst of the brigade. Beyond them is the tent of the division general. Behind the tent of the regimental commander are placed the tents of his adjutants and, somewhat further off, tents for the chancery and musicians. In every regiment, in front of the battalions, at a distance of several sazhen, are the tents for the guards. All this gives Krasnoe Selo an unusual appearance and attracts the attention of the visitor (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, pp. 189-191; Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 192, 204, 312–313; Pylaev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 430–431); see also BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journals, pt. 1, fols. 92–93. The Whistler party did not travel all the way to Krasnoe Selo; they simply took a ride along part of the road leading there.
535. Anna Whistler is referring to Count Mikhail Dmitrievich Buturlin (1807–1876; see Image 305). The surname is pronounced

- “Bootoor’lin.” In his autobiographical notes, Buturlin described his “wild living” (M.D. Buturlin, “Zapiski grafa M.D. Buturlina” [“Notes by Count M.D. Buturlin”], *Russkii arkiv* [*Russian Archive*] 5–8 (1897), p. 46) and revealed that Pushkin had told him that *he* was the prototype for Eugene Onegin.
536. Anna Whistler is referring to Count Sergei Grigorievich Stroganov (1794–1882), father of the young Count Stroganov the Whistlers had met on the lighter from Cronstadt in 1843. It has not been possible to establish the exact location of the Stroganov estate said to have been won from Buturlin. See Stroganov, Vasil’chikov, Kushelev in Appendix E.
537. The Cathedral of St. Isaac of Dalmatia (see Images 119–124) was in the process of being built on the square between Isaac Bridge and Blue Bridge (*Sinii most*), so called because of its color in olden times, when it was made of wood. Its construction was initiated by Catherine the Great in 1768 in memory of the birthday (30 May [OS]) of Peter the Great. The architect was Antonio Rinal’di (1709–1794). The work, marked by frequent interruptions, was completed “for the time being” in brick by order of Paul I (see Image 417) in 1800 and given a temporary roof with a cupola. The foundation of the cathedral, which was built by the architect Auguste Monferrand (1786–1858), was laid on 26 June (OS) 1818. “When the cathedral is completed it will number among the most magnificent and richest religious edifices in the world. All of its inside walls will be robed in Russian and foreign marble. The capitals and bases of the columns are bronze covered with gold leaf. The cupolas, surrounded by granite columns, are embellished with bronze sculptures. These five cupolas will be covered with gilded bronze leaves. Gigantic granite pillars support its porticos with their elegant bas reliefs. The interior is being decorated by the most important Russian artists. Divine service is at present being conducted in a temporary church in the Main Admiralty building” (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 494, 551; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 136–139). It was completed in 1858 (Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 1, pp. 105–109).
538. The reference here is to the gilded spire of the Church in the Peter and Paul Fortress (see Image 130). See the entry for Monday 27<sup>th</sup> of July [1846], NYPL: AWP, Part II, and accompanying Note 453 for a description of the church.

539. Mr. Joseph is Joseph Samuel Ropes. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
540. This is Carl Hedenschoug, Major Whistler's Swedish draftsman. See his biography in Appendix E.
541. Saturday was 29 June 1844.
542. Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1846, which has an extensive section about stores, does not list a grocer on Galernaia Street.
543. This is Margaret Gordon Hirst (c. 1809 – 22 March / 3 April 1891), whose husband, Thomas Nelson Hirst (12 November 1794 – 22 May / 3 June 1863) ran a private school in St. Petersburg. See Hirst in Appendix E.
544. This is Mary Gent Hirst (bap. 22 March 1797 – 23 July / 4 August 1844), sister-in-law to Margaret Gordon Hirst. See previous Note and Hirst in Appendix E.
545. This is Rev. George Williams (4 April 1814 – 26 January 1878), who was replacing Rev. Dr. Law at the English Church for the summer. See Note 425 above and the *Dictionary of National Biography* for his biography.
546. "The normal working season for earthworks was June 1 to December 1", although there were variations depending upon weather conditions and the number of workers available (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age 1842-1855*, p. 194).
547. The Russian word for "country house" is spelled "dacha" and pronounced "dah'chuh."
548. Joseph Samuel Ropes and William Hooper Ropes's cousin from Boston was possibly Franklin Henry Hooper (bap. 7 July 1822 – 10 October 1847). He was issued passport number 1902 on 26 March 1844 (NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2, p. 16). See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
549. George Henry Prince (16 October 1821 – 25 April 1900) was first cousin to William Hooper Ropes and Joseph Samuel Ropes and, like them, employed by William Ropes and Company. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
550. He could not have been William Spurr Mirrielees (b. 1828/29, bap. By Mr. Knill 24 January 1829, d. January 1895), son of Archibald Mirrielees (7 September 1797 – 11 February 1877) and his first wife, Sarah Newbould (Spurr) Mirrielees (bap. Sheffield Cathedral 5 December 1805 – late 1835), who, it is almost certain, "was with his father in England *throughout* June & July 1844"

(Harvey Pitcher, Cromer, Norfolk, to E. Harden, 3 October 1994). On 18 June 1844, Jane Muir, who married Archibald Mirrielees in London on 21 July 1844, writes: “Mr M’s son Will<sup>m</sup> is 15 years old. Rather a nice boy. To be left at home to go through a college course” (Harvey Pitcher). Pitcher suggests instead that the likely remaining choice is one of Archibald Mirrielees’s nephews: possibly William or John, his brother James’s sons; or possibly William Phillip, his brother William’s son. All three boys are known to have been in Russia (Harvey Pitcher). For more detailed information on the Mirrielees family, see Harvey Pitcher’s Russian and English editions of the history of the Muir and Mirrielees department store: *Muir i Meriliz Shotlandtsy v Rossii* [*Muir and Mirrielees: Scotsmen in Russia*] (Moscow: Moskovskii rabochii, 1993) and *Muir and Mirrielees: The Scottish Partnership That Became a Household Name in Russia*, (Cromer, UK: Swallow House Books, 1994); see also Images 268–269.

551. The Mr. Ropes referred to here seems to be William Hooper Ropes. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
552. Sir William Allan (4 October 1782 – 22 February 1850; see Image 320), Scottish portrait and history painter and President of the Scottish Royal Academy, visited the Whistlers on Saturday, 29 June 1844. The above death date is given on Allan’s testament, which is at the Scottish Record Office (SRO) (SC 70/4/9) in Edinburgh. He was brought to the Whistler dacha by William Miller, honorary British vice-consul in St. Petersburg. For Miller, see the biography of Deborah Delano (Whistler) Haden in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”
553. See Note 462 above. By “chapel,” Anna Whistler means the Cathedral of the Lifegiving Trinity, in which the miracle-working icon of St. Sergius is displayed. The name of the saint is spelled “Sergei” and pronounced “Seergay’.” Anna Whistler rendered it as “Seergay” and “Sairgay.”
554. A “Scotch bun,” also called a “black bun,” is a “spiced plum cake with pastry crust, traditionally eaten in Scotland at Hogmanay (New Year’s Eve)” (D.A. Bender, *A Dictionary of Food and Nutrition*, 3rd ed. [Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009], s.v. “Scotch bun”).
555. Anna Whistler was referring to 1829–1830, when she wrote to Mr. Gamble: “my memories of that my Fatherland are of a bright summer spent with friends near Edinburg in my youth without a cloud! their cottage was at Wardie nigh New Haven, I spent a

week at Stirling with friends there, & went to Dumfirlin too” (Anna Whistler to my very dear friend, [London] Sunday, June 12, 1864, GUL: Whistler Collection, W519).

Wardie was a “suburb of Edinburgh, ly[ing] between Inverleith and Granton, 2 miles ... north of the city centre (David Munro and Bruce Gittings, Royal Scottish Geographical Society, *Scotland: An Encyclopedia of Places and Landscapes* [Glasgow: Collins, 2006], p. 475). Newhaven, “a district of northern Edinburgh ... was founded in 1500 by James IV as a royal dockyard ... photographers David Hill (1802–1870) and Robert Adamson (1821–1848) made a unique record of the Newhaven fisherfolk in 1843, one of the first uses of photography in the field of social history” (Munro and Gittings, p. 356).

“Stirling[, which] became an important settlement because it is the lowest crossing place over the River Forth [was] a wool producing area, and even small ships could utilize the port from the Forth.” The Industrial Revolution largely by-passed it, but “the traditional wool weaving industry continued.” It also had a “carpet weaving industry.” By 1821, its population was about seven thousand. In 1829, when Anna Whistler visited Scotland, there was no railroad, but “in 1840 Stirling was linked up to the Caledonian rail network, [running] through southern Scotland” (“City of Stirling,” Crann Tara [website], accessed June 4, 2020 <https://cranntara.scot/tourst.htm>).

“Dunfermline was a burgh town in western Fife ... situated 4 miles ... northwest of the Forth Road and Rail bridges ... The town’s economic fortunes were revived during the 18th and 19th centuries with the development of the textile industry, producing linen, cotton, woollen and damask goods” (Munro and Gittings, *Scotland*, p. 374).

556. The Russian word for “peasant” is spelled “muzhik” and pronounced “moozhik’.” For the plural, Anna Whistler added the English plural suffix -s.
557. This painting, considered lost, has an interesting history. Sometime on or before 17/29 August 1844, Allan wrote a note to Count Aleksei Fyodorovich Orlov (1786–1861; see Image 312), in which he must have mentioned that Emperor Nicholas I, while Grand Duke, had, on a visit to an exhibition of Allan’s works in Edinburgh in 1817, spoken at length with him and “expressed his wish that if ever Allan re-visited Russia, he would wait on him” (“Visit of the Russian Prince Nicholas to Edinburgh,” *The Scots Magazine* 79 (1817): p. 74), for Orlov

responded: “He remembers you perfectly, Sir, and several works that he owes to your talent and that are to be found up to now in the Anichkov Palace” (Comte Orloff, Strelna, le 17 Aout [OS] 1844, Ms. 6294, fol. 121r, National Library of Scotland [NLS], Edinburgh). Allan clearly also spoke of his picture, which he wished to show the emperor, for Orlov further responded, “He would view your picture with pleasure, if you would bring it with you next Sunday to Peterhof at 10 am.” The proposal was being made by the emperor on the understanding that transporting the painting to Peterhof would not harm it.

On Sunday, 20 August / 1 September 1844, “at the conclusion of the liturgy His Majesty went to the Great Palace and received the report of the Minister of the Court, Prince Petr Mikhailovich Volkonskii (1776–1852), after which the latter presented Mr. Allan and his picture in the picture room” (RGIA: Fond 516, op. 28/1618, d. 153, 1844. *Zhurnal Vysochaishego Dvora, po polovine Gosudaria Imperatora Nikolaia Pavlovicha* [Journal of the Imperial Court for the Apartments of His Majesty Emperor Nikolai Pavlovich for 1844], fols. 434 r and v; this document is also known as *Kamer-fur’erskii zhurnal* [Chamberlain’s Journal] and denoted hereafter as RGIA: *Kamer-fur’erskii zhurnal*).

One assumes that the picture Allan had with him was the partially completed painting of *Peter the Great Teaching His Subjects the Art of Shipbuilding*. The painting was finished in 1845 in London and exhibited at the Royal Academy that same year. A reviewer said of it “the visitor is mocked full-face by . . . a piece characterless, feeble and unworthy of a place of distinction” (“Fine Arts: Royal Academy,” *The Atheneum* (May 10, 1845): p. 466). The picture was then sent to St. Petersburg, and in his letter to Prince Volkonskii Allan requested the sum of £250 for it (Elizaveta Renne, “British Artists in Russia in the First Half of the Nineteenth Century,” in *British Art Treasures from Russian Imperial Collections in the Hermitage*, ed. B. Allen and L. Dukelskaya [New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996], p. 110). E. Renne is curator of British and Scandinavian Painting at the Hermitage.

Already in January 1846, however, when asked by the Chancellory of the Ministry of the Palace of the whereabouts of the picture, Frants Ivanovich Labenskii (1770–1849), the curator of the Hermitage, replied that “nothing is known to him of where it is now” (Renne, “British Artists,” p. 110). Continuing lack of knowledge of its location is reconfirmed in Renne’s article (Renne, p. 110).

The question has also been raised as to whether the picture ever arrived in St. Petersburg. Through their correspondence in 1971 with Larissa Dukelskaia of the Hermitage, David and Francina Irwin received information that it was “exhibited at the Royal Academy” and then “shipped to St. Petersburg, but there are no documents concerning its arrival, nor any trace of it having been hung in the Winter Palace” (David Irwin and Francina Irwin, *Scottish Painters at Home and Abroad 1700-1900* [London: Faber and Faber, 1975], pp. 274, 436n85). There *is*, however, a document concerning its arrival, although the title of the picture is not mentioned. The document is a letter to Allan from Charles Moberly, the Russia Company’s agent at St. Petersburg, dated 26 March 1846 (C. Moberly to Sir William Allan, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1846, NLS: Ms 6294, fols. 131r and v). Moberly had received a letter from Allan, obviously about payment for the picture. He had held on to the letter because the emperor was away and expected back soon, and, when Count Orlov returned, sent it to him. Moberly wrote: “The picture was in his Majesty’s cabinet, upon the Count’s asking if any return had been sent, the E. said that he did not know what you had written to Prince Volkonsky, for whom there was a letter waiting his return” (C. Moberly to Sir William Allan, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1846, NLS: Ms 6294, fol. 131r). A friend of Moberly’s who saw Count Orlov every day had written to Moberly: “He has informed me that the Emperor would make sure to tell him that he should give his department an order to make payment to Sir Allan of the price of his picture” (C. Moberly to Sir William Allan, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1846, NLS: Ms 6294, fol. 131r). Moberly expected that Allan would be hearing about payment from the Russian Mission in London soon (C. Moberly to Sir William Allan, St. Petersburg, March 26, 1846, NLS: Ms 6294, fol. 131v). To date, it has not been possible to find a copy of a note about payment among documents from the Russian Mission in London at the Public Record Office. Count A.F. Orlov succeeded to the post of head of the Corps of Gendarmes and of the Third Section (Security Police) on the death of Benkendorf later in 1844.

558. See the biography of James Whistler in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”
559. A “phaeton” is a “light, four-wheeled, open carriage, usually drawn by a pair of horses, and with one or two seats facing forward” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “phaeton”).



560. Mr. Williams's text on Sunday, 30 June 1844, was Romans 15:2: "Let every one of us please his neighbor for his good to edification."
561. On Sunday, 16 June 1844, Mr. Williams's text had been Galatians 1:10: "For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ."
562. A "calash" is a "light carriage with low wheels, having a removable folding hood or top" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "calash").
563. The date of the launch (4 July) must have been only tentative. See Note 603 below.
564. Timothy Abraham Curtis, also referred to in this entry as Mr. C., came to the Whistler dacha for tea on Monday, 1 July 1844.
565. Corroborating Timothy Abraham Curtis, Maxwell wrote on 5 June:

The departure of the Empress has been postponed by a very melancholy occurrence. The young and beautiful Grand Duchess Alexandra, whose betrothal and marriage I described in my letters last winter has gone into a sudden decline and her life is now despaired of. She was ~~only~~ on the occasion of her marriage, remarkable both for health and beauty, and her loss will affect the spirits of the Imperial family very much. It is even rumored that the Emperor has been sent for and thus will be ended all the projects of foreign travel for a long while. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 5 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36)

Nicholas I had departed St. Petersburg for England on 12/24 May 1844. Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna had been examined by Dr. Martin von Mandt, the emperor's personal physician, on 15/27 May 1844, with a diagnosis of tuberculosis. The emperor had gone from England to Holland to visit his sister, Grand Duchess Anna Pavlovna (1795–1865), consort of King Willem II (1792–1849). He arrived at The Hague on 10 June, where Mandt was waiting to inform him of the serious nature of his youngest daughter's illness. The emperor left The Hague the following day for home (Oluf Lundt Bang, *Lins Minder* [*Memories of Life*], ed. Vilhelm Maar [Copenhagen: Nyt Nordisk Forlag Arnold Busck, 1929], p. 245). I wish to thank Hanne

Quillévére of Victoria, British Columbia, for translating passages in Bang's autobiography pertinent to the illness and death of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna.

566. Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (see Images 434, 444, 451) suspected that her husband was inclined to seek amusement among his social inferiors. She had been planning to foster his moral and spiritual development by reading Plutarch with him in the hope that the example of noble-minded husbands would help him (*Son innosti*, p. 160). Oluf Lundt Bang (1788–1877; see Image 485), the Danish physician who was brought in at the request of the Prince of Hesse-Kassel (see Image 435) to, hopefully, cure Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, but who corroborated Mandt's diagnosis, recorded the young couple's predicament: The governess, Miss Higginbotham, "asked me one day if I couldn't see to it that the Prince not spend the whole day reading novels aloud to his consort. I spoke to the Grand Duchess about this, and she confessed that it would be better if he had some diversions. This led to a conversation about husbands who have nothing to do, and she asked me to speak to the Emperor about it. The Emperor answered that the Grand Duchess would have to decide this together with her husband, who himself would like some freedom, but didn't dare take it because of public (in Russia?) opinion. He could scarcely go riding for an hour or so before he was blamed for having left his sick wife" (Bang, *Livs Minder*, p. 303).
567. This was the wedding of Joseph Senior Kirk and Charlotte Elizabeth Petersen, who "were married by banns at their residence Tsarscocelo, and in the presence of His Excellency Col. Todd, Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States of America to the Court of Russia, on this the twenty second day O.S. of June and the fourth day of July N.S., in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and forty four by me, Thomas Scales Ellerby, Minister of the British & American Chapel" (Returns of Marriages (with an Index). British and American Congregational Church at St. Petersburg. 1844-1886, RG 33/145, PRO). Joseph Senior Kirk was the Principal Manager at the Aleksandrofsky Head Mechanical Works.

The invitation to the Whistlers is not extant. The extant invitation to Andrew M. Eastwick reads as follows:

Mr. and Mrs. Petersen respectfully solicit the company of  
Mr. A.M. Eastwick at the marriage of their daughter  
Charlotte Elizabeth to Mr. Joseph S. Kirk, Engineer, at 7

o'clock in the afternoon on Thursday the 22 of June at Tsarskoe Selo, at the residence of His Excellency Colonel Todd, American Ambassador – and on Sunday the 25<sup>th</sup> at 7 o'clock in the afternoon, at their own residence – W.O. 7<sup>th</sup> Line No. 61 in the house of Babkoff. St. Petersburg the 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1844. (Invitation to A.M. Eastwick to the Kirk–Petersen Wedding, *Eastwick Letters*)

The dates given are Old Style. The New Style dates were Thursday, 4 July, and Sunday, 7 July. “W.O.” means Vasilievskii Island. Anna Whistler and the children did not attend, because Major Whistler was away.

Andrew Eastwick and his son, Edward (see Images 233, 235), attended. Andrew Eastwick described the wedding in a letter to his wife, Lydia Ann (see Image 234):

At four o'clock ... we took droshkies and proceeded to town where we took the railroad cars for Tsarskoye Selo where we arrived about 6½ o'clock. The bride and groom with their attendants had taken an earlier train and were at the minister's ready to receive us. Upon entering the house we were cordially welcomed by our worthy minister, Colonel Todd, and handed into a room where the wedding party assembled. We were introduced to company and after the usual compliments and salutations the ladies again became seated and the gentlemen all remained standing conversing with one another passing the compliments of the day. The ladies were all richly dressed, plain and nothing gaudy. In a few minutes it was whispered that the parson was in the adjoining room, when the servants entered and arranged for armchairs on one side of the room when the bridesmaid and groomman handed the conspicuous two to their seats and took the chairs on each side. All was quiet and for a few minutes we stood gazing in the face of the beautiful bride and admiring the neatness of the bridegroom, when the door of the adjoining apartment opened and the gentleman with the black robe entered with a solemn step and advanced to a table in the middle of the room. The company all rose and the interesting two with their attendants advanced to the table and the ceremony gone through with and all was pronounced okay!

The groom then saluted his bride and salutations of all their families followed; we all then advanced and took the

bride's hand and wished her much joy but none of the gentlemen saluted her with a kiss. I thought this was not altogether right, for I felt as though I would like to have a smack at her. I accordingly walked quietly over to where she was seated and gave her one of the slickest kisses that she had had and told her that it was the fashion of our country for all hands to kiss the bride but I *guessed* the rest of the gentlemen were too bashful. She smiled and put up her pretty little lips and such a smack you never heard.

The wine was now brought in and we all drank the health of the bride and groom in German style, by touching our glasses together before drinking. Shortly after we got through with this, supper was announced and we proceeded to the dining room where we found a table beautifully set off. Everything was of the best, but all cold. We did not set down to the table. We stood around and were beautifully helped. Our glasses were all filled with good old Madasa [*sic*: Madeira] when we nodded and drank to each other. We had not, however, got fairly going; they were all entirely too quiet. The servants, however, soon brought in the champagne and I proposed a toast which livened them up considerably. Then another and another followed until we got on a pretty high horse and you may depend upon it; we celebrated both the wedding and the Fourth of July. The Emperor's and the President's health and the health of Mr. Eastwick and his family were drank with three cheers.

We kept it going until near eleven o'clock when we had to get ready for the last train of cars. We found we had not much time to spare but would have to be moving sharply or we should be left. Droshkies were ordered to the door where every man seemed to look out for himself. The bride and groom were the last or rather among the last to get into a carriage and the consequence was that they were too late. The train was just leaving as they reached the depot ... I was fortunate enough to be on time. The party that was left, when they found that there was no help for them quietly drove back to Colonel Todd's and kept it up nearly all night. I, however, was very glad that I got off or I should have been used up. Everything went off in fine style and all were highly gratified. (Andrew Eastwick to Lydia Eastwick, St. Petersburg, entry for July 5<sup>th</sup>, 1844, in letter of July 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1844, *Eastwick Letters*)

Maxwell was then out of the country, but was told about the wedding on his return. His comments contained the usual barb aimed at Colonel Todd: “The Colonel has a good heart, is very kind and hospitable, and even condescended to have the wedding of the young Mechanic who had difficulty about his marriage in the spring, celebrated at his house in Sarskoe Celo, on the 4 July, and under the auspices of the Embassy. The Champaigne flowed and the company I am told had a great deal of fun, enjoying at one and the same time, the hospitality and ridiculous conduct of his Excellency—” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43).

568. It has not been possible to locate this note, which Anna Whistler received on Tuesday, July 2, 1844, and recorded on Thursday, July 4, 1844.
569. Anna Whistler omitted the word “other” here.
570. William Hickling Prescott (Salem, MA 4 May 1796 – 28 January 1859) graduated from Harvard in 1814. He had lost the sight of his left eye in an accident there and was forced to give up reading law because his right eye began to fail. After visiting his grandfather in the Azores, he returned home in 1817 and became a writer, a vocation his wealth enabled him to pursue despite his disability, because he could hire readers and research assistants. His first article appeared in 1821 in the *North American Review*. From 1829 to 1836, he worked on the *History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella the Catholic*, which was published in 1838 and received praise from historians worldwide. His *History of the Conquest of Mexico* was published in 1843, followed by the *History of the Conquest of Peru* in 1847. The *History of the Reign of Philip II* (1855–58) was unfinished when Prescott died. “Prescott was more interested in action than in theory. He delighted in thrilling narrative and vivid descriptions; unlike other great historians, he expounded no philosophy of history. He wrote primarily for the reader’s enjoyment, without ever thinking of himself as a serious historian” (Max J. Hertzberg, *The Reader’s Encyclopedia of American Literature* [New York: Crowell, 1962], pp. 918–919). These qualities are what made Anna Whistler say that *History of the Conquest of Mexico* was “quite like romance.”
571. The Gellibrands and Ropeses took tea with the Whistlers on Tuesday, 2 July 1844.
572. This is Maxwell’s letter of 20 June 1844, in which he speaks of Mrs. Baird (the young widow), Wheaton, Nessel’rode, Rives, Ledyard, Hamilton, Fay, George Jones, and his tours of Berlin

and Potsdam, and inquires about a Russian damsel of his acquaintance (John S. Maxwell to Major Whistler, Berlin, 20 June 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers).

573. It has not been possible to locate this letter, which Maxwell tells his mother, Agnes (Stevenson) Maxwell (see Image 54), he will “enclose ... to Major Whistler ... for his lady” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Berlin, June 23, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 37).
574. It has not been possible to identify the old German Baron in the interior.
575. The future (1814) Russian Bible Society (RBS) was inaugurated as the St. Petersburg Bible Society on 11/23 January 1813, its establishment having been approved by Alexander I in December 1812 (Judith Cohen Zacek, “The Russian Bible Society and the Russian Orthodox Church,” *Church History* 35, no. 4 (1966): p. 414). Its initial mandate “to spread the Bible only among the non-Orthodox inhabitants of the Empire” (Zacek, p. 414) was extended to include supplying Bibles to Russians as well (Zacek, p. 415). Eventually, “through the Holy Synod the [Orthodox] Church actively began to participate in the work of the Society” (Zacek, p. 415). In 1816, the RBS undertook “the first translation of the Holy Scriptures into modern Russian” (Zacek, p. 416). “The complete New Testament in modern Russian was ... published ... in 1821” (Zacek, p. 417), accompanied by the Church Slavonic text, which, however, could be understood by only a small portion of the population (p. 416). In 1822–1823 “a modern Russian New Testament without the parallel Slavonic text” appeared (Zacek, p. 417), making the edition less cumbersome in size and less heavy (thus easier for soldiers to carry with them) and cheaper (Zacek, pp. 417, 418). Within a short time, the RBS extended over all of Russia, becoming “an interdenominational union of all Christian faiths” and embracing all social classes (Zacek, p. 418).

But it “had encountered ... opposition from its very establishment” (p. 426) from individual Russians and from the Russian Orthodox Church. Eventually this opposition became political as well as ecclesiastical, and, although Alexander I refused for a long time to abolish the RBS, in 1824 he removed Prince Alexander Golitsyn as Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Public Instruction and abolished the Ministry itself, an act that placed “the affairs of the Orthodox Church once again under the separate administration of an autonomous Holy Synod”

(Zacek, p. 431). Golitsyn, who had been President of the RBS since its establishment as the St. Petersburg Bible Society, resigned his post and was replaced by Metropolitan Serafim (Zacek, p. 432). The Orthodox clergy alone now had the right to engage in missionary activity and “to distribute the Scriptures which had been translated and published by the R.B.S.” (Zacek, p. 433). The Church also “called for an end to the translation of the Scriptures into modern Russian” (Zacek, p. 434). Alexander I refused (Zacek, p. 434). The RBS was identified by its enemies as being affiliated “with the now-suppressed Masons and English Methodists,” and it was said that “[the] principle of publishing Scriptures without note or comment” left the individual “to interpret Scriptures on his own,” “making him fall into heresy or indifference” (Zacek, p. 434). Arguments against the freedom to interpret the Scriptures were extended to the pernicious effect this had on the peasants, who had become disrespectful and even opposed to the Church (Zacek, p. 434). Alexander I continued to refuse to abolish the RBS (Zacek, p. 435). He died in November 1825, and his successor, Nicholas I, was not “interested in the fate of the R.B.S., whose operations by this time had all but ceased” (Zacek, p. 435). When the same arguments against the RBS were made to him, he acted and in April 1826 “commanded ... [the] President of the Russian Bible Society to suspend all operations both of the central and local societies” (Zacek, p. 436). In 1831, the emperor sanctioned the establishment of “a new Protestant Bible Society in St. Petersburg,” whose “activities were strictly limited to the Protestant population” (Zacek, p. 436). Throughout his reign, “the higher Church administration continued to oppose the further translation of Scriptures into modern Russian” (Zacek, p. 436). Such a translation was not made until the reign of his son, Alexander II (Zacek, p. 436). This information about the Bible Society in Russia must have been related to Anna Whistler by her friends now active in the distribution of religious tracts: Mary and William Clarke Gellibrand, Joseph Samuel Ropes, Mary and Thomas Ellerby (see Note 577 below). See also George Browne, *The History of the British and Foreign Bible Society, From Its Institution in 1804, to the Close of Its Jubilee in 1854*, 2 vols. (London: [British and Foreign Bible Society], 1859). For a biography of Prince Aleksandr Nikolaevich Golitsyn, see E.P. Karnovich, *Zamechatel'nye i zagadochnye lichnosti XVIII i XIX stoletii s 13-iu graviurami* [Remarkable and Enigmatic Personages of the 18th and 19th Centuries, with 13 Engravings], 2nd ed. (St. Petersburg : A.S. Suvorin, 1893, pp. 397–463).

576. It has not been possible to find any information about the Gellibrands' servant, Alexa, who could be a man or a woman. Aleksa, Aleksia, and Leksa are endearing forms for both Aleksandr and Aleksandra, as well as for Aleksei (Petrovskii, *Slovar' russkikh lichnykh imen*, pp. 44, 45). See Note 577 for confirmation that this servant had to be a man.
577. The *Annual Reports of the Religious Tract Society* for 1843–1849 (hereafter, *Annual Report*) parallel many of Anna Whistler's statements. Her information must have come from Religious Tract Society members such as William Clarke Gellibrand, Joseph Samuel Ropes, and Rev. Thomas Scales Ellerby, some of whom sent communications to London that were quoted in the *Annual Reports*. For example, the 44th report (*Annual Report* for 1843) states that the "nobility are taking an interest in the religious welfare of their peasantry, and give to them many of the works which have been published" (p. 75). Pilgrims in the possession of tracts said they could "obtain a night's lodging and food for a tract" (p. 75). Without tracts, they had "to pay ... three times as much in money" (p. 75). Peasants who were literate read the tracts aloud to groups of other peasants in their villages (*Annual Report* for 1849, p. 77). Superior officers of sailors were "happy of the favourable change" in those of their men who "read the Scriptures, and other good books" (p. 78–79). Sometimes a group seeking tracts was so large that it "was impossible to go among them, for they would have thrown a man down"; therefore, the distributors tossed tracts to them from the windows of a house (p. 78). A similar episode with soldiers in the diaries threatened to call a halt to further distribution. Anna Whistler and her sons also pitched their tracts at some idle young men from a distance. The *Annual Report* for 1844 contains an interesting account of enquiries for tracts made by soldiers going home on furlough or being discharged from the army, "so that the word of God [was] now being borne up and down in some hundred knapsacks, to the nearest as well as to the farthest governments" (pp. 79–81).
578. Anna Whistler is referring to Wednesday, 3 July 1844, when she and Debo were reading aloud Prescott's *History of the Conquest of Mexico* (see Note 570 above).
579. It is in the hundred of Blackheath that Woolwich is located and that Wellesley House, the home of the Maingay family, was to be found (*Pigot and Co.'s Royal, National and Commercial Directory and Topography of the Counties of Kent, Surrey and Sussex* [London: Pigot, 1840], s.v. "Woolwich with the villages of Charlton, Plumstead,



Shooter's Hill and neighbourhoods" [hereafter, *Pigot's Directory of Kent* and the year).

580. This is probably Henrietta Maria Law (St. Petersburg 25 October / 6 November 1822 – 18 November 1892), who later married Francis Anderson. There are two entries for their marriage in the *OPRS*. Before marriage, Henrietta was a resident of the parish of South Leith (a northern suburb of Edinburgh) and Francis was a resident of the parish of St. George, Edinburgh. On 17 October 1848, they married at St. John's Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh, and the record of this appears in the *OPRS* for South Leith. On 24 October 1848, they were again married by the same man, E.B. Ramsay, presumably in the church of St. George, and this entry appears in the *OPRS* for Edinburgh. E.B. Ramsay was the minister of St. John's Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh, from 1830 to 1872.
581. Anna Whistler seems to be assigning a telling name to the Andersons' poor cousin, as it has not been possible to find a character in English literature named Becky Dugude on whom it can be based.
582. This is "a dangerous modification of what, in England, is called the swinging-board, and which consists in balancing a long board across a round and stout cylinder of wood or a tree, when two persons, generally young women, ... place themselves one at each end, and by certain movements raise each other alternately, but so quickly, and so effectually, that either party is by turns thrown upwards some feet from the board, and comes down upon part of it with so much increased impetus and weight, that the elevation of each person is thereby considerably augmented with a corresponding increase of risk of mutually breaking their necks" (Granville, *St. Petersburg*, vol. 2, p. 397). Anna Whistler proposed that Deborah Delano Whistler describe the "gee joggle" (see Image 355) when she wrote to her first cousin, Catherine Julia McNeill (see Image 33), in Stonington.
583. James was influenced by his father's Swedish draftsman, Hedenschoug, to read the biography of Charles XII (1682–1718), King of Sweden, who lost the Seven Years War to Peter the Great and died in battle. It became part of his program of reading in English to his mother in order not to forget his native language. I assume he was reading an English translation of Voltaire's *Histoire de Charles XII* (1731). English translations had been made by, among others, Tobias Smollett (1721–1771) (Tobias Smollett, trans., *The History of Charles the Twelfth, King of Sweden; and Peter the*

- Great, Emperor of Russia*, by Voltaire [London: Walker and Edwards, 1817]).
584. Transport Engineer Lt. Colonel Thomas Drury Jr. (21 September [OS] 1801 – 8 August [OS] 1893) was the son of Susannah (Walker) Drury and Thomas Drury Sr. (RGIA: Fond 1689, op. 1, d. 1. Register British Factory Chapel St. Petersburg [1763–1812], no. 1883; PREC STP, no. 920).
585. “Scharchinka” is Anna Whistler’s pronunciation of the diminutive and endearing form for Aleksandr, spelled “Sashenka” and pronounced “Sah’shinkuh”; “Vaascha” is her pronunciation of the diminutive and endearing form for Vasilii (William), spelled “Vasya” and pronounced “Vah’syuh.” Alexander, about five years old, and William, about six years old, were the sons of Transport Engineer Lt. Colonel Thomas Drury Jr. and Caroline (Bajinsky) Drury (PREC STP, no. 5910; RGIA: Fond 207, op. 14, d. 42. Formulirnyi spisok o sluzhbe i dostoinstve Korpusa Inzhenerov P. S. Podpolkovnika Drury za 1841 g. [Service and merit record of Transport Engineer Lt. Colonel Drury for 1841]).
586. John Randolph of Roanoke’ (Prince George County, VA 2 June 1773 –Philadelphia, PA 24 May 1833; see Image 282), “who was the U.S. Minister here under Jackson, who was eccentric—the Russians thought insane. thus writes home his impressions of St. Petersburg *in summer*... ‘Never have I seen so many, and such severe cases of summer disease ... I have written thus far, interrupted every ~~five~~ quarter of a minute, by innumerable *flies*, gigantic as the Empire they inhabit, which attack the face in all its vulnerable points—nose, mouth, ears, and eyes under cover of spectacles. This is the land of Pharaoh and his plagues. It is Egypt in all but fertility. The extremes of human misery and splendor here meet” (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fols. 8, 9).
587. This is Vil’gel’m Ivanovich Truveller (Frederick William Trewheeler) and his second wife, Maria Vladimirovna (Kozliakinova, or Kozlianova) Truveller (Trewheeler). See Notes 124 and 192 above.
588. The reference is to Charlotte Adams (Sanford) Barnes (c. 1807 – 12 December 1875), wife (married in 1832) of James Barnes (4 May 1807 – 12 February 1869), USMA Class of 1829, chief engineer and superintendent of the Western (Massachusetts) Railroad, 1842–1848 (George W. Cullum, *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, from its Establishment, March 16, 1802, to the Army*

*Re-Organization of 1866–67*, 2 vols. [New York: D. Van Nostrand, 1868], vol. 1, p. 423; *Springfield Daily Republican*, December 13, 1875, p. 6 and February 13, 1869, p. 8; *New York Herald*, February 13, 1869, p. 32). The Barnes family lived in Springfield, Massachusetts, where the Whistlers had lived from 1838 to 1842. In his autobiography, the Barneses' son, John Sanford Barnes, says that Deborah (Whistler) Haden "kept up a correspondence with [his] mother" until the latter's death (John Sanford Barnes, *The Egotistigraphy of a Rolling Stone, that Gathered Moss, Herein Scraped off for the Information and Amusement of His Family*, "privately published, edition limited to this one copy, New York, January 1, 1910," p. 7, N-YHS). The whereabouts of these letters are unknown to me.

589. The Whistlers attended vespers at the Cathedral of the Lifegiving Trinity in the monastery, as Anna Whistler records seeing "a beautiful Altar peice ... a painting of the Trinity." The painting was executed by Karl Pavlovich Briullov (1799–1852; see Image 173) in 1840. The five-domed Trinity Cathedral, built by Rastrelli, was begun in 1756 and completed in 1760. The cathedral chapels were consecrated in 1761, the main church in 1763. The right chapel was consecrated in honor of the apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, and the left in honor of St. Zaccharias and St. Elizabeth. In 1840, after the renovation of the entire cathedral, the left chapel, which had been closed for several years, was consecrated anew, this time as the Chapel of the Beheading of St. John the Baptist. The monastery's most important sacred object was kept in Trinity Cathedral in summer: the icon of St. Sergius of Radonezh, the Miracleworker. As a result, a large number of ardent pilgrims of all ages and classes would come almost every day in this season from St. Petersburg in veneration of the icon. According to legend, the icon was painted on the saint's coffin board and brought here by the monastery's founder from the Trinity-Sergius Monastery near Moscow. There is a cross on the icon with a piece of the holy relic of St. Sergius, given to the monastery by A.N. Muraviev (1792–1863), a famous traveler to holy places. The Cathedral was small – four and a half sazhen long and wide – and held only 600 people. Religious services were held in it only in summer, as it had no stoves (Pyliayev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 197–198; Pyliayev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1994, p. 170; Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1839, pt. 1, p. 154; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 1, pp. 54–55).

The Briullov painting was still in the church around 1889 (the date of publication of Pyliayev's book cited above). E. Atsarkina,

who says in her 1963 monograph on Briullov that the painting is mentioned in Somov's list and in the annual report of the Academy of Fine Arts for 1839–1840 by A.N. Mokritskii and V.V. Stasov, gives its location as “unknown” (Atsarkina, *Briullov*, p. 356).

The icon-covered screen referred to is the iconostasis, which separates the nave from the sanctuary. The “gilded doors of the screen” are the Royal Doors, which “are constructed of two panels located at the center of the iconostasis, and connect the nave with the sanctuary. They are called ‘royal’ because it is believed that... Christ ... is carried through them in the form of the eucharist. The symbolic meaning of the gates, and of all the images upon them, is closely associated with the perception of the sanctuary as an image of the spiritual world. This symbolism is apparent during the liturgy. The opening of the Royal Doors signifies the opening of the Heavenly Kingdom for believers. The closing of the doors reminds them of the eviction from the Garden of Eden after the Fall” (Roderick Grierson, ed., *Gates of Mystery: The Art of Holy Russia* [Milan: Intercultura, 1993], p. 96). Only the officiating clergy may enter the sanctuary, where the liturgy is performed. The Annunciation is always depicted on the Royal Doors (the Archangel Gabriel on the left door, Mary on the right door), because it “is understood as the beginning of the Incarnation” (p. 96). Mary's acceptance “of the news of her miraculous conception” is interpreted as being “a penance for the Fall of humanity” (p. 96). She is “the new Eve,” who “redeems the Fall of the first Eve and begins our return to union with God” (p. 96). Also depicted on these Royal Doors are the four Evangelists: Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, “who brought the news of the life of Christ” (p. 98).

The “unknown tongue” of the service is Old Church Slavonic.

“Of the monks and their singing it has been said that the monks are really aristocratically pleasing to the eye and sing very well, and that the simplicity of their singing is so exquisite that it ceases to be simplicity and gives a sense of refinement” (Petrovskaiia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn' Peterburga*, p. 46).

590. Krasnyi Kabachok (little red tavern or little beautiful tavern) (pronounced “Krahs'nee kuhbahchawk’), one of the legendary spots on the Peterhof Road, its fame sung by Pushkin and Lermontov, is located at the eleventh verst, at the Krasnoe Selo Road turnoff (see Image 407). The tavern has existed since the time of Peter the Great and has long been famous for its waffles.

In winter, ice hills are constructed and enthusiasts of out-of-town excursions meet here. It was probably the first such place to cultivate gypsy choirs. On 26 December 1713 (OS), Peter the Great met Prince Romodanovskii here, and during the night of 28/29 June 1762 (OS), Catherine the Great, now *head of the guards*, who had just sworn allegiance to her, rested here on her way to Peterhof. Casanova (1725–1798) revelled here in 1765. A ukase of 16 November 1706 (OS) announced that “perpetual hereditary ownership” of Krasnyi Kabachok was granted to an interpreter named Semyon Ivanov for his many services to the state, with the condition that it could not be sold or mortgaged. On 3 December 1748 (OS), Empress Elizabeth issued a further ukase concerning this privilege. The head of the police, General Vasiliï Saltykov, had forced the children of the deceased Semyon Ivanov to sell him the tavern (1733), but a family member appealed to Empress Elizabeth, who ordered that the deed of sale be destroyed and the tavern be given to this family member with the right to sell it to whomever she wished. Krasnyi Kabachok then changed hands frequently, even being purchased in the 1780s by the Duchess of Kingston. In 1840, it was offered for rental as an inn, after being refurbished. In that decade, its fame began to decline. Its then illustrious proprietor was Louisa Grafemus Kessenikh (Cologne 1786 – St. Petersburg 30 October / 11 November 1852; buried in Volkov Lutheran Cemetery; see Image 408). The following advertisement placed by her in the newspaper *Severnaia pchela* (*The Northern Bee*) in 1846 reveals some of her amazing career: “The owner of the oldest of Russian out-of-town taverns, the woman-warrior Madame Kessenikh, who fought in the Prussian ranks (1813 and 1814) in the uniform of an Uhlan for the independence of Europe and received a decoration for it, invites you to the Krasnyi Kabachok. She settled in Russia a long time ago to be with her military comrades and serves the guests of the Krasnyi Kabachok in her winter quarters with excellent Russian bliny and German waffles. Foreigners fear Russian bliny as they would bullets, but for Madame Kessenikh bliny are blank cartridges and she regrets that she cannot introduce our national food to the Prussian forces. You simply must come visit the heroine of the famous war that replaced bivouac fires with the peaceful fire of the hearth. At Krasnyi Kabachok you will also find ice hills.” At the end of the 1850s, Krasnyi Kabachok burned down, and its name passed to another nearby inn (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 313–314; Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 126–129; Stolpianskii, *Petergovskaia pershpektivna*, pp. 21–22, 66–67;

Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaia doroga*, pp. 117–120; Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn' Peterburga*, pp. 86, 88, 89).

Kessenikh, who held dance classes in Petersburg at the German Society at Izmailov Bridge, arranged them at Krasny Kabachok as well. Dance classes were dance gatherings with an entrance fee for anyone belonging to the “noble class,” even if only seeming to belong by their dress (Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn' Peterburga*, pp. 86, 89). Further details of her biography may be found in T.L. Piletskaia, “Luiza Kessenikh-zhenshchina-ulan” [“Luiza Kessenikh: Female Uhlan”], *Noyi chasovoi* [*The New Sentry*] 3, no. 2 (1995): pp. 210–217; and Vladimir Kessenikh, “Khoziaika ‘Krasnogo kabachka’” [“The Innkeeper of ‘The Little Red Tavern’”], *S.-Peterburgskaia panorama* [*Panorama of St. Petersburg*] 8 (1992): pp. 34–35.

591. Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich (9/21 September 1827 – 13/25 January 1892; see Images 420, 436) was sixteen. The two “little” sons of Nicholas I were Grand Duke Nikolai Nikolaevich (27 July / 8 August 1831 – 13/25 April 1891), who was twelve, and Grand Duke Mikhail Nikolaevich (13/25 October 1832 – 5/17 December 1909), who was eleven (see Image 420) (V. Durasov, comp., *Rodoslovnaia kniga Vserossiiskogo dvorianstva* [*The Genealogical Book of All-Russian Nobility*] [St. Petersburg (“City of St. Peter”): R. Golike i A. Vil’borg, 1906], vol. 1, p. 20). Their presence “in the ranks” is confirmed in the following court journal entry: “23 June [5 July] At 5 o’clock His Majesty, the Heir Apparent, Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (see Images 420–423, 425, 439) and Prince Alexander of Hesse rode out on horseback to the St. Petersburg exit to meet the Cadets of various military educational institutions, who had crossed through [the grounds of] the dacha ‘Alexandria’ to their Peterhof camp. With the Cadets were Grand Dukes Nikolai Nikolaevich and Mikhail Nikolaevich (see Image 420).

His Majesty and Their Highnesses, after accompanying the Cadets to the camp, went to Tsarskoe Selo” (RGIA: *Kamerfur’erskii zhurnal*).

For an enchanting description of the youngest cadets, see Richard Southwell Bourke, *St. Petersburg and Moscow: A Visit to the Court of the Czar*, 2 vols. (London: Henry Colburn, 1846), vol. 2, pp. 3–7.

592. Camp exercises for the students of military educational institutions had been suspended just before the War of 1812; they were reinstated in 1828. From then on, every year for six weeks, the students lived in tents set up between the upper garden and

the English garden at Peterhof. The village of Novaia, which had been located on this spot, was removed to a spot beyond Peterhof, in the direction of His Majesty's personal dacha, and the area that had until then been arable land was in 1832 turned into a military field. The grand dukes endured the same hardships as the other students. When the summer field exercises, maneuvers, and Imperial inspection were over, the students had to storm the Samson cascades in the presence of the Imperial family. This they did at a signal from the emperor. Drenched and knocked off their feet by the water, they made their way to the upper landing, where those first to reach it were rewarded by the empress with small prizes made of semi-precious stones (A. Geïrot, *Opisanie Petergofa* [*A Description of Peterhof*] [St. Petersburg: Imperatorskaia Akademiia Nauk, 1868], pp. 48–50; Stolpianskiï, *Petergofskaia pershpektivna*, pp. 63–64, 70).

593. See Note 583 above about James's reading aloud in English to his mother in order not to lose his fluency in his native language.
594. Maxwell's letter is the one from Berlin, 20 June 1844, mentioned in Note 572, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I. It was being taken to Major Whistler by Major Trouvellier (see Notes 124 and 192 above).
595. Maxwell devoted much space to discussing the travails of Joseph S. Kirk, the "young American ... who has lately come out to Russia, and who is employed in the steam engine factory of our new colony at Alexandroffsky, [who] took it into his head to fall head over heels in love with a young Russian damsel. He proposed to her in real go ahead style, was of course accepted, and being a man of energy took immediate measures to bring about the consummation of his wishes" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36). There also had to be a Lutheran ceremony. Kirk discovered from the priests, however, that the wedding could not take place until he provided such documents as a baptismal certificate. Colonel Todd, Maxwell, and Abraham Gibson, the Consul, thereupon conferred to see how the difficulties could be resolved without what looked to be a six-month delay. Maxwell drolly describes how each based his remarks on his own individual romantic experiences. Nor was the effect of a possible bribe overlooked (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of June 8 in letter of June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36).

Andrew Eastwick's invitation to the wedding shows that the problem was resolved: the Lutheran ceremony took place three

days after the ceremony at Colonel Todd's residence, which had been declared American territory. Eastwick's letter to his wife also justifies Anna Whistler's misgivings that the wedding might become a drunken revel, which she deemed disrespectful to any bride (entry of July 5 in letter of Andrew Eastwick to Lydia Eastwick dated St. Petersburg, July 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1844 and invitation to A.M. Eastwick to the Kirk–Petersen wedding, *Eastwick Letters*).

596. On 24 June / 6 July, the feast of the Birth of John, the honest, praiseworthy Prophet, Forerunner and Baptizer of the Lord, is celebrated (*Mesiatsoslov i Obschii sbitat Rossiiskoi imperii na 1842 g. Chast' pervaiia* [*Calendar and Complete Staff of the Russian Empire for 1842: Part I*] [St. Petersburg: Imperatorskaia Akademiia Nauk]). The service takes place in the church of St. Sergius and there is a procession around the monastery.
597. Isaiah 45:22: "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else."
598. See, for example, Exodus 16.
599. A small monastery burial ground evidently existed from the time the monastery was founded. In the reign of Catherine the Great, persons from distinguished and aristocratic families began to be buried here. The cemetery became the resting place of families such as Ol'denburg, Apraksin, Stroganov, Potemkin, Sheremetev, Zubov, Engel'gardt, Naryshkin, Opochinin, Golenishchev-Kutuzov, Razumovskii, Frederiks, and Stenbok-Fermor. Many of the grave monuments were considered works of art. In the nineteenth century, the cemetery became one of the most beautiful in Europe. Apparently, a list of some monuments from this destroyed cemetery may be found in the archive of the State Museum of City Sculpture in St. Petersburg. The museum itself contains salvaged cemetery monuments, but many thousands perished during the Soviet period (A.V. Kobak, "Unichtozhennye kladbishcha" ["Destroyed Cemeteries"], in *Istoricheskie kladbishcha Peterburga Spravochnik-putevoditel'* [*Historical Cemeteries of Petersburg, A Handbook and Guide*] [St. Petersburg: Chernyshev, 1993], pp. 552–555, 562). Anna Whistler would have been affected by the monument, because she had lost "two little boys" to death. I inquired personally in July 2003 of Iurii Piriutko, a specialist on the city's cemeteries and one of the authors of the aforementioned book, about the monument to the two children, but he could not identify it.



600. Anna Whistler would have written this Sunday entry on Monday, 8 July, and then a separate entry for Monday, 8 July, a practice she sometimes engaged in. Mr. G referred to in this entry is William Clarke Gellibrand; Mr. R is William Hooper Ropes; Mrs. Ropes is Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes; sister Alicia is Alicia Caroline Margaret McNeill. The little Normans cannot be identified.

The Ropeses still lived on Galernaia Street, and it is from here that everyone went to greet Aunt Alicia.

601. The *Mermaid* arrived from London in 7 ½ days on 25 June / 7 July (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 144, Wednesday, June 28 [July 10 NS], 1844).

602. This is the Russian word for “clerk,” spelled “artel’shchik” and pronounced “artel’shchik.”

The function of the artelshchik is described as follows: “It will easily be imagined that the straightforward English merchant, equally accustomed and compelled to trust his dependents in the various responsibilities of a counting-house, found but a slippery colleague in the merry, lazy, thieving Russian; at the same time the wages of the English to their inferiors being as much higher as their treatment was more humane, it became the interest of both parties to reform an evil which gave the one a bad servant, and deprived the other of a good master. A company, or *artell*, . . . has, therefore, been formed which pledges itself for the honesty of its members, or makes good the deficiencies which a dishonest member may occasion. The privileges and certainty of good employment are the inducement to enter, and there is not an English merchant house in Petersburg who does not employ one or more of these Artellschiks” (Rigby, *Baltic Letters*, vol. 1, letter 4, pp. 74–75).

603. See Note 563 above. There was no launch on Sunday, 7 July 1844, either. It finally took place on Saturday, 19/31 August. The *Andrei*, 84 guns, was launched in the New Admiralty (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 196, Sunday, 27 August [September 8 NS], 1844, p. 883). See BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 2, fols. 6–8, for the detailed description of a similar launch in August 1847.

604. Daniel 6:16: “Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.” Anna Whistler’s sentence is incomplete.

605. The members of the Harrison family who arrived were Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (see Note 274 above); Annie Harrison, born in Philadelphia, 13/25 December 1839; and William Henry Harrison, born in Philadelphia, 11/23 December 1837 (PREC STP, no. 5558, p. 329). See Harrison in Appendix E and Image 227.
606. Mrs. Ropes in this entry for Monday [July] 8<sup>th</sup> [1844] is Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes. The book referred to is *History of the Conquest of Mexico* (Philadelphia: David McKay, 1843) by William Hickling Prescott. See Note 570 above.
607. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday [July] 9<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (my sister, Aunt Alicia); Sarah and Joseph Harrison Jr. and their children, Annie and Henry (the Harrisons); Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst); Ann Elizabeth (Main) Anderson (beautiful Mrs. Anderson); William Clarke and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (the Gellibrands); Mary Brennan (Mary); Charles Donald Whistler (that little one); and John Winstanley (Uncle Winstanley).
608. “A la palette de Raphael” was an art supplies store on Bol’shaia Morskaia Street (F.I. Bulgakov, *I.K. Aivazovskii i ego proizvedeniia (60 let kbudozhbestvennoi slavy) [I.K. Aivazovskii and His Works (Sixty Years of Fame as an Artist)]* [St. Petersburg: A.S. Suvorin, 1901], p. 45). See also Anna Whistler to James Whistler, St. Petersburg, 4 December NS 1848, GUL: Whistler Collection, W370.
609. The correct expression, which means “to the dacha,” is spelled “na dachu” and pronounced “nuhdah’choo.”
610. At the Gellibrands’, they met Thomas Scales Ellerby (18 March 1810 – 11 June 1892) and his wife, Mary (Bealey) Ellerby (c. 1810 – 18 August 1885). See Ellerby in Appendix E and Images 256–257.
611. Miss McMasters’s first name is not given in the diaries nor in the *BRBC STP 1845*. The latter document lists her simply as “at Mr. Charles Wood’s, governess” (f. 39). Judging from the list of sponsors at the receiving of Charles John Wood into the Church on 14/26 July 1845, she is probably Anne Caroline McMaster (PREC STP for 1845, p. 326). This seems to be corroborated by the fact that the Woods later named a daughter Anna Caroline (29 August / 10 September 1847 – 22 May / 3 June 1850). The

- child died at the age of two years and nine months and was buried in the Smolensk Cemetery (PREC STP, no. 6068, p. 401).
612. Helen (19 October 1835 – 27 February 1919), Catherine Elizabeth (20 January 1837 – 30 October 1920) and William Nicholson (20 August 1838 – 27 July 1919), born in England, were the children of the Wood family in St. Petersburg in 1844. Their mother, Lydia (Procter) Wood (see Image 272), was expecting another child shortly. Charles John was born on 29 September / 11 October 1844, the first child of the Woods to be born in Russia (PREC STP for 1844, p. 315). I wish to thank Rev. Eric Wood of Bruton, Somerset, great-grandson of Charles John Wood, for providing me with the birth and death dates of all the Wood children. See Wood in Appendix E.
613. Although it has been “established” that James was born on 10 July (his father’s announcement when he was born), Anna Whistler continued to give 11 July as the day he was born. She received on 5 November 1877, from Kate (Prince) Livermore, a book of daily readings called *Day Unto Day* (Margaret L. Bennett, comp., *Day Unto Day* [Boston: American Unitarian Association, 1873], GUL: Whistler Collection, W174). On the days corresponding to birthdays and deaths of loved ones, she commented on the person. The reference to James’s birthday and the comment are written next to the date “July 11”: “James Abbott MacNeill Whistler’s birthday, my first born son.” Moreover, James’s poem to his mother, while dated 10 July 1844, was presented to her on the 11th.
614. This is Carl Hedenschoug, Major Whistler’s draftsman. See his biography in Appendix E.
615. James’s note to his father reads: “My Dear Father You will remember better than I do when I was born on the 4<sup>th</sup> July 1832. Aunt Alicia was with us then in Lowell and she has come here again to have some fun on my 10 Birthday. This afternoon I am to have a party of little friends, and I am so glad you have come home in good time. I have drawn a head of a Russian priest for you. John and Tom Drury have come out here to spend their vacation and I like them very much. Now my dear father as I have told you all that I can think of, I must say Goodbye. James” (James Whistler to George Washington Whistler, [Peterhof Road, 11 July 1844], GUL: Whistler Collection, W652). MacDonald says the whereabouts of the drawing of the head of a Russian priest are unknown and dates James’s note “1842,” probably on the

basis of its incorrect statement about James's birth (MacDonald, *Catalogue Raisonné*, p. 1)

John Thomas Drury (b. 2/14 August 1833) and Thomas Anthony Drury (b. 6/18 May 1836), mentioned in James's note, were the sons of William Drury (11/22 April 1800 – 30 January / 11 February 1864) and Elizabeth (P'Anson) Drury (26 May / 7 June 1800 – 22 May / 3 June 1869) (married St. Petersburg 6/18 August 1827) (PREC STP for 1833, pp. 176 and for 1836, no. 4246, p. 209). See Notes 731 and 738 below; see also Bryan P'Anson, *The History of the P'Anson Family* (London: Henry Good and Son for The Genealogical Society, 1915), pp. 43–44. GUL: Whistler Collection H1 is, I believe, the paper band that was around James's note to Deborah.

616. James copied for his mother a poem by the Irish poet, Thomas Moore (28 May 1779 – 26 February 1852), entitled “To My Mother Written in a Pocket Book, 1822” (A.D. Godley, ed., *The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore* [Oxford: Oxford University Press; London: Humphrey Milford, 1929], p. 535). Moore was the author of such well-known works as *Lalla Rookh* (1816), “The Harp That Once Through Tara’s Halls,” and “Believe Me If All Those Endearing Young Charms.” His devotion to his mother was noted by the *Dictionary of National Biography* (s.v. “Moore, Thomas [1779–1852]”) as “one of the most amiable features of his character.”
617. This was James's first letter to his mother. Her comments about it in the diary indicate that for her “filial love” was a “holy feeling,” and she prayed that it might “never desert him.” She responded with a note in which she alluded to the duty of a child and mother to one another: “Peterhoff road. July 11th. 1844. My own darling James. You know not how those lines to your Mother touched her heart this morning! So full of the holy sentiment of a child’s affection and duty to her who ten years ago folded him with joy in a maternal embrace, dutiful and gentle” (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Peterhoff Road, 11 July 1844, GUL: Whistler Collection, W351). On the envelope she wrote: “For my dear James on his tenth birthday. his Mother has nothing more to enclose than her *Love*, and may the expression of his be exhibited in his life.” How intense and constant were her feelings on the subject is underscored by the fact that on 10 February 1878, when James was 43 years old and still leading a life she disapproved of, she returned his letter to him, after writing him a response of a kind that no one would like to receive, on the letter he had sent her almost thirty-four years before. It begins: “So may

it be my precious Jamie! altho during the 34 years since you copied the verses, you have as often, let flatterers & the love of Jamie usurp my place in your affections” (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Hastings, 10 February 1878, GUL: Whistler Collection, W350).

In *Day Unto Day*, under the entry for 11 July, she marked with an “X” a text by S.A. Brooke that she clearly thought appropriate to James’s life: “How magnificent a thing might life become, could we but turn away from all temptations to do our own will, and say to the tempters, were they even father or mother, — say, in the strength of Christ, “I cannot: wist ye not that I must be about my Father’s business?”<sup>3</sup> ... So perfect was the unison of his will to God’s that his feeling was not, I must, or even, I ought, but, “I delight to do thy will”; “My meat and my drink are to do my Father’s will.”<sup>4</sup> — S.A. Brooke.” [³Luke ii.49. ⁴John iv.34]” (Bennett, *Day Unto Day*).

618. Deborah Whistler Haden to James Whistler, no date, no place, written in French, GUL: Whistler Collection, H1, is a response to a note from James that she describes as “Your note ... a nice remembrance of this anniversary of your birth.” I believe it should be identified as [Peterhof Road July 11, 1844]. It has not been possible to locate the note from Aunt Alicia.
619. The birthday being celebrated at Mr. Drury’s may have been that of William Leighton Drury, his grandson, who was born on 1/13 July 1832 (PREC STP, no. 4106, p. 161). Although the family of William Leighton Drury did not come to live in the empty house on Mr. Drury’s estate until early August, several of the grandchildren were there at the time of James’s birthday.
620. 29 June / 11 July was the Feast of the Holy Apostles Peter and Paul. All places of business and all schools were closed (*Mesiatsoslov na 1842 g.*). See Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 16.
621. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday [July] 12<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Joseph Harrison Jr. of the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mr. Harrison); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, wife of William Hooper Ropes (Mrs. Ropes); and Anne Caroline McMaster, the Wood children’s governess (Miss McMaster).
622. Persons mentioned in the entry for Sat [July] 13<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the beggar child, Andrea, and his mother (little Andrea and his mother); Anna Whistler’s half-

- sister Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (my sister Alice, Aunt Alicia); Joseph Samuel Ropes, William Hooper Ropes's brother (Mr. Joseph Ropes); and William Bonamy Maingay and his sister, Emma Maingay, Debo's best friend, now living in England (Mr. W Maingay, Emma).
623. A building belonging to Vorontsov was located on Malaia Morskaia Street No. 13, in the First Admiralty District, Second Ward, and his shop, selling ready-to-wear clothing, was probably here (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, p. 37).
624. By "organist" Anna Whistler meant "organ grinder." Street musicians played on St. Petersburg streets on a variety of instruments, but the largest contingent consisted of organ grinders (Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn' Peterburga*, p. 90).
625. The Russian word for "laundress" is spelled "prachka" and pronounced "prah'chkuh."
626. The Russian word for "it's all right," "it's nothing," "never mind," is spelled "nichevo" and pronounced "nyeecheevaw'."
627. The cousins of Joseph Samuel Ropes were probably George Henry Prince and possibly Franklin Henry Hooper. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
628. Franklin Henry Hooper was an orphan and also had no living brothers and sisters (Charles Henry Pope and Thomas Hooper, comps., *Hooper Genealogy* [Boston: Charles H. Pope, 1908], pp. 148–149). I doubt that he is the right Hooper cousin; however, he is the only Hooper whose name appears in the passport applications recorded in 1844 before June (NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2, p. 16, passport no. 1902). Perhaps Anna Whistler made a mistake when she said "his brother" had worked for Whistler in Springfield.
629. It has not been possible to locate the note from the terminally ill Mary Gent Hirst.
630. Starting about 1830, 1/13 July, the birthday of Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna (see Images 420, 424), was celebrated at Peterhof (see Images 400, 402) as a public holiday (before then it had been celebrated on Elagin Island; see Image 409). When 10 p.m. struck, three rockets were set off as the signal for the illumination to begin, and in an instant, as if by magic, the somber masses of trees were sprinkled with diamonds. Thousands of fires in various charming shapes sparkle everywhere, reflected in the waters and turning them to gold, and in the centre of an

enormous blazing star brightly burns the monogram of the August heroine of the festivities. Wherever you turn your gaze there are bewitching and marvelous pictures. Looking from below up at the palace, you see mountains of fiery water plunging into an abyss. On one side the pond of Marly Palace, decorated along its edge with flaming ribbons and festoons, draws your attention; on the other side the open sea sprinkled with Russian vessels, their yardarms covered with interwoven fiery garlands. The tall column of water from the Samson fountain turns into a burning column and sparks scatter in the shapes of diamonds, rubies, and sapphires. Fiery peristyles hang over the canal. Further away majestically towers a colossal shield, shining like the sun, and proudly bearing in its center the name “Aleksandra” in fiery diamonds. Orchestras from the Guards regiments play in various locales of the gardens without cease, one replacing another, and the sounds of the music fusing with the noise of the water increase the enchantment. The Imperial family, accompanied by courtiers and foreign emissaries, moves about in wagons amidst the tightly packed crowd of merry-makers. The public carouses all night, leaving the garden only at dawn (Bur’ianov, *Progulka s det’mi*, vol. 3, pp. 21–38. Pushkarev’s description of these festivities is extracted from Bur’ianov’s extremely detailed description: Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga 1842*, pp. 173–174). For further information about the festivities of this day, see Richard Wortman, *Scenarios of Power: Myth & Ceremony in Russian Monarchy*, 2 vols. (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1995–2000), vol. 1, pp. 328–331.

631. One of the means considered beneficial in folk medicine to treat pulmonary tuberculosis was the use of animal remedies. “In the case of sheep or cows the inhalation of their breath was regarded as beneficial so that the patient was made to sleep among a flock of sheep, in a byre ... or butcher’s shop” (J.D. Rolleston, “The Folklore of Pulmonary Tuberculosis,” *Tubercule* 22 (1941): p. 57). There were “those who regarded the exhalations of cow houses as a sure remedy; no less a scientist than Joseph Priestly attributed the cure of his daughter to those fumes” (René Dubos and Jean Dubos, *The White Plague: Tuberculosis, Man, and Society* [New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1987], p. 136). “This practice apparently persisted through much of the nineteenth century. In *La peau de chagrin*, Balzac speaks of a Swiss consumptive who cured himself by breathing in, extremely slowly, the ‘thick air of a cowhouse’” (Dubos and Dubos, p. 256). Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna was placed in the

- cowshed on the Imperial model farm in Tsarskoe Selo overnight, but could not endure the treatment. She was then placed in the small lodge, one of the three buildings making up the farm (see Images 458–459). See also Jerrmann, *Pictures from St. Petersburg*, p. 220; Bang, *Livs Minder*, p. 248.
632. As Anna Whistler did not write in her diary on Sunday, this entry was most likely written on Monday, 15 July. The “little Normans” in this entry cannot be identified.
633. Matthew 26:13: “Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also be this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.” The tenor of Rev. George Williams’s sermon on charity was based on the story of the woman who anointed Christ’s head with all of a precious ointment she had, causing an outcry from his disciples, who felt it could have been sold for a large sum to help the poor. Christ answered that she had wrought a good work upon him, because she had done it for his burial; thus Mr. Williams’s exhortation to his congregation to relieve not only the material but the spiritual needs of others.
634. Persons mentioned in the entry for Wed [July] 17<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Anna Whistler’s half-sister Alicia Caroline Margaret McNeill (my sister, Aunt Alicia); Colonel Ivan Frantsevich Bouttatz, Major Whistler’s colleague and a family friend (Col Bouttatz, the Col); the terminally ill Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst); the American envoy to Russia, Colonel Charles Stewart Todd (Col Todd); Timothy Abraham Curtis, a merchant of the Liverpool firm of Bury, Curtis and Kennedy (old Mr. Curtis, Mr. C); Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (dear daughter the Grand Duchess, blooming bride); Emperor Nicholas I (the great man); Prince Friedrich of Hesse-Kassel, husband of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (Prince of Hesse Castle); and William Miller, a merchant and suitor of Deborah Delano Whistler (Mr Miller).
635. “On his arrival in St. Petersburg, the stranger receives a *carte de séjour*, or permission of residence, in exchange for which he delivers up his passport, which is deposited in the archives of the Alien Office until his departure” (see Image 150) (Jerrmann, *Pictures from St. Petersburg*, p. 75).
636. Count Aleksandr Khristoforovich Benkendorf (Benckendorff) (1783 – 23 September / 5 October 1844; see Image 308) was “Head of the Third Department of His Imperial Majesty’s Own



Chancery (Chief Director after 1839) and Chief of Gendarmes from 1826 to 1844.” In March 1841, when Nicholas I appointed a committee to study a project for a St. Petersburg–Moscow railway, he chose Benckendorff to head it. In January/February 1842, Benckendorff was made chairman of the Construction Commission, which was to direct and supervise the construction of the approved railway (the Commission was abolished later in the year, when the Department of Railways was created). Benckendorff’s home (No. 15) was located on the Fontanka River between Chain (*Tsepnoi*) Bridge and Semionov Bridge, in the Second Ward of the Liteinaia District. As one walked along the Fontanka from his house towards the Grand Neva, the Summer Garden was visible on the other side of the Fontanka (P.S. Squire, *The Third Department: The Establishment and Practices of the Political Police in the Russia of Nicholas I* [New Haven, CT: Cambridge University Press, 1968], pp. 106–131; Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 12, 15–16, 17–18, 40; Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, p. 5. Nistrem’s address guide was dedicated to Benckendorff). Elizabeth Rigby executed a portrait of him and his wife.

637. The Summer Palace (see Image 148) stands on a plot adjoining Laundry (*Prachechnyi*) Bridge and is preserved as a relic of olden days. It contains several memorable things: the large clock said to have been bought by Peter the Great in Holland; the full-length portrait of Peter the Great in a cuirass and Danish uniform; various furniture purported to have been made by Peter the Great or used by him and by his daughter, Empress Elizaveta Petrovna. Built in 1711, the Summer Palace was intended as a summer residence and therefore an extensive garden was laid out around it (the present-day Summer Garden; see Image 149), in which popular festivities took place on Sundays. In 1725, a separate building with a salon for the festivities taking place in celebration of the marriage of Tsarevna Anna Petrovna (Peter’s daughter) to the Duke of Schleswig-Holstein was added to the Summer Palace. In 1731, this addition was destroyed and replaced with a wooden house in which Empress Anna Ioannovna lived, and later the Duke Biron (he was arrested here in the final days of his regency). In the reign of Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413), the Summer Palace was restored to its original state, as it had been in the time of Peter the Great, and remains so to this day. In winter, the palace is closed; visitors are admitted only in spring and summer.

The Summer Garden occupies the entire area between the Grand Neva, the Fontanka, the Moika and Swan (*Lebiazhi*) Canal. The Swan Canal separates it from the Tsarina's Meadow, also called the Field of Mars. The Summer Garden is about 250 sazhen long and about 100 sazhen wide. At first, it occupied the area of the present-day Garden, and all of the Tsarina's Meadow, which at that time was also planted with trees in the form of a park. The garden then also included land set aside for the Mikhail, or Engineers (*Mikhailovskii*, or *Inzhenernyi*), Castle, and for the garden that now belongs to the Mikhail Palace (the Upper Summer Garden). The first plans proposed building the Summer Garden according to the rules of French horticulture of the time, with a grotto, covered avenues, and fountains and cascades, for which a water conduit from the Ligovskii Canal was built. These plans show the following structures: the Summer Palace, near Laundry Bridge; a grotto, in which in summer there is now a confectioner's shop; a post house that was located on the spot where the Marble Palace stands and that was taken down in 1738; and the salon in which festivities took place (that is mentioned above in the information on the Summer Palace). This project was carried out. The garden had, in addition, a collection of rare birds and animals. It was decorated with lead statues depicting figures from Aesop's fables and a large number of marble statues and busts from Italy. In the reign of Catherine the Great, the Summer Garden was embellished with new structures, such as fountains, cascades, statues, ponds, artificial hills, grottos, temples, and Chinese and Egyptian gazebos, but it suffered during the storm and flood that raged on 10 September (OS) 1777. The Garden was knocked down, and many trees were broken. They were raised and propped up. The iron clips holding the branches to the trunks were still visible in 1838, when Bur'ianov's book appeared. The fountains destroyed by the storm had not been restored by that date. Particular attention must be drawn to the magnificent iron fence with granite posts, begun in 1778 and completed in 1784, which extends in front of the Garden on the Neva River side. It was built by the architect Iurii Matveevich Fel'ten (1730–1801), who was director of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. Its granite columns were cut from whole pieces, are two sazhen high with a diameter of three feet, and are placed on the same kind of pedestals six cubic feet thick. The fence has three gates decorated with gilded depictions of baskets of flowers, etc. The elegant design, quality of the materials, fine columns decorated at their summits with vases and

- urns, the bright gilt of the darts and rings all make the fence unique. In recent times, the furthest-lying avenues of the Garden have been turned into paved roads for horseback riding and phaeton driving. An elegant urn of Elfdahl porphyry, the gift of the King of Sweden, was placed in 1839 on the side where the Engineers Castle stands. From the very start, the Summer Garden was intended for the public and remains so today. Fashion draws the largest crowds here from Thomas Week (*Fomina nedelia*) to Whit Monday (*Dukhov den*). On the latter holiday, there is a big celebration that in days gone by included the choosing of brides, especially by the merchant class. After that, the Summer Garden becomes the domain of people who spend the summer in the city and have no other place where they can enjoy the shade of trees. They can take advantage of the coffee house in the garden, the owner of which often hires musicians for Sunday performances. One may also enjoy the mineral waters in the Summer Garden instead of having to go to the main establishment in Novaia Derevnia, while outside the Summer Garden on the Neva in a charming two-storied moored house one may take the cure by means of steam and cold baths (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, pp. 262–266; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 221–222, 334–335; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 662–663; Agapkina, *Èntsiklopedicheskii slovar' A–Ia Slavianskaia mifologiia*, pp. 381–383).
638. On 5/17 July, the Feast of St. Sergius, there is a service in the Church of St. Sergius the Miracleworker and a religious procession around the monastery.
639. It has not been possible to ascertain who the “old admiral” is. If English, he may have been Admiral Aleksei Samuilovich Greig (6 September 1775 [OS] – 18/30 January 1845; see Image 297) or Admiral Alexander Ogilvy (c. 1765 – 26 March / 7 April 1847 (PREC STP for 1847, p. 349; 25 March is given in *BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 43).
640. “5 July [17 July]. 2:15 P.M. His Majesty arrived at the Alexandria Dacha from Tsarskoe Selo, having left there at twelve o'clock and having stopped in on route at the St. Sergius Monastery during the service for St. Sergius” (RGIA: *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal*, fol. 355v).
641. The same entry for 5 July [17 July] in the *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal* (see previous Note) also describes Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna's condition of the previous day: “she spent yesterday pleasantly. Her cough was extremely moderate and expectation was easy. There were no chills or fever and only toward evening

was there any agitation. Her Highness exhibited an appetite in taking breakfast and dinner. Sitting by the window for several hours, she hardly coughed. She had a pleasant nap of three-quarters of an hour. Her sleep during the night was poor and interrupted by expectoration. Towards morning she rested more easy.”

642. The reference is to Charles Collins Parker (3 August 1823 – 28 December 1848), MD, University of Pennsylvania, 1846. He was companion to Colonel Sylvanus Thayer (see Note 645 below) during the latter’s trip through Europe. See the biographies of Colonel Sylvannus Thayer and Charles Collins Parker in Appendix E (hereafter, Thayer and Parker) and Images 318–319.
643. This is Abby Hortense (Chew) Swift (1822 – 10 April 1898), who, on 15 September 1842, married McRee Swift (15 April 1819 – 5 April 1896), son of General Joseph Gardner Swift. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
644. Thomas John Chew (28 January 1777 – 21 July 1846) and Abby Hortense (Hallam) Chew (13 September 1791 – 21 March 1874), married in September 1812, were the parents of Abby Hortense (Chew) Swift. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
645. This is Colonel Sylvanus Thayer (9 June 1785 – 7 September 1872), USMA Class of 1808; military engineer; superintendent USMA (1817–1833), while George Washington Whistler was a cadet there. Maxwell later wrote: “His old preceptor at West Point Colonel Thayer, was out here this summer and was I understand highly delighted with the golden opinion entertained by all for his former pupil” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, October 15, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 45). Thayer and Parker were probably staying at the misses Benson’s boarding house (H. Memminger, Seraing near Liège, June 5, 1844, Sylvanus Thayer Papers, USMA Library [hereafter, USMAL: Thayer Papers], vol. 7). See Benson, and Thayer and Parker, in Appendix E, as well as Images 318–319.
646. Col B is Colonel Ivan Frantsevich Bouttatz, Major Whistler’s colleague and friend in the Department of Transport and Public Buildings. In 1842, he traveled to America to accompany Major Whistler to Russia.
647. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday [July] 19<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Colonel Sylvanus Thayer (Col Thayer); Charles Collins Parker, medical student traveling with Thayer (Mr. Parker); William Clarke Gellibrand, English

- merchant (Mr. Gellibrand); William Hooper Ropes, merchant (Ropes); Timothy Abraham Curtis, member of the Liverpool firm of Bury, Curtis and Kennedy (Mr. Curtis); and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (the ladies).
648. In the days when sugar was not yet known in Russia, wine, beer, and vodka were sweetened only with honey; therefore, a great variety of drinks in Old Russia went by the name of “mead.” The following recipe is for cranberry mead: one kg. of honey, 2 liters of water, one liter of cranberry juice, 5 gr. of spices, 100 gr. of yeast. Pour the water into the honey; boil, removing the foam. Pour into a large bottle (or tub), add the cranberry juice and spices (cinnamon and cloves), and the yeast and allow to ferment for two days. Then close up the bottle, keep in a cold place for about three weeks, pour into bottles and cork up (Mikhailov, *Pravoslavnaia kukhnia*, p. 195).
649. This was probably Alexander Thal (St. Petersburg 5/17 November 1802 – St. Petersburg 8/20 January 1886), who was the consul general for Hanover in St. Petersburg from 1842–1860. However, James Thal (St. Petersburg 22 January / 3 February 1801 – St. Petersburg 11/23 August 1866), who had been vice consul for Hanover in St. Petersburg from 1835–1841 and was consul in Moscow from 1842–1844, is a possibility (Dr. Annette von Boetticher, Niedersächsisches Hauptstaatsarchiv, Hanover, Germany, to E. Harden, 23 August 1994; Amburger Datenbank, IDs 80404, 80424).
650. Persons mentioned in the entry for Sat [July] 20<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Thomas Nelson Hirst, who ran a private school in St. Petersburg (Mr. Hirsts gate); his terminally ill sister, Mary Gent Hirst (my invalid friend, my poor suffering friend); and her Russian servant (her good Elona).
651. Persons mentioned in the entry for Monday [July] 22<sup>nd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law’s summer replacement in the English Church (Mr Williams); Anna Whistler’s half-sister Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (Aunt Alicia); the little Normans, who cannot be identified; and Alexander and William, the sons of Colonel Thomas Drury, and possibly William Leighton, the son of William Drury (the Druries).
652. The work being read aloud appears to be the anonymously published work by David Hume, *A True Account of the Behaviour and Conduct of Archibald Stewart, Esq; Late Lord Provost of Edinburgh*,

in a *Letter to a Friend* (London: M. Cooper, 1748). It has been pointed out that although Hume's job as tutor to the Marquess of Annandale had "the unanticipated advantage of keeping Hume out of Scotland during the Jacobite uprising of 1745," his absence "did not prevent him from later writing, with every appearance of authority, a defence of the conduct of the lord provost of Edinburgh during the rebellion" (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. "Hume, David [1711–1776]"). I wish also to thank James L. Mitchell, curator of Rare Collections at the NLS, for his help with the identification of this work.

653. There are three notes from Willie Whistler at GUL: one undated, to his aunt, Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill; one dated "Juillet 9 1845 Petersbourg" to "Mon cher frère," his brother James; and one to his father (GUL: Whistler Collection, W969).
654. Persons mentioned in the entry for Wed [July] 24<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (sister, my sister); Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst, the dear Invalid); Thomas Nelson Hirst, her brother (to Mr. Hirsts); and Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law's summer replacement in the English Church (Mr. Williams).
655. They had taken a third-story apartment in the house of Ritter, at No. 237 English Embankment, opposite the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. In Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, the house is numbered 13 on the English Embankment and 26 on the Galernaia Street side (pp. 3, 39).
656. The Russian word for "oarsman" is spelled "pirosvozchii" and pronounced "pirossvaw'shchee."
657. The name of the five-kopek coin is derived from the word for "five" and was spelled "piatak" or "piatachok" (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 53).
658. The Whistlers' family doctor, Dr. James Rogers, also attended Mary Gent Hirst.
659. The reference here is to Rev. James Slade (2 May 1783 – 15 May 1860), divine and author. The work referred to here is *Twenty-one Prayers Composed from the Psalms, for the Sick and Afflicted*. It was first published in 1828. Each of the twenty-one Psalms included there is accompanied by a prayer based on it. This section is followed by other forms of prayer for the sick that are partly adopted from "well known devotional writers" and partly original. The final section consists of occasional prayers, e.g., for the dying, for those in violent pain, for those of advanced age (James Slade, *Twenty-*

*One Prayers Composed from the Psalms, for the Sick and Afflicted*, 4th ed., [London: J.G. & F. Rivington, 1839]).

Educated first by his father, Slade then attended Emmanuel College, Cambridge, graduating in 1804, and was ordained a priest in 1807. He was vicar in a number of places until his post as vicar of Bolton, which he held for almost forty years, and in which he became widely known. He was “[i]n advance of his time on many questions,” especially concerning “church reform and education.” He devoted much attention “to the education of the working classes ... The Bolton parish church Sunday schools became famous under his care ... In 1846 he founded the Church of England Educational Institution for boys and girls of the middle class and for evening students ... He was also the founder of the Poor Protection Society.”

His other published works included *Annotations on the Epistles* (1816), *Lessons for Sunday Schools, Selected from the Scriptures* (1823), *An Explanation of the Psalms As Read in the Liturgy of the Church* (1832), *Plain Remarks on the Four Gospels* (1818), *A Letter on Church Reform to the Bishop of London* (1830), *Plain Parochial Sermons*, 7 vols. (1835–1847), and *A System of Family Prayer* (1837) (*Dictionary of National Biography*).

660. This is Baron Eduard Andreevich de Stoeckl, junior secretary to the Russian Mission in Washington. See the biographies of Stoeckl, Howard, Swift, Ironside in Appendix E and Image 286.
661. This is Engineer General Jean-Antoine Maurice Destrem (July 1787 – 10/22 November 1855), called Moris Gugonovich by the Russians. He was director of the Department of Planning and Estimates of GUPSiPZ. His cultural accomplishments prompted Anna Whistler to describe him in this entry as “very intellectual.” See his biography in Appendix E and Image 246.
662. See Note 52 above. Jean Robert and Cecilia (Flour or Flourer) Poizat, who had been on the *Acadia* in 1843 with the Whistler family, had three children at this time. The new baby is never called by name in APS: Scaliger, nor does she appear in the 1850 Census for West Chester, Pennsylvania, when the family was living there. She is most certainly Amata Poissat, legitimate daughter of Johannes, born in France, who died of brain fever on 27 April 1850 at age six in West Chester, Pennsylvania (Death Register of Holy Trinity Church, 1810–1828 and 1849–1871, PAHRC). Mary, who seems older than Charles, had been in Philadelphia “last summer.” Because the date of this diary entry is 24 July 1844, it suggests that “last summer” means 1843. Mary,

too, does not appear in the 1850 Census mentioned above. Charles's age at this time is not known, but he is listed in the 1850 Census as nine years old. He appears in the Philadelphia directories for many years until 1882. It has not been possible to locate this letter. See Poizat in Appendix E and Image 78.

663. Persons mentioned in the entry for August 1<sup>st</sup> Thursday who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant, and his wife, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Mr. G, the Gellibrands); Elona, the servant of the terminally ill Mary Gent Hirst (poor Elona); Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst); Sophia (Gordon) Hirst, Mary Gent Hirst's sister-in-law (her Sister); Thomas Nelson Hirst, Mary Gent Hirst's brother (her brother); Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law's summer replacement in the English Church (our Pastor Mr. Williams, Mr. W, our young Clergyman, our young pastor); Anna Whistler's half-sister, Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (Aunt Alicia); Rev. Dr. Edward Law, chaplain of the English Church, on leave in England (Mr. Laws practise); and Colonel Pavel Petrovich Mel'nikov, head of the Northern Administration of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway (Col Melnikoff).
664. The superior to whom Major Whistler was immediately responsible was Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel' (30 November [OS] 1793 – 3 February [OS] 1869), head of the Main Administration of Transport and Public Buildings, appointed to the post in August 1842, shortly after Whistler's arrival in Russia. See his biography in Appendix E and Image 243.
665. Little is known of Sophia Morgan (Greenock, Scotland 1808 – Merchiston, Edinburgh 13 April 1872). She was the daughter of Francis and Isabella Margery (Carmichael) Morgan. She first met Alicia McNeill in Russia in the summer of 1844, and they became close friends. Sophia Morgan was married on 30 October 1856 in Edinburgh Parish, Edinburgh, Midlothian, to John Rodger (Greenock, Scotland bap. 4 September 1796 – 26 March 1868) (IGI for Midlothian; OPRS for Renfrewshire; Will of John Rodger, Ref. SC70/1/159 1868, Edinburgh Sheriff Court). Her husband was a banker. Their house was called Fairbank. Alicia McNeill (see Image 39), who died suddenly in Linlithgow in 1863, was buried from Sophia (Morgan) Rodger's house (William Charnley to "Madam", Preston 23<sup>rd</sup> October 1863, GUL: Whistler Collection, C76; Anna Whistler to Mr. Gamble, London, 10–11 February 1864, GUL: Whistler Collection, W516; *The*



- Scotsman*, Tuesday, Sept. 22, 1863; *London Evening Standard*, April 16, 1872).
666. Dorothea Halliday (bap. 2 January 1810 – Steyning, Sussex 20 February 1880) married Francis Baird (28 February / 12 March 1802 – 13/25 March 1864; see Image 275) on 1/13 October 1828 (PREC STP, nos. 3756, 7614).
667. Miss Morgan lived in town with old Mrs. Baird, at the home of Francis and Dorothea (Halliday) Baird in the house they owned on Miasnaia Street, near the Baird works, in the Fourth Admiralty District, Third Ward (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 170, Tuesday, July 29 / August 10, 1847; Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, pp. 22, 81). Francis and Dorothea Baird also had a dacha on the Peterhof Road, the location of which it has not been possible to determine.
668. Anne Elizabeth Main and Matthew Anderson were married on 13/25 July 1838 (PREC STP for 1838, p. 237). Their anniversary had been celebrated on the previous Thursday.
669. It has not been possible to locate this note from Eliza (Lamb) Maingay that her husband, William Maingay, brought to Russia, and her son, William Bonamy Maingay, delivered (see Images 258–260).
670. It has not been possible to locate these letters of Emma Maingay (see Image 265), also delivered by William Bonamy Maingay, her brother.
671. Anne Elizabeth (Main) and Matthew Anderson had one son at this time, Henry Main, born 13/25 August 1840 (RGIA: Fond 1689, op. 1, d. 3 Register British Factory Chapel St. Petersburg [January 1831 – December 1846]; PREC STP for 1840, p. 266). Therefore, the Anderson boys referred to here would have included the sons of other members of the Anderson family, most likely of Frances (Simpson) and John Anderson (who owned the house), who had a son twenty years old and five sons thirteen years of age and under; and possibly of Sarah (Phillips) and Robert Anderson, who had two sons, seven and five years of age.
672. The term “Circassian beauty” refers to an exoticized image of women from Circassia, in the North Caucasus. The reputation of Circassian women as extraordinarily beautiful and spirited, while still respectful and obedient, rendered them attractive commodities in the Turkish slave trade. This “historical image of idealized feminine aesthetics” also pervaded artistic, literary, and popular culture from “its initial appearance in the novels and

theatrical plays of the seventeenth century” (Setenay Nil Doğan, “From National Humiliation to Difference: The Image of the Circassian Beauty in the Discourses of Circassian Diaspora Nationalists,” *New Perspectives on Turkey*, 42 (2010): pp. 77, 82). In the 1800s, “this identification of the Circassian and Caucasian as the most perfect representatives of whiteness had taken hold of the public imagination” (Gregory Fried, “A Freakish Whiteness: The Circassian Lady and the Caucasian Fantasy,” *Mirror of Race* [2013], online journal), and the term was used extensively to market beauty products in American and Europe. In 1843, “Circassian Hair Dye, for changing light, red, or grey hair to a beautiful brown or black,” was sold in Baltimore for one dollar a bottle (“Circassian Hair Dye,” Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division, LC-DIG-pga-08523, advertisement flyer). While Anna Whistler would have ignored the association of Circassian beauty with concubines, she probably was aware of the beauty products and would have known the term from literary allusions. Known as the beautiful Mrs. Anderson, Anna Whistler’s acquaintance, Anne Elizabeth (Main) Anderson, had dark eyes, presumably dark hair, a sweetness of manner, and sang affectingly, the attributes of a Circassian maid.

673. Astrakhan’ is a city on the Volga River delta near the Caspian Sea.
674. Sunday was 28 July 1844.
675. Dr. James Rogers attended James Whistler and Mary Gent Hirst on Monday, 29 July 1844.
676. Tuesday was 30 July 1844.
677. Mr. Hirst’s house was No. 31 Fifth Line (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 25; Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, p. 204).
678. Wednesday was 31 July 1844.
679. The Book of Psalms of the Old Testament consists of 150 psalms, 73 of which are indicated to be “of David.” They are “Hebrew sacred songs and poems,” the themes of which “concern ... praise to the Lord, ... personal joy and sorrow, national redemption, festivals and historical events” (Joan Comay, *Who’s Who in the Old Testament Together with the Apocrypha*, vol. 1 of *Who’s Who in the Bible*, 2 vols. [New York: Bonanza Books, 1980], p. 101).
680. An examination of the Russia Company Minute Books for several years on either side of 1844 shows no mention of a new organ for the English Church at St. Petersburg. There is

correspondence about a new organ for the English Church at Moscow that arrived there in early 1841. The Russia Company did not want to spend more than £100 for the Moscow organ. Perhaps the organ for St. Petersburg was bought by the congregation there directly, thus bypassing the Russia Company. Anna Whistler's figure of £1000 seems rather high (entry for August 1<sup>st</sup> Thursday [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I; *Russia Company Court Minute Book 1834–1844*, CLC/B/195/Ms 11741/012; *Russia Company Court Minute Book 1844–1869*, CLC/B/195/Ms 11741/013).

681. Johann Promberger (Vienna 15 September 1810 – Vienna 1890) was the organist of the English Church in St. Petersburg. One source says that he held this position in 1841; another source says he came to Russia in 1843. He also taught the piano in St. Petersburg for more than forty years, concertized, was a composer, and constructed the musical instrument called the “melodion.” In the 1840s and 1850s, he was music critic for the *St. Petersburgische Zeitung*, writing under the pseudonym of “—mb—.” An excellent performer on both the organ and piano, he was limited as an organist by being able to play the organ only within the confines of a church. A.N. Serov relates how in a concert in 1869, Promberger had to play works for the organ by Frescobaldi, Rameau, and D. Scarlatti on the harmonium because of the lack of an organ in the concert hall. Together with G. Ernst, he was the first performer in Russia of Beethoven's “Kreutzer Sonata” (11 March 1847) (L. Roizman, *Organ v istorii russkoi muzykal'noi kul'tury* [*The Organ in the History of Russian Musical Culture*] [Moscow: Muzyka, 1979], p. 246; Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn' Peterburga*, p. 159; G.B. Bernandt and I.M. Iampol'skii, *Kto pisal o muzyke* [*Who Wrote about Music*], 4 vols. [Moscow: Soviet Composer Publishing House, 1974], vol. 2, p. 308; I.F. Petrovskaia, *Muzykal'noe obrazovanie i muzykal'nye obshchestvennye organizatsii v Peterburge 1801-1917 Èntsiiklopediia* [*Music Education and Social Music Organizations in Petersburg 1801-1917. An Encyclopedia*] [St. Petersburg: Petrovskii fond, 1999], pp. 15, 115, 298). Some of Promberger's writings in German are listed in *Who Wrote about Music*.
682. Horatio P. Southgate was born in Portland, Maine, on 5 July 1812. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1832, then attended Andover Theological Seminary. “He applied for orders” in the Episcopal Church in 1834 and was confirmed in October of that year. In July 1835, “he was ordained deacon in Trinity

Church, Boston ... and soon afterwards was appointed by the Foreign Committee of the Board of Missions to make an investigation of the State of Mohammedanism in Turkey and Persia." "On ... returning to the United States he was ordained bishop in St. Paul's Chapel, New York City, on October 3, 1839." "He was appointed missionary to Constantinople in 1840, and served for four years in that capacity, during which time he made a tour through Mesopotamia. The Episcopal Church having resolved henceforth to send bishops into the foreign missionary field, [he] was consecrated bishop for dominions and dependencies of the sultan of Turkey in St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia ... 26 October 1844." In 1845, he returned to Constantinople until 1849. On returning to the United States, "he offered his resignation, which was accepted by the house of bishops in October 1850." "He received the degree of S.T.D. from Columbia [University] in 1845 and ... from Trinity [College] in 1846." "He was elected bishop of California in 1850 and of Ha[i]ti in 1870, but declined." "In 1851 he went to Portland, Maine, and organized St. Luke's Parish." In 1852, "he accepted the rectorship of the Church of the Advent, Boston, which he held until the close of 1858." "In the autumn of 1859 he became rector of Zion Church, New York City, ... resigning in September 1872," because of failing health. He then retired to Ravenswood, New York. He died on 12 April 1894 in Astoria, Long Island. He married in January 1839 Elizabeth Browne, who died in August 1850 and with whom he had six children. His second marriage, in December 1864, was to Sarah Elizabeth Hutchinson, with whom he had seven children and who survived him. His chief publications are: *Narrative of a Tour through Armenia, Kurdistan, Persia and Mesopotamia*, 2 vols. (New York, 1840); *Narrative of a Visit to the Syrian (Jacobite) Church of Mesopotamia* (1844); *A Treatise on the Antiquity, Doctrine, Ministry, and Worship of the Anglican Church*, in Greek (Constantinople, 1849); *Practical Directions for the Observance of Lent* (New York, 1850); *The War: Its Origin and Its Consequences* (London: James Madden, 1855); *Parochial Sermons* (1859); and *The Cross Above the Crescent: A Romance of Constantinople* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1877). All quotations are from *Appleton's Cyclopaedia*, s.v. "Southgate, Horatio." Other sources consulted are: N. Cleaveland and A.S. Packard, *History of Bowdoin College with Biographical Sketches of Its Graduates from 1806 to 1879, Inclusive* (Boston: James Ripley Osgood, 1882), pp. 436–437; *General Catalogue of Bowdoin College and the Medical School of Maine A Biographical Record of Alumni and Officers 1794–1950*,

sesquicentennial ed. (Brunswick, ME: Bowdoin College, 1950), p. 65; *New York Times*, April 13, 1894; *Obituary Record of the Graduates of Bowdoin College and the Medical School of Maine for the Year Ending 1 June 1894*, 2nd series, no. 5. (Brunswick, ME: Bowdoin College, [1894], pp. 187–188.

683. Reverend John Henry Hill (11 September 1791 – 1 July 1882) was born in New York City. He graduated from Columbia University at 16 and became a businessman. On 26 April 1821, he married Frances Maria Mulligan (see following Note). After twenty years in the business world, he entered the Protestant Episcopal Seminary in Alexandria, Virginia, and was ordained a priest in Norfolk in 1831. When in that same year his church established a foreign mission in Greece after the expulsion of the Turks, he volunteered for service and went with his wife to Athens, where they opened the first schools for boys and girls in the new Greek kingdom. The following year, the Greek government undertook the education of boys, and the Hills took upon themselves the education of girls and the training of teachers. In addition to operating a paying school called “Mrs. Hill’s Private Boarding and Day School for Children of the Higher Classes,” they also ran “The American School” in the Agora for the poor, free of charge. The quality of female education offered by the Hills caused their school to become a model for other schools in Greece, especially because they did not attempt to proselytize. Rather, “Dr. Hill never tried to disturb the religious beliefs of the Greek girls he taught, but took care most conscientiously to establish them, providing that they be taught the orthodox catechism by a worthy Greek cleric or theologian,” because he “saw that what Greece needed was simply education, and that the proselytism which aims at drawing away Greeks from their national faith, could only injure Greece, disturbing the bases of the religion of the nation ... He revered the Eastern Church, as ancient, preserving the Christian traditions of the first ages, and fitted, if anything was lacking to her, in due time, when education of her clergy and laity was more advanced, to set things in order for herself.” Mr. Hill was also for thirty years the chaplain of the British Legation. He constantly refused offers of decorations from the Greek government, but in 1881, on the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of “The Girls’ School,” King George I sent him an official letter of thanks. In 1877, he became blind but continued his work with his wife’s help. His funeral was a public manifestation of sorrow, and he was accorded the honors given a grand commander (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Hill,

John Henry”; *Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Virginia...Nineteenth...of May, 1831* [Richmond, 1831], pp. 12; *The Churchman*, July 15, Aug. 5, 12, 26, 1882; *The Church Eclectic*, Oct. 1882, pp. 627–9; *New York Times*, July 9, 1882; *New-York Evening Post*, April 27, 1821). Letters of Rev. Hill are in the collection of the Archives of the Episcopal Church in the United States in Austin, TX (Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society: Greece, Crete, and Constantinople Records, 1828–1909, RG67-4 through 8).

John Stevenson Maxwell, in his travels after leaving Russia permanently, visited Athens (December 1844). Here, he attended church on Christmas Day and was invited to Christmas dinner by Mr. Hill, who asked him whether he “was connected with M. Hugh Maxwell ... an old [school] friend of his in New York,” because the resemblance was so strong (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Trieste, entry of Dec. 26 in letter of Dec. 16, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, letter no. 49).

684. Frances Maria Mulligan (10 July 1799 – Athens, Greece 5 August 1884), daughter of Attorney John W. Mulligan (13 April 1774 – New York 17 January 1862) of New York City and Elizabeth (Winter) Mulligan (Louisville, KY 1777 – 18 January 1840) married John Henry Hill on 26 April 1821 (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Hill, John Henry”; *New-York Evening Post*, April 27, 1821). The paying school she and her husband ran in Athens was called “Mrs. Hill’s Private Boarding and Day School for Children of the Higher Classes.” Frances (Mulligan) Hill had “the superintendence of the internal arrangements of the school,” and she “and the young ladies her helpers from America,” including her sister, Frederica Mulligan, were described as “indefatigable in their labors” ([Simeon H. Calhoun, American Bible Society (ABS) agent for Greece], “Calhoun’s Trip to Greece,” *ABS Historical Essay #15, Part III* (American Bible Society Archives, n.d.), p. D-12; Walter Barrett, *The Old Merchants of New York City*, 2nd series [New York: Greenwood, 1968], p. 279, first published in 1863 by Carleton [New York]; Don S. Armentrout and Robert Boak Slocum, eds., *An Episcopalian Dictionary of the Church; A User-Friendly Reference for Episcopalians* [New York: Church Publishing, 2000]). Frances (Mulligan) Hill took on a greater task in the school’s operation when her husband went blind five years before his death, and she continued to run the school until her own death (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Hill, John Henry”). Over one hundred letters written by Frances (Mulligan) Hill are held by the Archives of the Episcopal Church in the United States in

Austin, Texas (Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society: Greece, Crete and Constantinople Records, 1828–1909, RG67-3).

Maxwell called Mrs. Hill “a most excellent and universally beloved woman.” It turned out that she was a schoolmate of his Aunt Maria, and said she knew his mother. He reported that Mrs. Hill was brought up at Sing Sing, New York (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Trieste, entry of December 26 in letter of December 16, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, letter no. 49).

685. “They are very highly respected, and have done much for Greece, having educated many hundred young people, and this winter a young lady from their school was made lady of honour to the Queen, and is now the most admired of all at Court for her beauty and accomplishment” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Trieste, entry of Dec. 26 in letter of Dec. 16, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, letter no. 49).
686. This is Dr. James Ronaldson Handyside (29 July 1798 – 11/23 December 1872), physician to the Gellibrands and Ropeses.
687. Reverend William Henry Newman (1783 – Flatbush 10 January 1852) was ordained a deacon on 3 July 1835 by Bishop Alexander V. Griswold (1766–1843), bishop of the Eastern Diocese of the Episcopal Church in the United States. It has not been possible to ascertain when Rev. Newman was ordained to the priesthood. In 1838, he was minister at St. John’s Church, Cuyahoga Falls, Stow, Ohio; in 1839–1840, at Trinity Church, Newark, Ohio; in 1841, at Wakefield, Rhode Island (Wayne H. Kempton, Archivist–Historiographer of the Episcopal Diocese of New York, to E. Harden, 12 November 2010).

From 1841–1844, he was Rector of Christ’s Church in Westerly, Rhode Island, not far from Stonington, Connecticut. The latter did not have an Episcopal church, and the one in Westerly had not been long established. In 1833, the Rev. Erastus De Wolf preached at Westerly but “no church ... was embodied.” In 1834, the Rev. John A. Clark “was instrumental in organizing” it. “It dates from November 24, 1834. The first pastor ... was Rev. James Pratt.” In 1835, Christ’s Church was built, and in 1836 the parsonage. “[Rev.] Pratt officiated till December 26, 1839” and was succeeded by Rev. Newman (Frederic Denison, *Westerly (Rhode Island) and Its Witnesses, for Two Hundred and Fifty Years 1626–1876* [Providence, RI: J.A. & R.A. Reid, 1878], p. 198). When the Whistlers lived in Stonington in the 1830s, they used to travel by hand car to attend services in Westerly (“The early years and

boyhood of James MacNeill Whistler,” by Miss Emma W. Palmer, GUL: Whistler Collection, P44).

On 12 May 1844, Rev. Newman became rector of St. Pauls Church, Flatbush, Kings County, New York. On 27 November 1850, he became rector of the Church of the Messiah in Brooklyn, New York. He died in Flatbush on 10 January 1852 at the age of 69. His funeral took place on Wednesday, 14 January 1852, at St. Paul’s Church. He was last listed in the Episcopal Church Annual in New York in 1852 (Wayne Kempton, Archivist–Historiographer of the Episcopal Diocese of New York, 12 November 2010; *New York Times*, January 15, 1852; *The Evening Post* (New York), January 13, 1852; *New York Observer and Chronicle*, February 5, 1852; *Brooklyn Eagle*, January 12, 1852; *Inventory of the Church Archives of New York City, Protestant Episcopal Church, Diocese of Long Island*, vol. 2, *Brooklyn and Queens* [New York: The New York City Historical Records Survey, September 1940], p. 24; enclosure from Mariam Touba, N-YHS, to E. Harden, 23 March 2011). I wish to thank Melanie Delva, Archivist at the Vancouver School of Theology at the University of British Columbia, for initiating the North American search that resulted in this biography of Rev. William H. Newman.

688. Mr. Williams read from “The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.” “The theme of this brief letter is God’s eternal purpose in establishing and completing the universal Church of Jesus Christ ... In developing such luminous figures of the church as the body of Christ ..., the building or temple of God ..., and the bride of Christ ..., the author suggests the glorious privilege and destiny of believers as well as their duties” (*New Oxford Annotated Bible*, p. 1417). Its famous image is that of “putting on the whole armor of God” in order to be able to resist evil.
689. State Councilor Aleksandr Petrovich Mel’nikov (c. 1798 – 10/22 May 1873), referred to also as Mr. M. in the entry for August 1<sup>st</sup> Thursday, was entrusted to administer the construction section in the Second Department and the section of the Imperial Carriage Establishment in the Office of the Imperial Stables (RGIA: Fond 472, op. 32 (323/1125), d. 925. Formuliarnyi spisok A.P. Mel’nikova Mart 1847g. [Service record of A.P. Mel’nikov March 1847], and Fond 472, op. 257/1273), d. 56. O naznachennii pensii vdove byvshego Sovetnika Pridvornoi Konniushennoi Kontory, Deistvitel’nogo Statskogo Sovetnika Mel’nikova, ne razdel’no s det’mi, po osoboim Monarshei milosti.



- 27 Iun'ia 1873g. ... 10 Augusta 1873g. [Concerning the granting of a pension to the widow of former Councilor of the Office of the Imperial Stables, Actual State Councilor Mel'nikov, indivisibly with her children by special Imperial favor. June 27, 1873 ... August 10, 1873]). See Mel'nikov in Appendix E.
690. Aleksandr Petrovich Mel'nikov was married to Nadezhda Filippova, which is how a spouse's name (first and patronymic) was recorded in a service record (see previous Note for service record file number). According to the memoirs of Baron Andrei Ivanovich Del'vig (1813–1887), a transport engineer, her name was Nadezhda Filippovna Victorova (Baron A.I. Del'vig, *Moi vospominaniia* [My Memoirs], 4 vols. [Moscow: Moskovskii Publichnyi i Rumiantovskii muzei, 1912–1913], vol. 1, p. 40). She is referred to as Madame M in the entry for August 1<sup>st</sup> Thursday. Colonel Pavel Petrovich Mel'nikov was a bachelor. See Mel'nikov in Appendix E and Image 247.
691. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday Aug 2<sup>nd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the terminally ill Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst, this dear lady, the sufferer, dear invalid, a saint); Mary Gent Hirst's sister-in-law, Margaret (Gordon) Hirst (Mrs. Hirst, this Sister); Anna Whistler's half-sister, Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (my sister, Your Sister, my Sister, sister in Christ Jesus); Mary Gent Hirst's servant, Elona (good Elonas arms); and Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law's summer replacement in the English Church (Mr Williams visits).
692. Hebrews 12:6: "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth."
693. Many years later, when she was 68 years old, Anna Whistler spoke similar words about her husband: "I often have thought that my husband went to Russia for a greater work than the St. Petersburg & Moscow Railway building, his graceful & intellectual qualities and firm religious principles made his example win many to prefer domestic culture, to frivolity or dissipation, we honored & hallowed the Lords Day" (Anna Whistler to Mr. James H. Gamble, Chelsea, November 5 and 22, 1872, GUL: Whistler Collection, W546).
694. 1 Corinthians 13:12: "For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." This quotation is used by Anna Whistler to deal with the idea of the reunion of glorified spirits, so important to her.

695. Matthew 25:12: “But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.” This quotation is taken from the parable of the wise and foolish virgins. The foolish virgins are excluded from the wedding, because they had to go buy oil for their lamps and thus were not present to welcome Christ like the other members of the bridal party. Anna Whistler believed that not making Jesus “the object of our supreme attachment” in life meant not being prepared to enter heaven at death.
696. Persons mentioned in the entry for Monday [August] 5<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Thomas Nelson Hirst and Sophia (Gordon) Hirst, brother and sister-in-law of Mary Gent Hirst (Mr. and Mrs. Hirst); the terminally ill Mary Gent Hirst’s servant (poor Elona); Thomas Scales Ellerby, pastor of the British and American Congregational Church (Mr. Ellerby); Mary (Bealey) Ellerby (his sick wife); Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law’s summer replacement in the English Church (Mr. Williams); and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, wife of William Hooper Ropes (Mrs. Ropes).
697. Abraham Priest Gibson (10 July 1791 – 30 November 1852) was the American consul general in St. Petersburg (1819–1850). See his biography in Appendix E (hereafter, Gibson) and Image 279.
698. Revel was seized from Charles XII of Sweden in 1710 by Peter the Great, who founded a naval port there. It “is situated on a small bay on the south side of the Gulf of Finland, two hundred miles west-southwest of St. Petersburg” (Sears, *Description of the Russian Empire*, p. 60).
699. I Kings 19:18: “Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.”
700. Mary Gent Hirst, age 47 years, died on 23 July /4 August 1844, and was to be buried on 27 July /8 August 1844 (PREC STP for 1844, p. 312).
701. This is Sarah (Lake) Hodgson (Llandeilo, Carmarthenshire, Wales c. 1806 – London 2 January 1875). She was the wife of John Hodgson (Newcastle upon Tyne 1 January 1790 – Margate, Kent 24 September 1855), member of a leading family in Newcastle upon Tyne and of the firm of Thomson, Bonar and Co., London and St. Petersburg. They were married by license on 14 January 1833 at the church of St. Mary Newington, Surrey, South London. They had seven surviving children: Mary Ann (St. Pancras, London 4 December 1829 – St. Pancras, London c.

- 1901), John Evan (Camberwell, Surrey 1 March 1831 – 1895), Hannah (St. Petersburg 23 February / 7 March 1835 – after 1891 Census), Sarah (St. Petersburg 11/23 July 1839 – 14 February 1919), Thomas Lawrence (13/25 December 1840 – buried 15 May 1922), Fanny (St. Petersburg 8/20 June 1842 – 1916), Jane Maria (St. Petersburg 1/13 July 1845 – 25 July 1924). Mary Ann married in London on 16 July 1851 Sir Thomas Miles Riddell (3rd Baronet of Strontian and Ardnamunchan, MP). John Evan, artist and historical painter, married Helen [?], 26 years old (1861 Census for St. Marylebone, London, 5 Hill Road), born c. 1835 in Riga, Russia. The remaining five siblings were unmarried (*Newcastle Guardian and Tyne Mercury*, September 28, 1855; 1851–1911 censuses, IGI; *Pall Mall Gazette*, January 6, 1875; *National Probate Calendar* [UK], 1919). Anna Whistler garbled the surname twice, calling Mrs. Hodgson Hodges and Hodson.
702. Elizabeth Charlotte Hodgson, aged 7 months and 3 days, died on 23 July / 4 August 1844, and was buried on 26 July / 7 August 1844 (PREC STP for 1844, p. 312). She was born on 20 December 1843 / 1 January 1844 and baptized on 3/15 February 1844 (IGI).
703. William Hooper Ropes's ship *Czarina* had as a passenger Martha Reed Ropes (13 June 1826 – 21 August 1888), his youngest sister, who had been detained in Cronstadt (list of marriages and issue, HUBL: Ropes Papers). She had been to St. Petersburg on various occasions, beginning in 1834, but lived with William and Mary Anne (Codman) Ropes, her father and his second wife, and their children, whose home was now in Boston. Having failed to resolve his sister's predicament, William Hooper Ropes was now turning to Colonel Charles Sterwart Todd, the American envoy, for help. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
704. Persons mentioned in the entry for Wed [August] 7<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, wife of William Hooper Ropes (Mrs. Ropes); her sister-in-law, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Mrs Gellibrand); William Bonamy Maingay, brother of Deborah Whistler's close friend in England (Mr. Wm. Maingay); Kirk Boott Whistler and Charles Donald Whistler, Anna Whistler's deceased little sons (my Kirkies, little Charlies); Catherine Julia McNeill, first cousin to Deborah Whistler (Jule); Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler's sister-in-law (dear Maria); and Henry Cammann McNeill, Anna Whistler's deceased nephew (dear Henry).

705. Susannah (Walker) Drury, wife of Thomas Drury Sr., had died, aged 78 years, on 24 February / 8 March 1842, and was buried on 2/14 March 1842 (PREC STP for 1842, p. 283). Thomas Drury, widower, and Mary Little (bap. 26 July 1797 – 21 November / 3 December 1868), spinster, were married on 28 October / 9 November 1843 (RGIA: Fond 1689, Register of the Chapel of the British Factory St. Petersburg January 1831 – December 1864, op. 1, d. 3, no. 5341). The landlady was therefore a recent second wife.
706. One of the Russian words for “Thank you” is spelled “Blagodarstvuyte” (pronounced “Bluhgahdar’stvooyti”). The gardener was using the shortened form of this word, spelled “Bladaste” and pronounced “Blahdah’sti.”
707. This is the Russian word for “dear mama” or “mommy,” spelled “mamen’ka” and pronounced “mah’minkuh.”
708. It has not been possible to ascertain who this friend was.
709. The letter from Mary in America received by Anna Whistler on 7 August 1844 cannot have been from Mary Brennan, who was then at the dacha. The girls referred to here are the daughters of Maria (Cammann) and William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31): Mary Isabella (see Image 32) and Eliza. This identification seems confirmed by the fact that the family of William Gibbs McNeill, except for Mary, is reported in the girls’ letters to be off to West Point. It has not been possible to locate these letters.
710. The initials JDP bring to mind the brother of Kate Prince, John Dynely Prince Jr. (bap. Hayfield, Derby, England 6 June 1814 – Pawtucket, RI 9 March 1862), who married Mary Travers (1822 – 26 May 1874) on 29 July 1844 in Trenton, New Jersey. They had a son, also John Dynely Prince (b. New Jersey 27 May 1845; bap. Lowell, MA 5 July 1845; d. New York 20 November 1883) (M1372: Passport Applications 1795–1905, roll 181, passport no. 19164; *Boston Transcript*, November 21, 1883; IGI).
711. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday [August] 8<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the deceased Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst, dear Mistress); Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law’s summer replacement in the English Church (Mr Williams); Elona, servant to Mary Gent Hirst (poor Elona); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (My Sister); William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (Mr Gellibrands carriage); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, sister of the newly arrived Martha Reed Ropes (Mrs. Gellibrands Sister);

Colonel Charles Stewart Todd (the Cols representations); Martha Reed Ropes (young countrywoman, Miss Martha Ropes); and William Hooper Ropes, brother of Martha Reed Ropes (Mr. Ropes).

712. Mary Gent Hirst's age in the register is correctly given as 47 years (PREC STP for 1844, p. 312). Anna Whistler, however, says the figures "her age 37" were on the coffin in silver characters.
713. The English are for the most part buried in the Smolensk Lutheran, or Evangelical, Cemetery, which is called Smolensko Cemetery (from the Russian adjective "Smolenskoe") in the Parish Register of the English Church at St. Petersburg. On the basis of the recommendation made by the Commission for Building in St. Petersburg, in 1738 a new decree was issued by the Synod concerning "places where burials should take place." In this decree, the future Smolensk Cemetery (Orthodox) near Black River (*Chernaia rechka*) on Vasilievskii Island is mentioned for the first time. The ukase of 1756 brought into existence two of the most famous burial grounds of Old Petersburg, which still exist today, in the twenty-first century: the Smolensk and Volkov cemeteries. As regards the Smolensk Cemetery, the ukase of 1756 simply confirmed the already-established tradition of burial in the northwestern section of Vasilievskii Island near Chernaia rechka, between Lines 18 and 23. The wooden church here of the Smolensk Icon of the Mother of God was consecrated in the autumn of 1760. The cemetery was surrounded with a fence, and a trench for drying out the marshy site was dug from the western side. Chernaia rechka was also renamed after the Smolensk Church and called the Smolenka River. The dilapidated wooden church was rebuilt in 1772 and consecrated as the Church of St. Michael the Archangel. In 1786–1788, on the site of two almshouses built in 1762, the Smolensk Temple (*kbtram*), a stone edifice, was built. Although the Smolensk Cemetery suffered greatly during the catastrophic floods of 1777 and 1824, it continued to remain one of the important and famous cemeteries of St. Petersburg. Starting in the 1820s, pilgrimages began to be made here to the grave of Blessed Kseniia of Petersburg (canonized in 1988). Primarily inhabitants of Vasilievskii Island were buried in this cemetery, but frequently funeral processions made their way here from other parts of the city, too. Traditionally the intelligensia was buried here: university professors, academicians, artists, actors, writers. On the right bank of the Smolenka River, in the southern part of Golodai Island, there was from 1747 a cemetery for foreign inhabitants of

St. Petersburg belonging to various faiths, of which Protestants made up the largest group. A significant number of the foreigners lived on Vasilievskii Island. The founding and history of the Smolensk Lutheran Cemetery is closely connected with the oldest Lutheran Church in St. Petersburg, that of St. Catherine. The cemetery was registered with this church, subordinated to its church council and intended above all for the non-Orthodox inhabitants of Vasilievskii Island. Since German Lutherans predominated among St. Petersburg's foreign inhabitants, in the eighteenth century foreign cemeteries were most often called Lutheran or German, although Catholics (who until the mid-nineteenth century had no burial ground of their own), Anglican, Reformed, and other denominations were also buried here. This particular Lutheran cemetery acquired the name Smolensk Lutheran, or Evangelical, Cemetery after the Church of the Smolensk Icon of the Mother of God was built (1760) in the neighboring Orthodox cemetery. In 1791, an Armenian Cemetery was also established nearby (Kobak, *Istoricheskie kladbishcha Peterburga*, pp. 22, 24, 25, 286, 288, 290, 309; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 292–293; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, pp. 183–188). When Anna Whistler says their horses could not take them to the island where the Smolensk Lutheran Cemetery was located, she may have had in mind the distance, as they had to traverse Vasilievskii Island and then cross onto Golodai Island, and the fact that the road to the cemetery could be muddy.

714. There is some confusion here. William Ropes's sister, Martha Reed Ropes (13 June 1826 – 21 August 1888), is meant, and she was supposed to be on the *Czarina*, but documents show that Colonel Todd asked that Miss Sarah Louisa Ropes (19 July 1819 – 5 October 1910), arrived on the *Corea*, be permitted to land and permission was received (Records of Foreign Service Posts. Diplomatic Posts. USSR. Vol. 165. Miscellaneous Sent. Todd. 1841-1846. Major General Dubel't to Colonel Todd, 26 July 1844, RG84: Reel 35/14, NAUS). Major General Leontii Vasilievich Dubel't (1792–1862; see Image 311) was chief of staff of the Corps of Gendarmes and director of the Third Department (Security Police) of His Majesty's Own Chancery from 1839 under "Benckendorff [see Image 308] until the latter died" on 23 September / 5 October "1844 and to Benckendorff's successor Orlov (see Image 312) until both retired in 1856" (Squire, *Third Department*, p. 142). For further information on Dubel't see Squire, pp. 142–166.

715. Anna Whistler meant “Strel’na.” When one is going in the direction of Peterhof, Strel’na is next after the Trinity-Sergius Monastery and is located on the seventeenth verst of the Peterhof Road. An elevated spot on the shore was chosen by Peter the Great as a suitable place for quickly crossing the Gulf of Finland to Cronstadt. First a wooden palace was built here; then, in the teens of the eighteenth century, the construction of a stone staging palace, the closest of the Imperial palaces to St. Petersburg, was begun. The palace (see Images 398–399), its main façade facing the sea, stands on the crest of this elevation, which descends to the Lower Park in a series of three terraces. The proximity to the sea, the features of the natural relief of the shore, and the rich water resources of the area suggested great possibilities for the creation of a park with a system of canals and fountains. A system of horizontal and vertical canals and one circular canal, in the center of which stands a small island, emerges into the Gulf of Finland and also approaches the palace, making it possible to arrive at the palace by boat. A series of architects worked on the palace: Jean-Baptiste Leblond (1679–1719), N. Michetti (1675–1759), M.G. Zemtsov (1688–1743), T.N. Usov (1700–1728), A.N. Voronikhin (1759–1814), and L. Rusca (1758–1822). In 1722, Peter, who had lost interest in Strel’na, gave it and the unfinished palace to his daughter, Grand Duchess Anna Petrovna (1708–1728), as an engagement present. In the reign (1730–1740) of Anna Ioannovna (1693–1740), the palace burned down. Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (1709–1761; reigned 1740–1761; see Image 413) ordered it rebuilt according to plans by Rastrelli, but the Seven Years War interfered with its completion. It remained unfinished and in a state of neglect until 1797, when Paul I (see Image 417) gave Strel’na to his son, Grand Duke Konstantin Pavlovich (1779–1831), who set about having the palace restored and the park built. In the summer of 1800, he moved there, living first in the wooden palace and then in the west wing of the stone palace. In December 1803 /January 1804, the entire palace burned down again and, in 1804, was once more rebuilt. After this, the palace did not undergo changes for close to half a century. Strel’na was Konstantin Pavlovich’s favorite place in summer. After his death, it passed to his nephew, Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich (1827–1892; see Image 436). In 1847, a new cycle of construction was begun (by A.I. Shtakenshneider [see Image 194] and others) that greatly changed the ensemble of buildings and grounds. The wooden palace was still standing when the Whistlers were in Russia (V. Ia. Kurbatov,

*Progulki po okrestnostiam Leningrada: Strel'na i Oranienbaum* [*Walks in the Environs of Leningrad: Strel'na and Oranienbaum*]. [Leningrad: Izdanie Leningradskogo Gubernskogo Soveta Professional'nykh Soizov 1925], pp. 16–29; Stolpianskii, *Petergofskaia pershpektivna*, pp. 35–46, 69; Pyliaev, *Zabytoe prashloe* 1889, pp. 205–226). Anna Whistler does not record any visit to the two palaces, but does seem to have visited the grounds of the Orlov or the L'vov estates, which were also in Strel'na (Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaia doroga*, pp. 210–212; Iu.A. Duzhnikov, *Po Izhorskoii vozvysbennosti* [*Along the Izhora Heights*] [Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1972], p. 39).

716. The third sister was either Elizabeth Hannah Ropes (14 May 1825 – 25 November 1921; see Image 267), or the word was used to mean their sister-in-law, Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes.
717. That she was Martha Ropes is corroborated as well by Maxwell, who had been abroad and did not meet her until 16 October 1844. His account of her arrival in St. Petersburg is, unlike Anna Whistler's, humorous:

Yesterday I dined at M<sup>r</sup> Gillebrands and met there among others, a Miss Ropes from Boston a sister of M<sup>rs</sup> Gillebrand. She is quite young, about 17 and one of the merriest Boston girls you ever saw. Her passport was out of rule and upon her arrival the poor little damsel was detained at Cronstadt by the police, gaurded [*sic*] by a sentinel and though she was a [*sic*] liberty to march about town in Cronstadt, she was always attended by an escort, 'armed and equipped as the law directs' - The fun of it was she took it all in good humour and while her relatives here were in a state of consternation, Miss Martha was playing heroine and with her gaurd [*sic*] of honour, visited the governor and the great folk of the harbour. It was only after a note from the Chief of the Police to the Governor had been obtained that her ladyship was relieved from her warlike attendants and permitted to come to town. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of October 17 in letter of Oct. 15, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 45)

See also Maxwell, *Czar*, pp. 59–60.

718. Sarah Dwight Bliss (3 June 1826 – 8 September 1896) was the daughter of the Whistlers' friends in Springfield, Massachusetts, George (16 November 1798 – 19 April 1873) and Mary Shephard (Dwight) Bliss (24 February 1801 – 12 February 1870).



719. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday [August] 10<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Maingay (Mr. Maingay); William Bonamy Maingay (his son); and Thomas Drury Sr. (my landlord).
720. On 10 August 1844, Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22) turned sixty-nine years old.
721. Henry Cammann McNeill's funeral had taken place on 10 August 1840. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
722. Persons mentioned in the entry for Sunday [August] 11<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the deceased Mary Gent Hirst (dear Miss Hirst, that blessed Saint); the deceased Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (Grand Duchess Alexandrine); and the Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law's summer replacement in the English Church (Mr Williams). Although dated Sunday [August] 11<sup>th</sup>, this entry is acknowledged as having been written on Monday, 12 August in the entry for that day.
723. This is Charlotte Leon (20 April 1764 – 24 January / 5 February 1847), pensioner. See her biography in Appendix E (hereafter, Leon).
724. Anna Whistler mentions factual and anecdotal details of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna's death, funeral, and burial in a number of diary entries (see also Images 444–460). What she relates depends on what she has been told by others, as she could not understand well or read Russian. In the notes for each of her entries, I have given the information from entries in the *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal* corresponding to those same dates. Although sometimes the same details are not given in the diary entries and in the *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal* on the same day, by the time of the last note concerning these events, the reader will have all the details from the *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal* that can corroborate, correct, or enlarge upon Anna Whistler's diary entries. The material is being presented in this way in the interest of consecutive narrative and sustained emotional impact. Comments on the unsuitable behavior of Prince Friedrich of Hesse will, of course, not be found in the *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal*, but the emotional impact of its dry official entries is surprisingly moving.

The Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna died in her mother's study in the New (Alexander) Palace in Tsarskoe Selo. A separate *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal* was kept for the period from the day of her death through the day of her burial and the

departure of her husband from Russia (RGIA: *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal. Zhurnal. O konchine i pogrebenii v Bozhe pochivaiushchei Velikoi Kniagini Aleksandry Nikolaevny. S 29<sup>go</sup> Iulia po 5e chis: Avgusta 1844<sup>go</sup> goda* [Journal concerning the decease and burial of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, reposing in God. From the 29th of July through the 5th of August [OS] 1844] [hereafter, RGIA: *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal, O konchine ... Aleksandry Nikolaevny*).

29 [OS July/NS 10 August] Saturday. At 8 o'clock in the morning Her Highness Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna partook of the Holy Mysteries of Christ brought from the field church by Archbishop Bazhanov. Present at this ceremony in the Study of Her Majesty, where Her Highness had been staying during her illness, were their Imperial Majesties and Prince Friedrich of Hesse, Her Highness's spouse. — while at this time Their Highnesses the Heir to the Throne and His Spouse, Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich, Grand Duchess Maria Nikolaevna, Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna, the Grand Duchess and Princess of Mecklenburg, the Duke of Leuchtenburg, Prince Alexander of Hesse and Christian of Holstein were in Her Majesty's dining room.

At 9:15 in the morning Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna was delivered of a child in this same Study of Her Majesty and the Almighty favored to bestow upon their Imperial Majesties a grandson, and upon Her Imperial Highness and Her Spouse a Son, to whom a prayer was read by Archbishop Bazhanov and the name Wilhelm given. [The word "Prematurely" is written in the margin by this paragraph.]

Soon after this the newborn baby was christened according to the rites of the Lutheran faith by Pastor Avenarius of the Lutheran Church in Tsarskoe Selo, which ceremony took place in the dining room located next to the Study.

The Sponsors were Their Imperial Majesties, the Landgraf of Hesse and His Spouse the Princess Louisa and Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Zondersburg-Glucksburg.

At 10:45 the newborn infant Prince Wilhelm passed away in this same room.

At 4:20 in the afternoon ... in the abovementioned Study Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna departed this burdensome life for eternal bliss in the Presence of

Their Imperial Majesties and Their Imperial Highnesses the Heir to the Throne and His Spouse, Grand Dukes Konstantin Nikolaevich and Mikhail Pavlovich, Grand Duchess Maria Nikolaevna, Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna, the Grand Duchess and Princess of Mecklenburg, the Duke of Leuchtenberg, Prince Peter Oldenburg, Friedrich the Spouse of Her Highness, Alexander of Hesse and Christian of Holstein.

Present at the dinner table of Her Majesty in the dressing room were Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna and the Grand Duchess and Princess of Mecklenburg.

His Majesty declined to hold a dinner table.

At half past seven in the evening a requiem mass was performed over the body of the deceased Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna by Archbishop Bazhanov in the presence of Their Majesties and Their Highnesses and certain persons comprising the Imperial Suite.

Then commenced the reading of the Holy Gospel in turn by archbishops and archdeacons of the Court near the body of Her Highness.

30 [OS July/NS 11 August]. Sunday

... At two o'clock in the afternoon, the body of the infant Prince Wilhelm was placed in a lead coffin by the Ladies of the Chamber of Her Highness the deceased Grand Duchess. The coffin was sealed in the presence of the Marshal of the Court Count Shuvalov and Major General Prince Suvorov, who were on duty, and it was then placed in a wooden coffin covered with gold brocaded cloth and silver tulle, after which it was carried by Count Shuvalov and Prince Suvorov into the room where the deceased Grand Duchess was lying and was placed on a table prepared for it. (RGIA: *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal, O konchine ... Aleksandry Nikolaevny*, fols. 372r through 376r)

Archbishop Vasilii Borisovich Bazhanov (1800–1883) was the Imperial Confessor. The Pastor of the Lutheran Church in Tsarskoe Selo from 1823 or 1824 to 1850 was Peter Gustav Avenarius (Wuoles, Ingermanland 31 January 1794 – Wuoles, Ingermanland 15 May 1854) (Erik Amburger, *Die Pastoren der evangelischen Kirchen Russlands vom Ende des 16. Jahrhunderts bis 1937. Ein biographisches Lexikon [Pastors of the Protestant Churches of Russia from the End of the 16<sup>th</sup> Century to 1937: A Biographical Dictionary]*

- [Lüneburg, Germany: Institut Nordostdeutsches Kulturwerk–Martin-Luther-Verlag, 1998], pp. 97, 251).
725. “This World is All a Fleeting Show” is a poem by Thomas Moore (Thomas Moore, *Irish Melodies and Sacred Songs* [New York and Boston: C.S. Francis, 1854], pp. 147–148). “This world is but a fleeting show” is also a line in *Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam*, but this seems unlikely as Anna Whistler’s source.
726. This was the Hodgson family. See Notes 701 and 702 above.
727. Richard Miller (27 July 1818 – 12 January 1890) was the invalid brother of William Miller, merchant and honorary British vice-consul in St. Petersburg.
728. 1 Kings 21:20: “And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.”
729. 1 Corinthians 2:9: “But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.”
730. This work seems to have been written anonymously. Subsequent works by this author are announced by the publisher only as having been written by “the author of *Scriptural Instruction for the Least and the Lowest*.” This suggests that the author may have been a woman.
731. William Leighton Drury and John Thomas Drury were the grandsons of the Whistlers’ landlord, Thomas Drury Sr. William Leighton was born on 1/13 July 1832 (PREC STP for 1832, p. 161), John Thomas on 2/14 August 1833 (PREC STP for 1833, p. 176). See Note 738 below.
732. Alice Handyside, daughter of Dr. James Ronaldson and Sophia (Fock) Handyside, was born on 3/15 December 1836 (PREC STP for 1836, p. 219).
733. Mary Handyside, daughter of Dr. James Ronaldson and Sophia (Fock) Handyside, was born on 27 April /9 May 1839 (PREC STP for 1839, p. 253). She died, age 13 years and 3 months, on 23 July /4August 1852 (PREC STP for 1852, p. 433). Mary and Alice were motherless.
734. The Whistlers’ family physician was Dr. James Rogers (1810 – 11 July 1890), physician to the British Legation. See his biography in Appendix E.

735. “31. [OS July/NS 12 August] Monday. From two o’clock in the morning until 6 o’clock in the morning Her Highness was embalmed by Doctor Ru. With him were the Imperial Doctor, Dr. Markus, and the swaddling nurse of the deceased Grand Duchess.

At ten o’clock in the morning a requiem mass was performed over the body of the Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, reposing in God, in the presence of Their Majesties and Their Highnesses, by Archbishop Bazhanov and the Archdeacon and singers, and after this the body of Her Highness was placed by the Ladies of the Chamber in a coffin covered with gold brocaded cloth and silver tulle with four tassels of the same kind in the corners.

After this began the ceremonial removal of the body of Her deceased Highness from the Study of Her Majesty to the field Church through the private garden onto the terrace and thence into the oval hall and then by way of the rooms leading toward the field Church ... the body of the deceased infant Wilhelm remained in the Study. With it was the Adjutant of Prince Friedrich of Hesse, Lindholm. After the liturgy the public was admitted for its farewell ... into the corner Study of Her Highness, where the Pastor of the Lutheran Church, Avenarius, gave a speech over the body of the deceased infant.

After this the coffin with the body of the infant Prince was carried through a dark corridor to the Emperor’s entranceway.

... After bringing the coffin with the body to the abovementioned entrance, the pastor got into a waiting parade Carriage drawn by 6 horses harnessed in tandem and received the coffin with the body handed to him by persons of the Court, and then it was accompanied by the abovementioned persons of the Court in various equipages, except for the Emperor, and was driven to the Lutheran Church in Tsarskoe Selo.

On arrival at the Church the coffin with the body was taken from the Carriage by the persons of the Court accompanying it and brought into the Church, where it was placed on a catafalque covered with mourning cloth. At this time a brief speech was made by Pastor Avenarius, after which the persons of the Court, having kissed the coffin, returned to the New Palace and thence to their places of abode” (RGIA: *Kamer-fur’erskii zhurnal, O konchine ... Aleksandry Nikolaevny*, fols. 378r – 381v).

736. Empress Elizaveta Alekseevna (Louisa-Maria-Augusta, Princess of Baden) (Karlsruhe 13/24 January 1779 – Belev, Tula Province 4/16 May 1826; see Image 419) had died eighteen years before.

There had, however, been other royal deaths since then, e.g., that of Dowager Empress Maria Fyodorovna (Sofia-Dorothea-Augusta-Luisa, Princess of Württemberg) (Stettin 14/25 October 1759 – St. Petersburg 24 October /5 November 1828; see Images 415–416) and of Grand Duke Konstantin Pavlovich (Tsarskoe Selo 27 April /8 May 1779 – Vitebsk 15/27 June 1831) (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familiia*, pp. 147–149, 177–182, 210–214).

737. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday [August] 13<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Colonel Charles Stewart Todd, the American envoy (the Col); and Thomas Drury Sr. (Our landlord).
738. William Drury (10/22 April 1800 – 30 January/11 February 1864) (PREC STP, no. 1809; no. 7600, p. 774) was the eldest son of Susannah (Walker) and Thomas Drury Sr. He was married to Elizabeth P'Anson (b. after 22 October 1793) on 6/18 August 1827 (PREC STP, no. 3664). They had ten children: Jesse Ann, b. 22 February / 6 March 1828 (PREC STP for 1828, page reference missing); Elizabeth Sophia, b. 1829 (p. 133); William Leighton, b. 1/13 July 1832 (p. 161); John Thomas, b. 2/14 August 1833 (p. 176); Edward Alfred, b. 1834 (p. 192); Thomas Anthony, b. 1836 (p. 209); Frederick Henry, b. 1838 (p. 235); Anthony James, b. 1839 (p. 258); George Galt, b. 1841 (p. 277); Albert Charles, b. 1844 (p. 313). Elizabeth (P'Anson) Drury was the daughter of Henry P'Anson (bap. 11 April 1773) and Elizabeth (Woolloton) P'Anson (married 22 October 1793). She was the niece by marriage of Sir James Leighton (b. c. 1770 – Greenford, Middlesex 7 March 1843), court physician to Alexander I and for a time in the 1820s to Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna. It has not been possible to ascertain the name of the French governess.
739. “1 [OS August/NS 13 August] Tuesday. ... At six o'clock in the afternoon the coffin with the body of the deceased Grand Duchess was covered with a lid when Their Majesties were not present, but before that, after dining, Their Majesties spent some time by the body of Her deceased Highness ...  
 ... The coffin with the body was lifted from the catafalque and carried through the concert hall and the Corridor between the rooms of the Grand Dukes to Their entrance ... After being brought to the abovementioned entrance, the coffin with the body was placed in a waiting landau drawn by 8 horses harnessed in tandem; two personal servants also got in to support the Coffin ... on the back of the landau stood two Court footmen ...

At 7:35 in the evening the melancholy procession started from the entrance for St. Petersburg and the Cathedral of Sts. Peter and Paul ...

At 9:30 in the evening the body of the deceased infant Prince Wilhelm was taken from the Lutheran Church in Tsarskoe Selo by the Adjutant of Prince Friedrich of Hesse, Lindholm, and brought in a Court Carriage to the Lutheran Church of [St.] Anne ... Toward 10 o'clock in the evening those who were on duty arrived at the Fortress of Sts. Peter and Paul at the summoning of the Department of Ceremonial Affairs ... in mourning ... and assembled in the house of the Commandant of the Fortress ... After the arrival of the melancholy cortege from Tsarskoe Selo at the Peter and Paul Fortress everyone passed into the Cathedral ... At 10:30 Her Majesty arrived at St. Petersburg from Tsarskoe Selo via railway ... and went by carriage to the Elagin Palace ... At 1:30 in the morning His Majesty and Prince Friedrich of Hesse arrived at the Elagin Palace by open carriage from the Cathedral of Sts. Peter and Paul" (RGIA: *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal, O konchine* ... *Aleksandry Nikolaevy*, fols. 383r – 391v).

740. Persons mentioned in the entry for Wed [August] 14<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (my Sister); Colonel Ivan Frantsevich Bouttatz, Major Whistler's colleague and Whistler family friend (Col Bouttatz, Col B); and Mr. Eduard de Stoeckl, junior secretary of the Russian Legation in Washington (Mr. Stoeckl).
741. It has not been possible to locate this letter. Thomas Woodcock Winstanley (9 February 1805 – 19 July 1844) was the nephew of John Winstanley. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
742. Robert Smith (c. 1782 – 27 November 1863) was a cotton manufacturer living at Chaddock Hall in the township of Tyldesley in the Parish of Leigh. He was the brother of Esther (Smith) Ormerod, wife of Richard Ormerod, and, therefore, was uncle to Ann Ormerod, who in early 1847 married Rev. John Clarke Haden, uncle of Francis Seymour Haden. Anna Whistler had made Robert Smith's acquaintance on her first visit to England in 1829–1831 and met him again in the summer of 1847.
743. "The St. Petersburg Military Governor General, honored to receive at two o'clock in the morning today a handwritten Imperial rescript of gratitude, hastens to communicate it to the inhabitants of the Capital.

Aleksandr Aleksandrovich!

After accompanying the body of My deceased Daughter to its final dwelling place the first requirement of My heart is to entrust you with announcing to the inhabitants of the Capital how deeply and utterly We all are touched by the general sympathy shown to Us, both during the prolonged terminal illness of Our Dearest deceased Daughter, and at Her death, and finally this very night. Such manifestations of general feeling are not new to Me; until now they have been displayed on days of joyous events; but when it has pleased God to try Us with a most severe blow, what can be more comforting to Our parental hearts, when bowing before His Will, than to see so strikingly, so tenderly that Our grief is a general grief, the grief of the entire family of the people entrusted to Me by God. We thank you like a father for your filial love. In this love is Our solace, and for Me the strength to continue on My difficult way.

May these mutual feelings be a pledge, in the days ahead as well, of the good fortune of Russia.

We remain ever favorably disposed toward you

Nicholas

Elagin Island

2 August 1844 [14 August NS]

after 1 in the morning”

(RGIA: *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal, O konchine ... Aleksandry Nikolaevny*, p. 371a recto). This is a printed sheet.

The military governor general of St. Petersburg in 1844 was Adjutant General and General of Infantry Aleksandr Aleksandrovich Kavelin (see Image 314) (V.A. Frish and I.P. Vysotskii, *S.-Peterburgskaia stolichnaia politsiia i gradolnchal'stvo. Kratkii istoricheskii ocherk* [St. Petersburg Capital City Police and City Administration: A Brief Historical Essay] [St. Petersburg: Golike i Vil'borg, 1903], facing pp. 136, 152; Iakov Dlugolenskii, *Voenno-grazhdanskaia i politseiskaia vlast' Sankt-peterburga 1703–1917* [The Military-Civil and Police Forces of St. Petersburg, 1703–1917] [St. Petersburg: Neva, 2001], pp. 118–122).

English geologist Sir Roderick Impey Murchison (1792–1871; knighted 1846; see Image 192), who was received by Nicholas I not long after the funeral of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, so that he could present a copy of his



work on Russia, reported in his journal that the emperor described that night to him as follows:

On then asking after the health of the Empress, his countenance all at once changed, and taking my hand, which he warmly pressed, “Yes,” said he, “we have also had a terrible trial, but I have indeed had a test of the affection of my people which has touched my heart. As regards the death of my dear daughter” (and here the tears burst from his manly eyes), “I wished to have her buried at night, without any pomp whatsoever, accompanied by a single battalion and some followers. What was then my astonishment to see the whole population from Tsarskoe Selo to the citadel (twenty versts) forming such a dense column that my horse could hardly walk through it. The sight of this multitude on their knees praying for us, and sharing in the deep silence the anguish of my soul, truly touched my heart. Then I felt what it was to possess the love of one’s people.” (Archibald Geikie, *Life of Sir Roderick I. Murchison*, 2 vols. (London: John Murray, 1875), vol. 2, pp. 35–36)

744. Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (see Images 434, 444, 451) became so thin that her wedding ring kept falling off her finger, so her father gave her a very small one that stayed on. He had the pavilion she asked him for built. He helped carry her down into the garden, where she wanted to go, but she could not remain there. When she died, he tried to assuage his grief by exhibiting an unusual amount of energy rather than crying. He tried to avoid all the funeral solemnities. He did not like black or tears. He did not return to Tsarskoe Selo again and set about to change the shrubs below her room and the balcony and everything that reminded them of her illness (*Son iunosti*, pp. 165, 166).
745. The first five classes of Court servitors were required to don mourning for three months, starting from the day on which Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna died (RGIA: *Kamerfur’erskii zhurnal, O konchine ... Aleksandry Nikolaevny*, fol. 377v).
746. “In the midst of life we are in death: of whom may we seek for succour, but of thee, O Lord, who for our sins are justly displeased? Yet, O Lord God most holy, O Lord most mighty, O holy and most merciful Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternal death” (*Book of Common Prayer ... in the United States*, p. 265; *Oxford Book of Common Prayer*, p. 97). This is one of

the “seven texts ... collectively known as ‘funeral sentences’ and ‘as a burial service’”; see “The Order for the Burial of the Dead” in the *Book of Common Prayer ... in the United States* (pp. 262–266) and the *Oxford Book of Common Prayer* (p. 97).

747. Olga Nikolaevna (see Images 420, 432) records the following in her memoirs: Aleksandra Nikolaevna “reported having dreamt one night of dying and said ‘My God, can it be that I won’t be able to carry the baby for the full nine months?’ adding, ‘God’s will be done’” (*Son iunosti*, pp. 163–166).
748. Sophia Higginbotham (23 July /3 August 1797 – 1/13 July 1854), daughter of John and Amelia Higginbotham (PREC STP for 1854, p. 159), was governess to Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna. When Aleksandra Nikolaevna first fell ill, she expressed the wish to see her “Miss.” Miss Higginbotham, whom she called “Miss Higg,” came to her “dear child” and remained with her to the end (*Son iunosti*, pp. 163, 165). Sir Roderick Impey Murchison (see Image 192) wrote in his journal:

The Emperor was near his dear child when she made her last sign to him to approach her, when kissing her and putting his ear to her expiring voice, she said, “Papa, never forget the person to whom I owe everything.” This allusion was to Miss Higginbotham, the governess of this excellent and beautiful young princess, and no nobler trait of her character could she have left behind her. (Geikie, *Life of Murchison*, vol. 2, p. 36)

Miss Higginbotham was also held in great esteem by Nicholas I (Bang, *Livs Minder*, p. 301), which may be one of the reasons why Dr. Martin Wilhelm von Mandt, his personal physician, disliked her (Bang, p. 247). It was Mandt who correctly diagnosed that Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna had tuberculosis instead of whooping cough, the diagnosis of the emperor’s previous personal physician, Dr. Georg Rauch (1780–1864), who was hard of hearing and therefore unable to use the stethoscope. She had been treated chiefly with baths, being kept in cold temperatures, and other forms of hardening on the initiative of Miss Higginbotham (Bang, p. 244). There were many clashes between Mandt and Miss Higginbotham. Dr. Oluf Lundt Bang (see Image 485), the Danish physician who was requested by Prince Friedrich of Hesse-Kassel, husband of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, to come to St. Petersburg and treat her, confirmed Mandt’s diagnosis. He felt that Denmark would suffer a great loss in the death of Aleksandra Nikolaevna, who was

known throughout the entire country for her goodness (Bang, p. 303). He also attributed the fact that she was equally cultured both emotionally and spiritually (“on the heart’s as well as on the spirit’s side”) to the influence of Miss Higginbotham (Bang, p. 303). Miss Higginbotham visited Bang in Copenhagen later that year. The newspaper noted on 8 October 1844 that she had arrived on 6 October and had stayed at the Hotel d’Angleterre (Bang, p. 303). Presumably she came on the French steamship *Amsterdam*, which docked in Copenhagen en route from St. Petersburg to Le Havre, and she may have journeyed on to England on the English steamship *Mermaid*, which left Copenhagen for London on Wednesday, 9 October (Bang, p. 303). Her name ceases to appear in the *Mesiatsoslov* as of 1845. On 2/14 September 1851, she and John Wilson, widower, were married by banns, according to the Rites of the Church of England by Rev. Dr. Edward Law (PREC STP, no. 6186, p. 416). Sophia (Higginbotham) Wilson died at the age of 56 years and eleven months on 1/13 July 1854 and was buried in the Smolensk Cemetery on 5/17 July 1854 (PREC STP, no. 6526, p. 473). See also O. Iu. Solodiankina, *Inostrannye guvernantki v Rossii (vtoraiia polovina XVIII – pervaiia polovina XIX vekov)* [Foreign Governesses in Russia: Second Half of the 18th – First Half of the 19th Century] [Moscow: Akademiia, 2007], pp. 345–347, 447; Martin Mandt, *Ein deutscher Arzt am Hofe Kaiser Nikolaus I. von Russland. Lebenserinnerungen von Professor Martin Mandt* [A German Physician in the Court of Emperor Nicholas I of Russia: The Memoirs of Professor Martin Mandt], ed. Veronika Lühe, intro. Theodor Schiemann (Munich and Leipzig: Duncker and Humblot, 1917), pp. 241–350.

749. Another anecdotal source of the story of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna’s death says: “Toward evening the Grand Duchess began to grow weak. With great difficulty she turned her head towards her parents, husband and her adored governess M-me Sophie Higgenbotten [*sic*] and said, barely audibly, ‘Goodbye, goodbye, it’s time for me to go to sleep’. With difficulty she then turned onto her other side and fell asleep forever” (V.P. Marin, “Iz dnevnika babushki. 1842–1846 g.g.” [“From My Grandmother’s Diary. 1842–1846”], *Nasha starina* [Our Old Days and Ways] 6, no. 42 [1915]: pp. 528–529). Mandt, who was also present at the death, says she said loudly and clearly: “goodbye, goodbye” or else “good night” (Mandt, *Ein deutscher Arzt*, p. 350). She is also said to have asked her governess to put

a portrait of Nicholas I into her coffin (Solodianskina, *Inostrannyie guvernantki v Rossii*, p. 347).

750. “2. [OS August/NS 14 August]. Wednesday. At 7 o’clock in the morning the public was permitted to enter the Cathedral of Sts. Peter and Paul and all kissed the hand of Her Highness ... At 9 o’clock Metropolitan Antonii arrived at the Cathedral ... performed a funeral service and the Divine liturgy. At the conclusion of the liturgy admittance of the public was halted. At twelve o’clock Their Majesties and Their Highnesses arrived at the Cathedral ... heard a funeral service ... At the conclusion of the funeral service the persons of the Court kissed the coffin and then the tombs of the emperors: Pavel Petrovich, Aleksandr Pavlovich and of the Empresses Maria Fyodorovna and Elizaveta Alekseevna and departed for the places of their abode, after which the public was admitted... His Imperial Majesty appointed August 4 [August 16 NS] as the day for burial of the body of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna” (RGIA: *Kamer-fur’erskii zhurnal, O konchine ... Aleksandry Nikolaevny, fols. 394v–399r*). Grigorii Antonovich Rafal’skii (1789–1848) was the Metropolitan of Novgorod, St. Petersburg, Estonia, and Finland from 1843 to 1848 (*Slovo pri pogrebenii pervenstvuushchego chlena Sviatshego Sinoda, Vysokopreosviashchennogo Antonia, Mitropolita Novgorodskogo, Sanktpeterburgskogo, Estlandskogo i Finskogo, i raznykh ordenov Kavaleria, proiznesennoe Preosviashchennym Innokentiem, Arkebiepiskopom Khersonskim i Tavricheskim, v Aleksandronerskoï Lavre, 1848 goda noiabria 19 dnia* [The Sermon at the Interment of the Highest-Ranking Member of the Most Holy Synod, His Eminence Antonii, Metropolitan of Novgorod, St. Petersburg, Estonia and Finland and Cavalier of Various Orders, by His Eminence Innokentii, Archbishop of Kherson and Taurida, in the Alexander Nevskii Monastery on the 19th Day of November in the Year 1848] [St. Petersburg: in the Synodal Printing House, 1848], Boris Yeltsin Presidential Library, accessed 6 August 2021, <https://www.prilib.ru/en/node/445945>; “Clerics of Novgorod and St. Petersburg,” *Saint Petersburg Encyclopaedia*, accessed 6 August 2021, <http://www.encspb.ru/object/2804009411?lc=en>).
751. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday [August] 15<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Hooper Ropes (Mr. Ropes); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Aunt Alicia); Dorothea (Halliday) Baird (Mrs. F. Baird, Mrs. Baird, Mrs. B); Mary Elizabeth (Mosley) Law, wife of Rev. Dr. Edward Law, chaplain of the English Church (Mrs. Law);

- three of their four daughters in Russia, probably their unmarried daughters Henrietta Maria Law, Emily Mosley Law, and Isabella Sarah Law, the fourth, Caroline, having gone to England with her father (her three daughters); and Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law's summer replacement in the English Church (Mr. Williams, our young Pastor, our Rev<sup>d</sup> friend).
752. It has not been possible to determine the location of the dacha of Francis and Dorothea (Halliday) Baird. It is not mentioned in Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe*; Lovell, *Summerfolke*; or Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaiia doroga*.
753. John Halliday (c. 1765 – 6/18 September 1854) died aged 88 years and 8 months (PREC STP, no. 6549).
754. Sarah (Weddell) Halliday (24 May 1783 – 11/23 April 1846) died aged 63 years (PREC STP, no. 5594). She married John Halliday on 29 June 1810 in Edinburgh (*Carlisle Journal*, July 7, 1804).
755. “*A la russe* ... meant that each dish in a course was brought in one after another,” as opposed to “*a la français*,” where “all the dishes forming part of a course were laid out on the table at the same time. Europeans complained about [the former] because ... ‘No meat, vegetables, etc. appear on the table so you know nothing of what is to come’” (Anne Odom, *Russian Imperial Porcelain at Hillwood* [Washington, DC: Hillwood Museum and Gardens, 1999], p. 27).
756. In 1831–1833, the newly married George and Anna Whistler lived in Paterson, New Jersey. The Mrs. Dickerson mentioned here is therefore probably Sydney Maria (Stotesbury) Dickerson (Hibernia, NJ 27 December 1788 – Paterson, NJ 17 June 1853), daughter of John Dickerson of New York, captain of a Pennsylvania Regiment in the Continental Army. She was the wife of the Honorable Philemon Dickerson (Succasunna, NJ 26 June 1788 - Paterson, NJ 10 December 1862). After receiving his education in Philadelphia, Philemon Dickerson settled in Paterson, New Jersey, where he practiced law and entered politics. He served in the State Assembly in 1821–1822, was New Jersey representative in the 24th Congress, twelfth governor of New Jersey in 1836–1837, and then served again in Congress in 1839–1841. Appointed a district court judge by President Martin Van Buren, he served in this post from 1841 until his death. Dickerson “also served as a city official in Paterson,” and “was instrumental in procuring its city charter in 1851.” The Dickersons were married on 13 April 1816, in Trinity Church

Parish in New York. They had four children (IGI; Wesley L. Baker, *Dickerson & Dickinson Descendants of Philemon Dickerson of Southold, Long Island, N.Y.: also Long Island Descendants of Captain John Dickinson of Oyster Bay* [Chicago: Adams, 1978], pp. 417–419; Paul A. Stellhorn and Michael J. Birkner, *The Governors of New Jersey 1664–1974: Biographical Essays*, [Trenton, NJ: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1982], pp. 108–110).

757. The “Patriot” of Montrose arrived in Cronstadt on 30 July / 11 August 1844, a Sunday. Peter Roy, master, died on Wednesday, 2/14 August, the day after coming to St. Petersburg, and was buried on Saturday, 5/17 August 1844, by George Williams, officiating minister (PREC STP, no. 5421, p. 313). He was baptized on 7 April 1808 in Queensferry, West Lothian, Scotland, the son of Peter and Jean (Sutherland) Roy. He served for some years on the ship *Albion* prior to joining the *Patriot*, on which he made two trips as master before his death. One was on 1 April 1844 to Pernau, reporting at Hull on 8 July 1844. The second trip was from Hull to St. Petersburg on 15 July 1844. The *Patriot*, under a new master from among the crew, reported at Dundee on 21 September 1844 (Agreements and Crew Lists: Series I, Muster Rolls and Agreements 1747–1860, BT 98/404, PRO).

The *OPRS* gives the following details of the marriage of Peter Roy on 14 January 1844 at Montrose, Scotland: “Mr. Peter Roy Shipmaster, Shore and Miss Catherine Morris, Market Street were proclaimed in order to marriage and no objections offered.” His widow was Catherine Millar Morris (b. Dundee, Angus, Scotland 25 January 1810; bap. Dundee, Angus, Scotland 28 January 1810), daughter of Robert Morris and Mary (Crichton) Morris.

758. Four brothers of Dorothea (Halliday) Baird are listed in the IGI and the *OPRS*: James Rogerson Halliday (bap. 14/28 February 1812 – 15/27 February 1856), John Halliday (bap. 14 June 1816 – 1863), William Halliday (bap. 18 January 1818) and Matthew Thomas Halliday (bap. 13 April 1822 or 1823 – 1872). Dorothea and James were baptized in Scotland (Lasswade, Midlothian); their siblings (including two other sisters) in St. Petersburg (IGI; Amburger Datenbank, ID 84226).
759. It has not been possible to locate this letter written to Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (see Image 40) and John Winstanley in Preston.
760. The Gillebrands are William Clarke and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Images 265–267). The Ropes are William Hooper and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes.

761. “3. [OS August/NS 15 August] Thursday ... The lid was placed on the coffin in preparation for the burial ... While the body of Her Highness was in the cathedral the lid was always placed on the coffin in the presence of Their Majesties. The coffin was open only at the final farewell ... When Their Majesties were not there and when the public was saying farewell it was open ...

4. [OS August/NS 16 August] Friday. Day of the burial of Her Highness Aleksandra Nikolaevna ... the Coffin was lifted from the catafalque ... it was carried to the place of burial prepared on the left side in front of Grand Duchesses Anna Mikhailovna and Aleksandra Mikhailovna ... the coffin was lowered into the grave on a cloth, and then Metropolitan Antonii sprinkled it with Holy water and consigned it to the earth. After this the Metropolitan gave earth to His Majesty and to the Heir to the Throne. They threw it onto the coffin with a little shovel, and after Them Their Highnesses and Their Serene Highnesses did the same and bowing to the coffin departed for the place of their abode ... Her Majesty... heard a funeral service in the Elagin Palace Church but did not attend the burial.

After the burial and before the departure for Peterhof, the members of the State Council made their goodbyes in the dining room of Elagin Place to Prince Friedrich of Hesse upon returning from the Fortress of Sts. Peter and Paul. At 12:45 [p.m.] Their Majesties and Their Highnesses departed on the steamship “Nevka” for Peterhof and on route dinner was served for 17 persons. On arriving at the harbor they drove to the dacha Alexandria ... At 8:15 Their Majesties and Their Highnesses rode to the harbor to see off Prince Friedrich of Hesse ... and Prince Christian of Holstein, who were leaving for their homeland on the steamship “Kamchatka,” to which the Heir to the Throne and Prince Alexander of Hesse accompanied Their Serene Highnesses. Adjutant ... Lindholm, having taken the body of the deceased Prince Wilhelm ... from the Lutheran Church of St. Anne, left St. Petersburg on the commercial steamship “Amsterdam” for his homeland” (RGIA: *Kamer-fur'erskii zhurnal, O konchine ... Aleksandry Nikolaevny*, fols. 402v–409v). The coffin with the baby’s body was taken to the family seat at Rumpenheim and interred in the burial vault in the castle park (Andreas Dobler et al., *Die mitgift einer Zarentochter: Meisterwerke russischer Kunst des Historismus aus dem Besitz der Hessischen Hausstiftung Museum Schloss Fasenerie* [The Dowry of a Daughter of the Czar: Masterpieces of Russian Art of Historic Importance in the Possession of the House of Hesse

*Foundation Museum Schloss Fasenerie*] (Eurasburg, Germany: Minerva, 1997), pp. 120, 121, plate 26b).

In 1897–1908, a new mausoleum for members of the Imperial family was added to the Cathedral of Sts. Peter and Paul. The coffin with the remains of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna was transferred there on 23 September /6 October 1911 and reinterred on 28 September /11 October 1911 (Iu.V. Trubinov, *Velikokniazheskaia usypal'nitsa [The Mausoleum of the Grand Dukes and Duchesses]* [St. Petersburg: Chernoe i beloe RN, 1997], p. 150; V.B. Gendrikov, *Velikokniazheskaia usypal'nitsa v Petropavlovskoi kreposti [The Mausoleum of the Grand Dukes and Duchesses in the Peter and Paul Fortress]*, Arsis Publishers, 1993 (museum brochure); revisit by me to the mausoleum in July 2003.

762. Prince Friedrich of Hesse-Kassel (see Image 445) donated a sum of money equal to the value of the precious objects in the dowry of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (see Images 434, 444, 451) for an institution to be set up in his name and hers, to be called The Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna Institution Established by Prince Friedrich of Hesse. It was decided that the most appropriate institution would be a hospital for women with incurable chronic diseases who would not be accepted by the regular city hospitals. Ten of the fifty beds were to be set aside for pregnant women with a “serious illness.” The Aleksandra Women’s Hospital (see Image 460), located on Nadezhdin Street, was completed toward the end of 1847 and opened on 29 July / 10 August 1848, the third anniversary of her death. The architect was Aleksandr Pavlovich Briullov (1798–1877) (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 176, Friday, August 4 [August 16 NS], 1844, p. 791; N.I. Kuskov and A.N. Lapotnikov, comps., *Kratkii istoricheskii ocherk 50-tiletnego sushchestvovaniia Aleksandrinskoi zhenskoi bol'nitsy, uchrezhdennoi v pamiat' v Bozhe Pochivaishchei Velikoi Kniagini Aleksandry Nikolaevny [A Brief Historical Sketch of the First Fifty Years of the Aleksandra Women’s Hospital Established in Memory of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, Who Reposes in God]*, ed. E.V. Pavlov [St. Petersburg: V. Kirshbaum, 1899], pp. 1–9; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 2, pp. 219–220).
763. “The Prince of Hesse, who has left, ... is represented to have acted in the most shameful manner. He was drunk every day and night since his marriage, associated with grooms and horse jockies, and behaved in the most wicked and outrageous way imaginable. He took off with him every scrap of the trousseau of the bride amounting to near one million of dollars and left the jewels only upon receiving a handsome gift in gold –” (John S.



- Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43).
764. Proverbs 22:1: “A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favor rather than silver and gold.”
765. Anna Whistler’s two visits were to be to Mrs. Roy and Mrs. Margaret (Gordon) Hirst, sister-in-law of the recently deceased Mary Gent Hirst. Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill wished to visit Sophia Morgan (1808–1872), who was staying with “old Mrs. Baird.”
766. As Anna Whistler says the hotel was in the Galernaia, it must be Mrs. Wilson’s boarding house. The misses Benson’s boarding house on the English Embankment was sometimes referred to as “the home of the American Sea Captains” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43). See Benson in Appendix E.
767. Psalm 23:4: “Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.”
768. It has not been possible to ascertain who this other captain from Montrose was. Catharine (Morris) Roy was one of five daughters and two sons of Robert and Mary (Crichton) Morris, all of whom were born in Dundee, Scotland. Her four sisters were Jean (b. 8 June 1797), Isabell (b. 9 December 1799), Janet (b. 27 May 1803), and Caroline (b. 4 March 1814); her brothers were Robert Jr. (b. 18 February 1802) and David Rutherford (b. 22 March 1812).
769. Hymn 188, “Few Are Thy Days,” is based on Job 14: 1, 2, 5, 6. The first stanza is: “Few are thy days, and full of wo, / O man, of woman born; / Thy doom is written, Dust thou art, / To dust thou shalt return” (*Hymns Suited to the Feasts and Fasts of the Church and Other Occasions of Worship* [Philadelphia: Protestant Episcopal Female Prayer-Book Society of Pennsylvania, 1839], pp. 218–219).
770. Peter Roy’s brothers were: George (bap. 2 March 1806) and David (bap. 5 August 1819). Like him, they were baptized in Queensferry, West Lothian, Scotland (IGI).
771. Psalm 23 of The Book of Psalms begins “The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.”
772. The nine crew members of the *Patriot*, seven of whom were from Montrose, are listed in Agreements and Crew Lists: Series I, Muster Rolls and Agreements 1747–1860, BT 98/404, PRO.

773. This reference is to Arthur Austin, *Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life: A Selection from the Papers of the Late Arthur Austin* (Edinburgh: William Blackwood; London: T. Caddell, 1822). *Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life* is a series of short tales that reveal “the humble under-plots that are carrying on in the great Drama of Life” (Austin, p. 83). The characters are wise, upstanding people, both rich and poor, of uncommon righteousness. In its tone, strong providential message, and humble acceptance, Mrs. Roy’s personal history, narrated to Anna Whistler and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, resembles these stories.
774. The Russian word for “it’s all right,” “it’s nothing,” “never mind,” is spelled “nichevo” and pronounced “nyeecheevaw’.”
775. The Russian words for “it’s not necessary” are spelled “ne nado” and pronounced “nyeenah’duh.”
776. The Russian word for the copper ten-kopeck coin is spelled “grivennik” (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 53) and pronounced “gree’vennyeek.”
777. See Appendix G for an example of a landowner’s permission for a female serf to live and work in St. Petersburg in 1854.
778. Mary Brennan had been away for part of the summer, but Anna Whistler does not say where she was. The diary entry indicates that her trunk contained things from Stonington, Connecticut, that had been stored in it when they left for Russia in 1843.
779. Anna Whistler was writing on Monday, 19 August 1844 about Sunday, 18 August.  
 Persons mentioned in this entry for Sunday [August] 18<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, wife of William Hooper Ropes, merchant (Mrs. Ropes); Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law’s summer replacement in the English Church (Mr Williams); Susan (Poulterer) and Joseph S. Harrison Jr., and possibly their children, Annie and Henry, who lived at Alexandrofsky (The Harrisons); William Leighton Drury and John Thomas Drury, the grandsons of Thomas Drury Sr. (the newcomers, the little Drurys); the unidentified little Norman children; Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Aunt Alicia); and Mary Brennan, the Whistlers’ servant (Marys trunk).
780. 2 Kings 5:12: “Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.” This is the story

in which Elisha tells Naaman how his leprosy may be cured, but Naaman at first questions the means.

781. Reverend George Williams was also replacing Rev. Thomas S. Ellerby (see Image 256) at Alexandrofsky. The latter had gone to Revel with his sick wife, Mary (Beasley) Ellerby.
782. Persons mentioned in the entry for Monday [August] 19<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Thomas Drury Sr., the Whistlers' dacha landlord, whose bathhouse Anna Whistler used (Drury's bath house); Susan (Poulterer) and Joseph S. Harrison Jr., and their children, Annie and Henry, who lived at Alexandrofsky (the Harrisons, Mr H, Annie Harrison); Fyodor, the Whistlers' dvornik (Fedor); Kirk Boott Whistler, who died at the age of four in 1842 (Kirkie); Thomas DeKay Winans, partner in the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, who also lived at Alexandrofsky (Mr Winans); and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (My Sister).
783. In 1825–1826, on the former site of some brick works on the seventh verst from St. Petersburg, on the Schlüsselburg Road, the Russian government built the Aleksandrovskii State Iron Works. The works replaced a factory that had been founded at another spot by Charles Gascoigne and closed in 1824 as a result of damage caused by the extraordinary flood of that year. The Aleksandrofsky State Iron Works produced both steam engines and other types of metal objects, such as iron iconostases with gold and silver trim; busts, portraits and statues; parts (columns, railings) used in constructing buildings, and small objects. The State Iron Works was leased in 1844 to Harrison, Winans and Eastwick for building the engines and rolling stock of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway and became called the Aleksandrofsky Head Mechanical Works of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway (see Images 223–225) (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 214; Haywood, *The Beginnings*, p. 51; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 12; F.V. Dombrovskii, *Polnyi putevoditel' po Peterburgu i vsem ego okrestnostiam* [*Complete Guide to Petersburg and All Its Environs*] [St. Petersburg, 1896], pp. 304–315; Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaiia doroga*, pp. 47–48). Along the Schlüsselburg Road (which begins at the Nevskii Gate), there were many other factories as well: approaching the Aleksandrofsky Head Mechanical Works one passed, e.g., the Imperial Glass Factory (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, pp. 205–208) and Binar's [*sic*] Silk Factory and his glove factory (Bur'ianov, pp. 209–211); beyond the Aleksandrofsky Head Mechanical Works were the

- Imperial Porcelain Factory (Bur'ianov, pp. 216–223) and the Aleksandrovskaia Manufactory (see Image 242), which produced cotton and linen cloth and goods and playing cards (Bur'ianov, pp. 223–234). Bur'ianov's guide praised highly the dwellings of the workers at these factories. For a description of the Alexandrovskaia Manufactory, see the entry for Saturday [May] 10<sup>th</sup> [1845], NYPL: AWPDP, Part II, and accompanying Note 138.
784. For a description of the Eastwick home, in a building in which they lived on the first floor and the Harrisons on the second, see Joseph Harrison, Jr. to Stephen Poulterer [his father-in-law], Alexandroffsky, February 27, 1849, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1; Andrew Eastwick to Lydia Eastwick, Alexandroffsky Cast Iron Foundry near St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, and Edward Eastwick to Lydia Eastwick, Alexandroffsky, July 19, 1844, *Eastwick Letters*; John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, May 17, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 35; Eastwick in Appendix E; and Images 239–240.
785. The reference is to John Sanford Barnes (12 May 1836 – 23 November 1911), son of Charlotte Adams (Sanford) Barnes (c. 1801 – 12 December 1875) and Major General James Barnes (4 May 1807 – 12 February 1869), USMA Class of 1829, chief engineer and superintendent of the Western (Massachusetts) Railroad, 1842–1848. They were the Whistlers' friends in Springfield, Massachusetts.
786. Nicholas I did not visit the works until 4/16 March 1847 (entry for Wednesday March 23<sup>rd</sup> [1847], NYPL: AWPDP, Part II).
787. The number of Americans employed at Alexandroffsky Head Mechanical Works was small, as was the number of Englishmen. All of them, "except four English workmen," were in supervisory positions. In addition to Joseph Senior Kirk, the principal manager, "[t]hree Americans and five Englishmen were principal or assistant foremen in the Locomotive or Truck Departments" (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 259, 260).
- According to Joseph Harrison Jr., when Nicholas I visited the Alexandroffsky Head Mechanical Works in March 1847, the principal English foremen in the Locomotive Department were J.D. Thompson and J. Jones, while S. Orange was an assistant foreman. In the Boiler Department, the English foremen were Ashworth and Pullan. In the foundries, the principal English foreman was Langfield. The principal American foreman in the Locomotive Department was S. Harrison, while the principal

American foremen in the Truck Department were R. Wright and J. Howard (Joseph Harrison, Jr., *The Iron Worker and King Solomon*, 2nd ed. [Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1869]: appendix, p. 71).

The Americans may have seemed to Anna Whistler to be content, but although “some ... were good workers ... Many ... demanded very high salaries and would not remain because they could not adjust to life in Russia, finding it boring and alien. Harrison felt that all they wanted was the greatest amount of money in the shortest amount of time.” The Englishmen “came increasingly to be preferred,” because their salary demands were more modest (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 260–261).

788. Shakespeare did not coin the expression “all’s well that ends well,” which was first a proverb. “The earliest version known in print is in the 13th century English prose poem *The Proverb of Hendyng*.” “John Heywood was probably the first to put the proverb into the form we now use ... in *A dialogue conteinyng the number in effect of all the prouerbs in the English tongue*, 1546.” “Shakespeare was well acquainted with Heywood’s work and wrote *All’s Well That Ends Well* in 1601” (“The Meaning and Origin of the Expression: All’s Well that Ends Well,” The Phrase Finder website).
789. Joseph Senior Kirk had therefore known George William Whistler sometime in the period 1834–1837, when the latter was twelve to fifteen years old. Major Whistler was at the time superintendent of the machine shops of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals of Lowell, Massachusetts. Mr. Kirk’s wife was Charlotte (Petersen) Kirk.
790. Timothy Abraham Curtis, of the Liverpool firm of Bury, Curtis and Kennedy, was leaving on Saturday, 24 August 1844 for England.
791. Their guest was William Robertson (2 April 1819 – 17 February 1890), USMA Class of 1840. See the biography of the Robertson family in Appendix E.
792. Mr. Robertson left Russia on Saturday, 17 August 1844.
793. “Sarschinka” is Anna Whistler’s pronunciation of the diminutive and endearing form for Aleksandr, spelled “Sashenka” (pronounced “Sah’shinkuh”); “Vaascha” is her pronunciation of the diminutive and endearing form for Vasilii (William), spelled “Vasya” (pronounced “Vah’syuh”). Alexander, about five years

old, and William, about six years old, were the grandsons of Thomas Drury Sr., the Whistlers' dacha landlord.

794. Hedenschoug was born in February, so he seems not to have told the Whistlers the truth. He came from a well-to-do family in Stockholm, which he appears to have told them about. He elicited great sympathy from the Whistlers for a long time, perhaps also hiding his alcoholism. See his biography in Appendix E.
795. Because he had become so attached to Hedenschoug, James adhered to the latter's preference for Charles XII over Peter the Great. The most famous biographies of both monarchs were written by Voltaire, but James was reading aloud to Anna Whistler in English as part of a program to retain his fluency in his native language. Among the possible English translations he could have read is Smollett's.
796. Persons mentioned in the entry for Wednesday [August] 21<sup>st</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the recently arrived Martha Reed Ropes, sister of William Hooper Ropes and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Martha Ropes); and William Miller, a merchant and honorary vice-consul in St. Petersburg, and his invalid brother, Richard (the Mr Millers).
797. Peterhof (see Images 400–403) is the main Imperial estate on the southern littoral of the Gulf of Finland, the culminating point, as it were, of the entire system of the Peterhof Road. The brilliant era of Peterhof belongs to the reign of Nicholas I (see Images 420–423), whose permanent summer residence it became starting in 1832. New parks were added to already existing ones, thus enclosing the town in a green ring. The town was enlarged considerably and extensive new regions came into being, populated with private homes and dachas in classic, Swiss, Gothic and other styles, that were immersed in gardens. Peasant fields and the roads in the southern part of the area were given an orderly appearance and villages built anew (Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaiia doroga*, pp. 234, 260). Anna Whistler's selective description of Peterhof in this diary entry shows that they entered the main gates and walked through the Upper Garden at the back (south façade) of the Great Peterhof Palace. The palace is built with its front (north façade) at the edge of a natural terrace on the boundary of the Upper and Lower Gardens. This terrace towers almost sixteen meters above the Lower Garden. They then descended to the Lower Garden, with its grotto and fountains below the front of the palace, and went to the eastern part of this garden where they visited the bath house with its pool and

Monplezir (Mon Plaisir) Palace on the Gulf of Finland. The gardens were filled with beautiful objects in the form of fountains, statues, bas reliefs, urns, cascades, and the Tsarina's pavilion on an island in a pond. Anna Whistler did not record that they also visited the Hermitage (or, Other Monplezir), but other evidence in the diaries supports this.

798. As one approached Peterhof, one would pass on the Peterhof Road the estates of Znamenka, Mikhailovka, the Private Dacha and Sergievka, all belonging to members of the Imperial family.

Znamenka was located between the Peterhof Road and the Gulf of Finland, more easterly than Alexandria. At the beginning of the eighteenth century, this territory belonged to A.D. Menshikov. After passing through the hands of several magnates, it was acquired in 1755 by Field Marshal General A.G. Razumovskii. It was then that it began to take on the features of a wealthy summer residence. In the 1790s, it passed from Razumovskii to Senator I.V. Miatlev and belonged to this family until 1835. Nicholas I bought it from the Miatlevs' impoverished heirs for a million rubles and presented it to his wife, just as he had Alexandria. It belonged to her at the time of the Whistlers' stay in Russia.

Mikhailovka bordered on Znamenka on the west side. Here there were several estates, including one called "Favorite" belonging to Menshikov, which was preserved until the 1760s. In the 1830s, the three estates located here became the property of the Imperial family. It was decided to build a summer dacha here for the youngest son of Nicholas I, Grand Duke Mikhail Nikolaevich, whence the name of the estate.

The Private Dacha is located three kilometers to the west of the Upper Garden of Peterhof. After 1727, and up until 1730, this was a seaside grange with a two-storied stone house belonging to Prince Aleksei Dolgorukii. In 1733–1736, it belonged to the famous publicist and orator, Archbishop Feofan Prokopovich. In 1741, it was presented to the future Empress Elizaveta Petrovna, and in her reign a large wooden palace was built here. This palace was dismantled in 1798–1801. In 1843, the Private Dacha was presented by Nicholas I to Grand Duke Aleksander Nikolaevich, the future Alexander II.

On its west side, the Private Dacha borders on Sergievka, named for one of the magnates who owned it. At the beginning of the eighteenth century, it belonged to one of Peter the Great's courtiers, A.I. Rumiantsev, from whom it passed to his son, Field Marshal P.A. Rumiantsev-Zadunaiskii. In 1822, the Rumiantsevs

- sold the grange to the Naryshkins. The Naryshkin dacha was acquired by order of Nicholas I for his daughter, Grand Duchess Maria Nikolaevna, on the occasion of her marriage to the Duke of Leuchtenberg, and came to be called the Leuchtenberg estate. From 1839 to 1842, the architect, A.I. Shtakenshneider (see Image 194), built a palace here resembling an Italian country villa, and in 1845–1846, a small chapel (A.G. Raskin, *Petrodvorets Dvortsy-muzei, parki, fontany* [*Petrodvorets: Palace–Museums, Parks, and Fountains*] [Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1988], pp. 186–191; N.I. Nikulina, *Prigorody Leningrada Arkhitekturnyi putevoditel'* [*The Environs of Leningrad: An Architectural Guide*] [Leningrad: Stroiizdat, Leningradskoe otdelenie, 1982], pp. 67–68, 75–79. See also Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaiia doroga*, pp. 219–282).
799. The main entrance to the Upper Garden from the Peterhof Road consists of monumental gates in the form of two ten-meter-high stone pylons. Starting at these pylons, the Upper Garden is enclosed on three sides by a massive wall of stone pillars with reliefs of lion masks alternating with wooden spears. The wall has six gates. The pylons are decorated with paired Corinthian columns. The columns support a wide, detached (*raskrepovannyi*) cornice and volute-shaped pedestals for sculptures. The massiveness of the pylons emphasizes the lightness of the tracery of the forged gates attached to them, which are simple and severe in style. Through the gates may be seen the terrace of the Upper Garden, a fifteen-hectare area in front of the south façade of the Great Peterhof Palace. These main gates were built in 1754 (N.I. Arkhipov and A.G. Raskin, *Petrodvorets [Peterhof]* [Leningrad and Moscow: Iskusstvo, 1961], pp. 153, 156. See also Raskin, *Petrodvorets Dvortsy-muzei*, p. 28; Nikulina, *Prigorody Leningrad*, p. 14).
800. Anna Whistler is referring to the Great Peterhof Palace (see Image 400). The construction of a modest stone palace on the hill, was started in 1714 by order of Peter the Great (see Image 411), under the supervision of the architect, Johann Braunstein. Ultimately, it became the centre section of the entire Great Peterhof Palace. In July 1746, Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413) requested the architect, Francesco Bartolomeo Rastrelli, to build side wings of stone onto this main structure. Rastrelli submitted a general plan for the entire palace, in which the right wing connected with the palace church and the left wing with “the building under the coat of arms.” Rastrelli’s plan also proposed remodeling the center section of the palace so that the entire façade would have a uniform look. The remodeling was



completed in 1754. Peter's monogram remained in the center section, while Elizaveta Petrovna's was placed on the wings.

The enlargement of the palace ultimately resulted in clearly defined structural masses on either side of a central structural mass and alternating in a certain rhythm. The central three-storied part of the palace is marked by an elegant high-figured roof crowned with a gilded vase with garlands of flowers and winged geniuses. This section is flanked on either side by symmetrical three-storied sections, each with a somewhat less high tent-style roof. Connected with the central part are the two basic and largest three-storied wings, which face onto the Upper Garden. In sharp contrast, next come the glassed-in arcades of single-storied galleries with balustrades. These culminate in the two-storied church building and the "building under the coat-of-arms." The church has five gilded cupolas. The "building under the coat-of-arms" has a roof in the form of a four-sided cupola of white iron with gold decorations. A three-sided, three-headed Imperial eagle weathervane, two-and-a-half feet high and weighing 16 poods, was placed on the summit of this cupola in 1751 (a pood is the equivalent of 16.38 kilograms), but whichever way it turned, it seemed double-headed. The palace is 134 sazhen long and 8 sazhen wide. The exterior was painted yellow with white trim.

The first and third floors were for the retinue, the second contained luxurious rooms where at times members of foreign Imperial families were housed (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, pp. 86–88; Raskin, *Petrodvorets Dvortsy-muzei*, p. 5. For a different account, see N.G. Sharubin, *Ocherki Petergofa i ego okrestnostei* [*Sketches of Peterhof and Its Environs*] [St. Petersburg: s.n., 1868], pp. 6–7). A description of the rooms and of many of the pictures to be found in them, including the famous Rotari (1707–1762) portrait gallery, was published by Geirot (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, pp. 88–93; see also Raskin, *Petrodvorets Dvortsy-muzei*, p. 63.) It does not seem, however, that the Whistlers ever saw the interior of the palace. In both diary entries about a visit to Peterhof (1844 and 1846), the family of Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (see Images 425–428) was in residence, which precluded visits by tourists. Nor do extant Whistler family letters contain references to any visits by them to this palace.

The last large-scale changes to the Great Peterhof Palace were being made while the Whistlers were in Russia and were concluded after their departure. In 1845–1850, according to Shtakenshneider's plans and under his direction, a third floor was being added above the eastern (garden) façade. The apartments

of Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (see Image 432), who was married in July 1846 to the Crown Prince of Württemberg (see Image 433), were being remodeled (I.M. Gurevich, V.V. Znamenov, and E.G. Miasoedova, *Bol'shoi Petergofskii dvorets* [*The Great Peterhof Palace*] [Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1979], p. 27; Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 93).

801. The water actually came from other sources. In 1868, Geirot explained the system. The water for the Peterhof fountains comes to Peterhof by means of two water-supply systems: an old one and a new one. The old has as its source the springs located in the villages of Elagino, Zaborod'e, Gladino, and Khabino. The new starts from the pond at the village of Levolovo; in the pond are combined the springs of the villages of Vil'puzi and Lapino. All of these villages are at a distance of approximately twenty to twenty-six versts from the Great Peterhof Palace. Halfway along the route, the two water-supply systems unite and from there on the water flows partly through a natural bed and partly through a man-made canal. At the village of Nizino (six versts from the Great Peterhof Palace) is the so-called Shinkarka sluice, by means of which in autumn and winter excess water is drawn off from Peterhof by the Strel'na River, and at that time, only the amount of water needed for replenishing the Peterhof ponds flows into them. The inhabitants of the town constantly use the water from these ponds for their own needs. In the summer, all the water from the Shinkarka sluice flows, first as a small river and then as an open canal, into the Tserkovnyi and Bab'egonskii ponds. At the latter pond, the water divides: one part of it goes to the Samson basin, which is the main reservoir of water for the fountains of the upper garden as well as for the Samson fountain and the Great Grotto. This basin is 300 sazhen long, 15 sazhen wide, and up to 3 sazhen deep. The other part of the water is directed from the Bab'egonskii pond into the ponds of the English garden and the ravine, and flows as well into the main water reservoir of the Peterhof Lapidary Works, i.e., the large reserve pond. Both systems supply water at the rate of 4,536 cubic feet per minute, or 75.6 cubic feet per second. When all the fountains are playing, the amount of water used per second amounts to 108.52 cubic feet (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, pp. 124–125; T.B. Dubiako, *Russkie reguliarnye sady i parki* [*Russian Formal Gardens and Parks*] [Leningrad: Gosudarstvennoe izdatel'stvo literatury po stroitel'stvu arkhitekture i stroitel'nym materialam, 1963], pp. 144–146; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, pp. 159–164, 197). It is almost a commonplace among Russian authors of

books on Peterhof to express their pride in the fact that the Peterhof fountains could play more frequently and longer than those at Versailles.

802. Anna Whistler is referring to the Great Cascade of the Great Grotto below the Great Peterhof Palace (see Image 400). Along the sides of the grotto are two cascades in the shape of gigantic staircases, each consisting of seven steps. These steps are decorated with sixteen gilded copies of ancient statues; vases, some purely decorative and others from which fountains gush; and twenty-four bas-reliefs. The entire grotto complex contains forty-one statues and twenty-nine bas-reliefs. Its chief effect comes from all the fountains playing at the same time. For a layout of the Great Cascade, see N.V. Vernova, *Peterhof Bol'shoi Kaskad* [*Peterhof: The Great Cascade*] (St. Petersburg: Gos. muzei-zapovednik Peterhof-EGO, 1996), pp. 31, 103.
803. The Samson fountain (see Image 400) is located on the main compositional axis of the Lower and Upper Gardens. It stands in a basin in front of the Great Cascade. From the basin a canal leads down to the Gulf of Finland.

There is evidence to suggest that the Samson fountain was erected after 1725, that is, after the death of Peter the Great (see Image 411), and that either Catherine I (see Image 412) had it put up no later than 1727 (the year of her death) or that it was put up in the reign of Anna Ioannovna, since no works were carried out in the reign of her predecessor, Peter II (1727–1730). There is also evidence that it was already in place in 1735 (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, pp. 18–19, 71).

This largest fountain at Peterhof consists of the colossal nude figure of Samson, three meters high, standing on a pedestal made to look like a cliff, and tearing apart the jaws of a lion. The beast is standing on its hind paws with the claws of its front paws sunk into Samson's left thigh. Out of the vanquished lion's mouth shoots a seventy-foot-high jet of water, three inches in diameter, its spume spilling over the statue and pedestal. The jet had previously been one hundred feet high because the main Samson reservoir had been higher than the present one, but it is said that Empress Elizaveta Petrovna ordered the jet reduced because of the dampness caused in the palace by the spray in windy weather (Sharubin, *Ocherki Petergofa*, p. 15). Eight dolphins splash at Samson's feet, and the half-figures of four lions, representing the four corners of the earth, look out of four semicircular niches in the granite pedestal. Streams of water flow from their mouths. The victory of Samson over the lion is an allegory of the victory

- of the Russians over the Swedes, of Peter the Great over Charles XII at the Battle of Poltava on 27 June (OS) 1709, the feast day of St. Samson. Young James Whistler was interested in Peter the Great and Charles XII through Hedenschoug, his father's draftsman, but we do not know whether he was aware of the symbolism of Samson and the lion in its Russian context. He was most likely excited by the height of the Samson figure and of the jet of water. This gilded bronze group, the work of M.I. Kozlovskii (1753–1802), was installed in 1802 (Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, pp. 69–71). It replaced the original Samson group, made of gilded lead, executed by the sculptor, K. Rastrelli, in the 1730s (Sharubin, *Ocherki Petergofa*, p. 15; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 71; Vernova, *Petergof Bol'shoi Kaskad*, pp. 17–18).
804. Nymphs, tritons, and frogs on the rim of the basin shoot crisscrossing jets of water, while behind them, in front of the Great Grotto, jets flying from the mouth of a serpent coiled around the right hand of two facing gladiators interweave (see Image 400) (Kurbatov, *Petergof*, pp. 40–41, 56–57). This is probably “the *fencing* of some of the gilded figures with water” that diverted James.
805. The bath house was an indoor pool in a building with an open roof, built in the reign of Catherine the Great (see Image 414). Built first in the eastern part of the Menagerie Pond, it was rebuilt in 1774–1776 according to plans by Fel'ten, this time over the entire pond. The fountain in the pond thus came to be located in the center of the pool (Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 111), which was 50 sazhen long and 15 sazhen wide (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 80). The fountain was remodeled into a system where its freely pulsing jet was encased in a metal cylinder crowned by three interconnected gilded discs with over one hundred eighty small tubes along their edges. The discs and tubes were turned by a water wheel. When the fountain played, long sparkling jets of water like rays of sunlight flew from the discs, giving the ensemble the name “Sun” fountain. Around the fountain were four dolphins spurting jets of water from their mouths (Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvoret*, pp. 111–112). Geirot, in 1868, said the pool had retained its original appearance, despite having been repaired several times (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 80). He described it as “an elongated rectangular structure, which is decoratively painted on the outside so that this enormous structure in the middle of the garden will not seem heavy and will harmonize with its surroundings as much as possible” (Geirot,

- p. 80). It was also painted decoratively on the inside (Kurbatov, *Peterhof*, p. 80; E. Ducamp, ed., *The Summer Palaces of the Romanovs: Treasures from Tsarskoye Selo*, trans. Barbara Mellor, ill. Marc Walter (London: Thames and Hudson, 2012), p. 145; Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 42). As one entered there were several alcoves for changing.
806. The building Anna Whistler is referring to is Monplezir (Mon Plaisir), located in the eastern part of the Lower Garden (see Image 402). The name Monplezir also applies to the complex of auxiliary structures associated with this palace. Monplezir was the first palace Peter the Great (see Image 411) ordered to be built in the eventual Peterhof complex (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 8). To save time on his frequent visits to the fortifications on Kotlin Island, he usually travelled via the south shore of the Gulf of Finland. At the spot most convenient for crossing to Kotlin Island, a small landing had been constructed and nearby two buildings for stopovers. It was on the shore not far from these two buildings that he ordered the small brick staging palace, some say in Dutch style, to be built (Geirot, pp. 7–8; Kurbatov, *Peterhof*, p. 47). Its construction was begun in 1714 and completed in 1724 (Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, pp. 94, 99). It consisted of a square central building with a spacious tiered mansard roof crowned with a large carved vase. A gallery was attached to the east and west sides of this building. At the end of each gallery was a small pavilion, also with a tent roof and with a smaller vase (G.N. Goldovskii and V.V. Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir v nizhnem parke Petrodvortsia* [The Palace of Monplezir in the Lower Garden of Petrodvorets], 2nd ed. [Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1981], pp. 4, 11; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 99; Raskin, *Petrodvorets Dvortsy-muzei*, p. 129). The central building consisted of a large main hall with three rooms each on the east and west sides (Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*, p. 6). With its view of the Gulf of Finland, it became the favorite summer residence of Peter the Great (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 27; Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*, pp. 10–11; Sharubin, *Ocherki Petergofa*, p. 19). When he came to Peterhof, he would usually sleep at Monplezir (Sharubin, p. 19; Kurbatov, *Peterhof*, p. 55). The sea air, he said, cured him better than any medicine; the architecture reminded him of his days spent in Holland (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 27; Sharubin, *Ocherki Petergofa*, p. 8). At the end of the first quarter of the eighteenth century, service wings were built. These elongated, adjoining single-story buildings were connected to the palace by small stone arches. They contained a

dining room, pantries, rooms for the retinue, and the bathroom and bath of Peter the Great (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 75; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 99). Further off to the east were a bathhouse and kitchens, built in 1726 by order of Catherine I (Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*, p. 10). These outlying buildings were subjected to many more changes than the palace itself. An especially large number of the changes were made in the reign of their daughter, Empress Elizaveta Petrovna. In 1748, she had Francesco Bartolomeo Rastrelli remodel the modest kitchens into an Assembly Hall, its walls decorated with tapestries woven at the Imperial tapestry works founded by her father (Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*, p. 12). This is just one kind of change made by the daughters of Peter the Great to which Anna Whistler is alluding. Catherine the Great had the wooden terrace in front of Monplezir replaced by a marble one and the wooden balustrade along the shore replaced by one of pudozh stone (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, pp. 40, 76). Monplezir underwent major repairs several times: after the flood of 1770; in 1802, after a severe storm that had occurred in November 1801; and, for the third time, in 1825, after the famous flood of 7/19 November 1824; but it was never remodeled and changed. It was left looking as it had in the reign of Peter the Great and became a relic of his life (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, pp. 76–77; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 99).

The central part of Monplezir consists of a large main hall with a tent-shaped ceiling decorated with paintings of the four elements and with stucco moldings of allegorical figures depicting the four seasons. Apollo and four characters of the *Commedia dell'Arte* are depicted in the painted plafond. The walls are panelled with dark oak, and the floor is of black and white checkered marble (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 77; Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*, p. 36; V.N. Gusarov, N.V. Vernova, and V.V. Znamenov, *Peterhof v akvareliakh Aleksandra Bennu* [*Peterhof in the Watercolours of Alexander Benois*] [St. Petersburg: Art of Russia, 1996], p. 42). The north side of the hall faces the terrace and the sea, the south side the garden. There are three rooms each on the east and west sides of the hall. On the east side in Peter's time were the Chinese (or Japanese) room, the kitchen, and the pantry. Nicholas I ordered that the pantry, a small room with windows looking out upon the seashore, be called the bedroom of Peter the Great. It already bore this designation when the Whistlers visited Monplezir and retained it until World War II. Here, the bed, bed linen, dressing gown,

slippers, and nightcap of Peter the Great were carefully preserved (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 77; Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvoret's Monplezir*, pp. 49, 53, 58–60). The kitchen had blue and white Dutch tiles on its walls, a stone-tiled floor, a huge stove with trivets, and dishes and cooking utensils from Peter's time (Goldovskii and Znamenov, pp. 44–49). The Chinese (or Japanese) cabinet was lined with black lacquered panels, to which were attached little gilded wooden shelves holding Chinese (or Japanese) porcelain (Goldovskii and Znamenov, pp. 28–36; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 93; M. Izmailov, *Monplezir, Marly i Ėrmitazh (dvoret's i pavil'ony Petra I) [Monplezir, Marly and the Hermitage: The Palace and Pavilions of Peter I]*, 3rd ed. [Moscow, Leningrad: Gos.izd-vo izobrazitel'nykh iskusstv, 1933], pp. 28–30; “Dvoret's ‘Monplezir’” [“Monplezir’ Palace”], *Khudozhestvennye sokrovishcha Rossii* 7–8 (1902): p. 206). On the west side of the hall in Peter's time were the secretary's room for his duty officer, the bedroom, and the Sea study, so called because of its view. When the Whistlers viewed these rooms, and up until World War II, the bedroom was called the study and the Sea study was called the reception room (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 77; Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvoret's Monplezir*, pp. 53, 56–58; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 92). The pavilions, galleries, Chinese (or Japanese) room, and secretary's room were located on a single axis and made up the enfilade of public or reception rooms (Arkhipov and Raskin, p. 92). The walls of almost all the rooms and of the galleries and pavilions were covered with Dutch and Flemish paintings bought at auction in Holland personally by Peter the Great and through his agents (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, pp. 13, 27, 78; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, p. 96; Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvoret's Monplezir*, pp. 20–28, 41–43, 70–87 and passim). This was the first picture gallery of its time in Russia (see following Note). The ceilings of almost all of these rooms were decorated, like that of the main hall, with an allegorical scene and sculpted plaster. On the south side of Monplezir, between the wings, was a beautiful shady garden containing some oaks and cedars planted by Peter the Great himself (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 78). It is divided by two avenues in the shape of a cross into four parterre squares. In the center of the garden is the “Sheaf” fountain, called the “Crown” fountain in the period when the Whistlers were visiting. In each of the parterre squares there is a flowerbed with a symmetrical design. The “Crown” fountain emerges from a pedestal of limestone tufa. Its central vertical jet shoots to a height of twenty

feet, and it has around it two rows of sloping fountains, one higher than the other. The water from the fountain falls into a circular basin and pours out of it from five marble spillways, and then into pipes, which empty into the sea. In the center of each square of the garden is a “Bell” fountain, each of which is a copy and is decorated with a bronze figure, representing *Apollino*, Jacopo Sansovino’s (1486–1570) *Bacchus* and Canova’s (1757–1822) *Psyche* and *Faun with Baby Goat*, all of which were cast in 1817. From the mushroom-shaped tops of the pedestals on which these four statues stand, water flows forming a glass-like cloche around the pedestal (Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, pp. 105, 108). The garden contains hidden “trick” fountains, some located in benches, that suddenly and unexpectedly turn on, wetting the unwary visitor (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 78; Arkhipov and Raskin, *Petrodvorets*, pp. 112–114). The side of the house facing the garden had windows down to the floor and struck some viewers as resembling a conservatory rather than a dwelling (Izmailov, *Monplezir*, p. 10). The side facing the sea was more interesting: red brick walls with white seams between the bricks; windows with shutters; the high, tiered roof. The terrace here was also of brick, with a stone balustrade, the landing beyond the balustrade covered in marble tiles (Izmailov, pp. 10–12, 13). The view from the terrace was of the city, the sea, Cronstadt, and the northern shore of the Gulf: “to the right, when the weather is clear, glitter the spire of the Peter and Paul Fortress and the dome of St. Isaac’s Cathedral, and on the opposite wooded Vyborg shore, in the dark oak foliage, can be seen the white country palace built by Peter I and called by him ‘The Oaks’ . . . ; to the left menacing Cronstadt with its forest of masts towers above the sea; the view of the water and the ceaseless lapping of the waves complete the feeling of enchantment” (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 76).

Monplezir, with its view of the sea, shady garden, and flower-covered parterre with magnificent fountains, was one of the favorite and most frequented spots at Peterhof. Emperor Nicholas I, out of respect for the memory of his great ancestor, would, when at Peterhof, go every morning at eight from his residence, Alexandria, to visit Monplezir, from where he would then walk to the Great Peterhof Palace to his day’s work in the study of Peter the Great (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 79; Izmailov, *Monplezir*, pp. 43–44; *Son iunosti*, p. 26). A particularly charming commentary on Monplezir is to be found in Kurbatov, *Peterhof*, pp. 46–55.



807. Monplezir housed the first major picture gallery in Russia and one of the first collections in Russia of the works of Western European artists, predominantly seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Dutch and Flemish.

Up until 1980, the identification of the “fine pictures” at Monplezir that Anna Whistler mentions would have been almost impossible. An inventory of the collection had been made in 1728, three years after Peter the Great’s death, but it was for the most part vague in that it did not give the artists’ names or subjects of most of the pictures, which then numbered two hundred and four (Stählin, *Zapiski*, vol. 2, pp. 5–6). This was rectified somewhat by the inventory of 1746–1747, in which seventeen of the pictures now in the museum were identified (Stählin, p. 6). In 1980, however, some other very important eighteenth-century inventories were published. An article appeared entitled “Opisaniia imperatorskikh zhivopisnykh kollektzii v Peterburge i zagorodnykh dvortsakh, sostavlyennye Iakobom Shtelinym” [“Descriptions of the Imperial Picture Collections in Petersburg and in the Outlying Palaces, Compiled by Jacob Stählin”], *Muzei* 1 (1980): pp. 173–193, written by the art historian K.M. Malinovskii. (The article was extracted from Malinovskii’s forthcoming two-volume work on Stählin – *Zapiski Iakoba Shtelina ob izyashchnykh iskusstvakh v Rossii* [Jacob Stählin’s *Notes on the Fine Arts in Russia*], noted above – which appeared in 1990. Stählin’s notes are translated by Malinovskii from German, and the volumes are equipped with an introductory essay and commentary.) Malinovskii published the detailed inventories of the art collections of the Imperial palaces of St. Petersburg and its environs compiled in the eighteenth century over a period of forty years by Jacob Stählin (Memmingen, Schwabia 9 May 1709 – St. Petersburg 25 June [OS] 1785) (Stählin, *Zapiski*, vol. 1, pp. 7, 22), who came to Russia at the age of twenty six, with a university education, experience as a poet–translator, and a knowledge of ancient and modern languages, music, allegory, numismatics, and fine arts, to be a professor at the Academy of Sciences. His work in the arts began when he was put in charge of the Engraving Department of the Academy of Sciences in 1738. At this time, he made his first descriptions of Imperial art collections, including Monplezir. In 1742, he left his work at the Academy of Sciences and became tutor to the Heir to the Throne. For forty years, he designed the firework displays and illuminations for the Imperial Court, one of the original purposes for which he had been invited to Russia. His closeness to the court opened the doors for him to

St. Petersburg high society, resulting in his amazing knowledgeability about the private collections of St. Petersburg and the decor of these homes. His famous published work was *Podlinnye anekdoty o Petre Velikom* [*True Anecdotes about Peter the Great*] (Leipzig, 1785). He lived in Russia for fifty years, dividing his activities among the academic, art, and court worlds. His notes about the fine arts in Russia are considered the first experiment at creating a history of Russian art. They include information on painting, sculpture, architecture, engraving, mosaics, tapestries, fireworks and illuminations, the art of medal-making, theater, music, ballet and dance art, as well as the history of picture collecting in Russia and the description of all the important Imperial and many private art collections.

The inventories for the picture collections of Monplezir, the Hermitage, and Marly at Peterhof were compiled in 1738–1739 by Stählin and the Swiss artist George Gsell (1675–1740), who had been a broker of pictures in Amsterdam when Peter the Great (see Image 411) was buying them, and had come to Russia at his invitation (Stählin, *Zapiski*, vol. 2, pp. 5, 11). The collection of Monplezir in their inventory at that point numbered one hundred and eighty pictures (Stählin, p. 6). In most instances, partly because of Gsell's previously acquired expertise, Stählin not only gives the name of the artist but also precisely identifies the subject, and in describing the picture stresses details that make it possible to recognize the picture even today (Stählin, pp. 5, 11). The Monplezir inventory, almost exhaustive in its completeness, increased the number of identifiable pictures in Monplezir to seventy three, while work accomplished by the late 1980s in searching for the pictures catalogued by Stählin made it possible then to view more than half of the original Monplezir collection (Stählin, p. 6). Of this original collection, ten pictures are now in the collection of the palace-museums and parks of Petrodvoretz (the Russian translation equivalent of "Peterhof" used since 1944), three are displayed at the Great Peterhof Palace, one is in Marly, and nineteen are in the Hermitage (Stählin, pp. 6, 61–71). Stählin's inventory was also used extensively in preparing a new catalogue (1st ed., 1976), of the one hundred forty-seven pictures in Monplezir in the 1970s (Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvoretz Monplezir*, pp. 70–87).

We cannot say that in 1844 the Whistlers saw at Monplezir all the paintings Stählin described in 1738–1739. In August 1745, Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413) had ordered Lucas Pfandzelt (1716–1788) to remove some pictures from Monplezir

to Petersburg (Stählin, *Zapiski*, vol. 2, pp. 61, 62). Other pictures, which were considered impossible to repair, had been placed in storage in 1747 (Stählin, p. 63). According to the inventory of 1797, compiled by order of Paul I (see Image 417) for all the Imperial palaces, there were then one hundred seventy-three pictures in Monplezir (Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*, p. 23). The flood of 1824 caused great damage to the picture gallery of Monplezir: thirty-five pictures were badly damaged and suffered as well from a poor job of restoration (Goldovskii and Znamenov, p. 23). My registered letter of inquiry addressed to Goldovskii and Znamenov concerning further inventories of Monplezir up through 1844 went unanswered. A positive note, however, is that of the thirty pictures transferred from Monplezir to the Hermitage in St. Petersburg, most were not transferred until 1882 (Goldovskii and Znamenov, p. 69). Some of Stählin's attributions and subjects have been shown to be incorrect, but this does not change what the Whistlers saw, only what they thought it was, if they were told at all. By comparing Stählin's inventory with the paintings still at Monplezir in the 1970s, we can get an idea of some of what they might have seen (in the following list, S = Stählin, *Zapiski*, and G/Z = Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*): Adam Silo (1674–1760): *Ships on a Roadstead* (G/Z, p. 81, no. 96) and *City Roadstead* (S: pp. 17, 18, 65, nos. 54, 57; G/Z: p. 82, no. 106); Willem van de Velde the Younger (1633–1707): *Ships on a Calm Roadstead* (S: pp. 28, 30, 69, no. 136; G/Z: p. 73, no. 24); Andries van der Horn (1600–1679): *Boat Landing (View of a Canal in Saardam)* (S: pp. 26, 27, 69, no. 128; G/Z: p. 73, no. 27); Jan van Huchtenburg (1647–1733): *Horse Fair in Italy with Roman Ruins* or *Horse Fair* (S: pp. 27, 68, no. 123; G/Z: p. 74, no. 35); in the manner of Roelant Savery (c. 1576–1639), but attributed today to Jan van Kessel (1626 – c. 1679): *Orpheus with Many Animals* or *Orpheus Taming the Animals* (S: pp. 25, 68, no. 123; G/Z: p. 75, no. 39); Adriaen van Salm (1660–1720): two marine paintings, one called *Amsterdam Roadstead* (S: pp. 22, 23, 67, no. 93 or 94; G/Z: p. 77, no. 60); Gillis de Winter (1656–1720): *Dutch Town or Landscape with Country Church* (S: pp. 18, 21, 67, no. 86; G/Z: p. 77, no. 55); Pieter Casteels III (1684–1749): *Vase of Flowers* (S: pp. 19, 65, no. 60; G/Z: p. 82, no. 101); Abraham Storck (c. 1635 – c. 1710): *City Wharf* or *Seaport with a Church on the Shore* (S: pp. 18, 20, 66, no. 71; G/Z: p. 82, no. 104); Rombout van Troyen (c. 1605–1656): 2 paintings: *The Destruction of Sodom* or *Lot Fleeing from Sodom* and *Aeneas Fleeing from Troy* (attributed today to Daniel van Heil

(1604–1662) (S: pp. 15, 63, nos. 26, 27; G/Z: p. 85, nos. 130, 131); Jan van Balen (1611–1654): *Pallas Athena and the Muses or The Nine Muses on Parnassus* (S: pp. 30, 31, 70, no. 165; G/Z: p. 85, no. 132); Richard Brakenburg (1650–1702): *Christ and His Pupils at Emmaus* or *Supper at Emmaus* (S: pp. 23, 67, no. 95; G/Z: p. 79, no. 70); Karel Breydel (1678–1733): 2 battle scenes: *Cavalry Battle* and *End of the Battle* (S: pp. 17, 65, nos. 58, 59; G/Z: p. 82, nos. 98, 99); Adriaen van der Werff (1659–1722): *Vertumnus and Pomona* (S: pp. 13, 62, no. 17; G/Z: p. 87, no. 146). Outstanding works by several famous painters listed by Stählin were transferred to the Hermitage in 1882. They include Jan Steen (1626–1679): *Young Man Who Has Gotten a Servant Girl Pregnant* (known today as *The Marriage Contract*) (S: pp. 27, 30, 69, no. 133); Joos de Momper (1564–1635): *Hermitage with Hermits* (S: pp. 31, 70, no. 169); Rembrandt Harmensz van Rijn (1606–1669): *The Reconciliation of Jacob and Esau* (known today as *David and Jonathan*) (S: pp. 21, 22, 66–67, no. 85).

Stählin's inventories are in the archives of the Academy of Sciences in the Manuscript Division of the Russian National Library in St. Petersburg.

808. Throughout this passage, Anna Whistler seems to be discussing a visit solely to Monplezir (see Image 402), and therefore seems to refer to paintings in it executed by Peter the Great himself. Fettyplace's journal, however, makes it clear that it was the Hermitage at Peterhof (see Image 403) that was "adorned with ... many rough specimens of Paintings by the great monarch" (entry of Sunday 30th July 1848, PEM: Fettyplace Journal; Fettyplace visited Peterhof on Friday, 28 July 1848). This means that Anna Whistler and the boys visited the Hermitage as well as Monplezir. This building was intended to complement Monplezir, as its earliest name – the Small, or other Monplezir – implies. Its construction was begun in the summer of 1721, and the decoration of the interiors finished after Peter the Great's death. After some changes made to it in the 1740s and 1750s, which included covering the walls of the upper salon on the second floor with paintings hung in trellis fashion and replacing a lifting chair by a staircase at the end of the eighteenth century, no major changes were made to the Hermitage for the next two hundred years (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, p. 422). This would have been its appearance when the Whistlers saw it.

809. Goldovskii and Znamenov, *Dvorets Monplezir*, pp. 58, 60; Raskin, *Petrodvorets Dvortsy-muzei*, p. 135; Kurbatov, *Petergof*, p. 49.
810. In the secretary's room of Monplezir there was a panel of Carrara marble carved in high relief, depicting allegorically the glory of the reign of Peter the Great (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 77; "Dvorets 'Monplezir,'" p. 191). Peter is depicted as a hero full of majesty, dressed in Roman armor, presenting an olive branch to a Russia worshipping on its knees before him. All around are the figures of abundance, trade, and the arts and sciences. The relief was executed by the German sculptor Johann Georg Österreich, in the reign of Catherine the Great, who liked to demonstrate her obeisance before the genius of Peter the Great and her own role as the continuer of his legacy (Izmailov, *Monplezir*, pp. 17–18). But Anna Whistler records that she saw an ivory carving of Catherine I and Peter the Great. According to a catalogue published in 1966, an exhibit in that year in the Gallery of Peter the Great in the Hermitage in St. Petersburg included a rectangular ivory panel with a relief depicting the coronation of Catherine I (see Image 401). At the left, Peter the Great, standing under a baldachine, places the crown on the head of Catherine I, who stands at the right. Above is the inscription "1724 Crowned in Moscow" (V.N. Vasiliev, *Pamiatniki russkoi kul'tury pervoi chetverti XVIII veka v sobranii Gosudarstvennogo ordena Lenina Ermitazha Katalog* [*Monuments of Russian Culture from the First Quarter of the Eighteenth Century in the Collection of the State Order of Lenin Hermitage Catalogue*] [Leningrad and Moscow: Sovetskii khudozhnik, 1966], p. 189). It sounds as if this is the panel Anna Whistler saw, but perhaps in another building at Peterhof. Objects connected with Peter the Great were also found in Marly Palace.
811. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday [August] 22<sup>nd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Hooper Ropes, merchant, and his wife, Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (Mr. and Mrs. Ropes); John Stevenson Maxwell, secretary of the American Legation in St. Petersburg from July 1842 until November 1844 (Mr. Maxwell); and William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant, and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, his wife (the Gellibrands).
812. It has not been possible to locate the letter from Emma Elizabeth Maingay (see Image 263), Deborah Whistler's lifelong friend, who had recently left Russia permanently with her family to live in England.
813. Maxwell wrote to Major Whistler from Hamburg on 15 August 1844, informing him that he had received his letter from

Tchoodvoo (Chudovo [pronounced “Choo’duhvuh”]), where Colonel Pavel Petrovich Mel’nikov (see Image 247) lived, dated 16/28 June. He told the Major of places he had been to and some of the people he had met. His hair had grown back in. He asked: “And how much of my present enjoyment of life do I owe to you? How am I indebted to you for kindness beyond all estimate during a long period of illness, and who can estimate the value of the many happy hours I have passed in sweet familiar intercourse with you in the strange land of Russia. When I forget you my dear Major, may my right hand forget her cunning, and I hope with (what in Bulwers novels is always printed in Capitals and ornamented with startling notes of admiration) Time!! and Experience!! to prove worthy your friendship and regard.” He urged the Major to visit Germany before returning home: “Visit your relatives ~~at~~ in Nassau, . . . let Miss Whistler hear the German opera in its magnificence and the boys the pure brogue of the Fatherland.” He had met with a young Count “attached to the person of Prince Menchikoff, who complimented you and who had seen us often together in our walks about town.” And in closing he asked the Major “to present [his] very respectful compliments to M<sup>ES</sup> and Miss Whistler, to request the boys to sharpen the fish hooks and prepare for poetry” (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, Hamburg, August 15, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). Major Whistler’s letter to Maxwell is not among the Maxwell Papers.

Maxwell is urging a trip to Germany because the Cammann and Rodewald families, who were connected by marriage with the family of Anna Whistler’s brother, William Gibbs McNeill, both had German origins. See Whistler . . . Fairfax in Appendix E and Images 31–33, 41.

814. Reverend Dr. Edward Law (see Image 253) had a maternal aunt, Cecilia Markham (9 February 1783 – 30 March 1865), who married, on 6 December 1808, the Rev. Robert Philip Goodenough (19 October 1775 – 20 April 1826). They had eleven children, of which seven survived childhood. Although Rev. Dr. Law was in England in the summer of 1844, it is possible that the Miss Goodenough in St. Petersburg was one of his first cousins: Cecilia (8 October 1810 – 1869), Frederica (4 December 1811 – 1875), Laura (13 April 1813 – 1862), or Louisa (24 September 1821 – 1887) (Sir Clements Markham, *Markham Memorials*, 2 vols. [London: Spottiswoode, 1913], vol. 2, pp. 50, 51–52; IGI).

815. Of the two hymns mentioned, it has not been possible to find “Thy Will Be Done.” In the case of the second hymn, it has not been possible to find the exact words: “Thou meet’st me where’er I go.” Hymn 150 (opening lines: “What secret place, what distant star, / Is like, dread Lord to thine abode?”), by Thomas H. Gill in *The Service of Song for Baptist Churches* contains in the second verse the lines: “Vain searchers! But we need not mourn; / We need not stretch our weary wings; / Thou meetest us, where’er we turn; / Thou beamest, Lord, from all bright things” (Samuel Lunt Caldwell, *The Service of Song for Baptist Churches* [New York: Sheldon, 1876], pp. 105–106, in the section called “God – His Attributes”).
816. Matthew 12:36: “But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.”
817. Miss Morgan is Sophia Morgan (1808 – 13 April 1872), daughter of Francis and Isabella (Carmichael) Morgan, who married John Rodger, a banker, and from whose home in Linlithgow Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill was buried in 1863. See Note 665 above.
818. Mrs. Baird is Dorothea (Halliday) Baird.
819. The “old lady” is Sophia (Morgan) Baird (1771 – 10/22 February 1856), widow of Charles Baird, called “old” to distinguish her from other Baird women.
820. Edward John Morgan (1812 – 14 May 1876) was “for some time ... the senior partner” in the firm of Egerton Hubbard and Company in St. Petersburg (W.E. Hubbard, “Our Grandmother’s Family – the Morgans,” in *Some Account of the Hubbard Family from Family Records, Recollections and Traditions* [Sevenoaks, UK: Printed by Joseph Salmon for private circulation, 1917], no pagination; see also *The Pall Mall Gazette*, May 15, 1876). He is also referred to in this entry as Mr. M. See the biography of the Morgan and Parland families in Appendix E (hereafter, Morgan and Parland).
821. In the southern United States, “simlin” refers to a species of summer squash having a scalloped edge (Andrew F. Smith, ed., *Oxford Encyclopedia of Food and Drink in America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), s.v. “squash”).
822. Catherine Allan (d. 30 November 1855) was the eldest daughter of Sir William Allan’s brother, John. She married in Edinburgh, on 22 June 1851, Herbert Cautley Blackburn (Roisin A. Kennedy,

*The Subject Paintings of Sir William Allan (1782–1850)*, 2 vols. [MLitt thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1993], vol. 1, p. 208n96; Roisin Kennedy, Dublin, to E. Harden, 16 March 1994; *Monumental Inscriptions Pre 1855, Dean Cemetery*, no. 2111; IGI).

823. Persons mentioned in the entry for Monday [August] 26<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Rev. George Williams, Rev. Dr. Edward Law's summer replacement in the English Church, who was preaching his last sermon there (Mr Williams); Mary Elizabeth (Mosley) Law, wife of the incumbent chaplain of the English Church (Mrs. Law); Anna Whistler's half-sister, Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (my Sister); Lydia (Proctor) Wood, wife of the English cotton-spinning factory manager, Charles Wood (Mrs Woods, Mrs Wood); and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, wife of the English merchant Willam Clarke Gellibrand (Mrs Gellibrands party, Mrs Gellibrands wing).
824. Miss Forester, a governess (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 19), also called "Miss F" in the entry for Monday [August] 26<sup>th</sup>, was probably Constantia / Constance Forrester (St. Petersburg 1796 – St. Petersburg 10/22 November 1878). She was the daughter of Francis Forrester, widower, who married Mary Barts, spinster, in St. Petersburg on 31 August /11 September 1791. They had three other daughters: Catherine Margaret (b. 1793), Elizabeth (b. 1794), and Maria (b. 1801). Catherine Margaret married William Atkinson in St. Petersburg on 24 April /6 May 1829. Neither Elizabeth nor Maria seems to have married in Russia, and only Constantia/Constance died there with their maiden surname. Thus, because she seems to have made a life in Russia, she may be the Miss Forrester of Anna Whistler's diaries.
825. 2 Corinthians 3:9: "For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory."
826. Henrietta Sarah (Markham) Law (30 May 1764 – 15 August 1844) was Rev. Dr. Edward Law's mother (Sir Clements Markham, "The Printed Pedigree of the Markham Family of Morland," *Markham Memorials*, vol. 2, pp. 51, 52).
827. See Note 824 above. Whichever one of the misses Forrester is the Miss Forrester of Anna Whistler's diaries, she could have male and female cousins with a variety of surnames, if one or both of her parents had siblings; moreover, the child aged four in 1844 could have been born outside Russia. However, a search was made for children baptised in St. Petersburg who were born



around 25 August 1840 (the date being discussed in the diary entry of 26 August 1844), the date of the celebration of their birth (i.e., not necessarily their birthday). A very good candidate for the child whose birthday was being celebrated on the 25th is Henry Main Anderson, the son of Matthew Anderson and Anne Elizabeth (Main) Anderson, who was born on 13/25 August 1840. Matthew Anderson and Anne Elizabeth Main were married on 13/25 July 1838. Henry Main appears to be their first child. They also had a daughter named Minna, who was born on 2/14 November 1842 and died 9/21 April 1843. Matthew Anderson (and therefore his wife, through marriage) would seem to be a cousin of Miss Forrester, because a Matthew Anderson, the son of Matthew Anderson and Anna (Barts) Anderson, was born on 9/20 July 1798 in St. Petersburg. Matthew Anderson Sr. and Anna Barts had married in 1786. As Barts is an uncommon surname, there is strong evidence that Anna (Barts) Anderson and Mary (Barts) Forrester were sisters, because the ages at death given in their burial entries indicate that they were born in around 1762 and 1760–1761 respectively. Thus, if Matthew Anderson, the father of Henry Main Anderson, was indeed the same person as the Matthew Anderson born in 1798, he could well be a first cousin of the misses Forrester (b. 1794, 1796, and 1801), and his wife would be called a cousin to them as well. The idea that there is a connection between the Andersons and the Forresters is further supported by the fact that one of the witnesses at the marriage of Francis Forrester to Mary Barts in 1791 was a Matthew Anderson. Also, three of the witnesses at the marriage of Catherine Margaret Forrester to William Atkinson in 1829 were M. Anderson, Frances Anderson, and John Anderson.

828. On the fourth birthday of his son, Wilberforce (Turvey, Bedfordshire 20 August 1807 – Turvey, Bedfordshire 16 January 1825), Rev. Legh Richmond (see Image 189) wrote him a letter in the form of a poem, consisting of nine quatrains, in which the final four words of each quatrain are “just four years old.” It begins: “It was early this morn as I waked from my rest, / An unusual emotion sprang up in my breast: / The occasion of this, do you wish to be told? / ’Tis my little boy’s birthday – he’s just four years old.” The poem is quoted in full in *Domestic Portraiture* as an illustration of the method employed by Richmond in the early religious education of his children (*Domestic Portraiture*, pp. 162, 178, 180–181; Grimshawe, *Memoir of Richmond*, p. 536).
829. Ekateringof (see Images 405–406), named for Catherine I, wife of Peter the Great (see Images 411–412), consists of a park with

an ancient wooden palace, avenues for carriages, a music hall, gazebos, a children's playground, and eating places. Although the park was named for her, the palace itself was nevertheless unusually called the Peter I Palace (see Image 405). On the seashore there is a pavilion (the farm), which serves as the summer dacha of the military governor general of St. Petersburg. The park is open to the public in spring and summer. On 1/13 May and on Trinity Day, there is always a public celebration here. Ekateringof was established by Peter the Great (see Image 411) together with its wooden palace, which was built in the spring of 1711, to commemorate his first sea victory over the Swedes in May 1703. He presented it to his wife as a summer residence. After his death, it fell into neglect. In 1745, Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413) expanded the palace, but most of the new additions were destroyed, and the palace was mostly restored to its original appearance. In 1796, Ekateringof was made part of the city and included in the then newly established Fourth Admiralty District. In 1800, Emperor Paul I (see Image 417) entrusted Ekateringof to Count von der Pahlen (1745–1826), at that time governor general of St. Petersburg. In 1804, it was transferred, with all appurtenances, to the jurisdiction of Count A.S. Stroganoff (1733–1811). These measures did not help, and the palace became dilapidated, the woods were fenced in, and – because the site of the garden was marshy – swamps formed, making Ekateringof impassable in bad weather. In 1823, Count M.A. Miloradovich (1771–1825), then military governor general, submitted and received Alexander I's approval of plans for the restoration of Ekateringof. Work was begun in June 1823, and concluded in November of the same year. The most beautiful structures, the music hall and some of the pavilions, were the work of the architect, Auguste Monferrand (1786–1858), who designed the version of St. Isaac's Cathedral being built at this time (see Image 119). In a single summer, a canal was dug, roads and paths laid, the palace rebuilt, the swamps filled in, the ponds cleared, little bridges erected, more than a thousand trees planted, and a children's playground created. Gutuev Island, which lies opposite, was cleared, and the fishermen's houses on it were elevated architecturally to resemble rural buildings in the environs of Rome. Ekateringof became once again a palace to which the inhabitants of Kolomna and the Semyonov and Izmailov regiments come, generally by water, to take Sunday excursions. There are many dachas here, distinctive among them that of V.G. Zhukov (1796–1881; see Image 323). The workers from his

tobacco factory camp in the Ekateringof fields at haying time, accompanying their work with the singing for which they are famed. Moreover, villages that become populated with summer people abut on Ekateringof. On Sundays in summer, regimental music plays. Ekateringof is one of those places where smoking is permitted, although it lies within the bounds of the city. Its upkeep is maintained by the city (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1839, pt. 1, pp. 312–317; Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, pp. 312–317, 464; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 234, 664–666; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 213–215; Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 311; N.I. Batorevich, *Ekateringof Istorii dvortsovo-parkovogo ansambliia* [*Ekateringof: A History of the Palace-Park Ensemble*] [St. Petersburg: Iskusstvo, 2006], pp. 106–125, 151–165, 175, 241). The artist, Karl Gampel'n (between 1796–1808 – after 1880), captured the 1/13 May public holiday in an engraving (aquatint) executed in 1825–1826 called *Ekateringof Celebration* (*Ekateringofskoe gul'ianie*) (see Image 406). Ten meters long and nine-and-a-half centimeters high, it depicts the celebration of 1824, after the park's restoration. Anna Whistler was not attracted by the first of May spectacle, but when Lydia (Procter) Wood (see Image 272) had a pied-à-terre at Ekateringof in summer for making daily trips there with her children, Anna Whistler came at least once to visit her with James and Willie. She received the invitation on Friday, 23 August 1844.

Vasilii Grigorievich Zhukov (1796–1881; see Image 323), a tobacco manufacturer, produced a cheap pipe tobacco in his St. Petersburg and Moscow factories from the 1820s to the 1850s. One of the most prestigious awards of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society, the Zhukov Award, was named for him as one of their biggest philanthropists. His choir of workers, directed by him, was famous for its singing (Nikolai Leskov, *The Enchanted Wanderer and Other Stories*, trans. and ed. Richard Pervear and Larissa Volokhonsky [London: Vintage Books, 2013], 354, 568; Leo Tolstoy, *Childhood, Boyhood, Youth*, ed. and trans. Judson Rosengrant [London: Penguin Classics, 2012], pp. 253, 407; Batorevich, *Ekateringof*, pp. 152, 156, 175; “History,” on the Russian Geographical Society website).

830. Over the canal leading to the palace is a charming and light little iron bridge. At the entrance to the bridge there are gates from both sides shaped like three arches. Along the sides of the canal is an embankment separating off two clear ponds. In the middle of the ponds, out of respect for antiquity, trees planted in Peter the Great's time or before his time have been preserved. All along

the palace there is a gallery which descends to the canal from both sides. The ponds are shaded by spreading birches. From the other side of the palace, a long avenue for pedestrians stretches through the entire grove. The Peter I Palace is a two-story building of simple architecture, but nonetheless quite spacious. Near it is a gallery from which the curious can see the arrangement and decor of the rooms on the lower floor. The palace has been restored to its former appearance. Its side walls are the same as they were in Peter's time. The restoration was unusually difficult to effect. From the windows of the palace, ships can be seen sailing by, one after another, like the continuous series of scenes in a panorama. The palace is more spacious now than it was in Peter's time. The section starting at the hearth room with the two-story hall was added on by Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413). The two stories contain twenty-one rooms. On the lower floor, the decor is much as it originally was: the cupboards, chairs, and all the objects are very plain and correspond to the simple life led by Peter the Great (see Image 411). Upstairs, where no decorations remained, the rooms are decorated quite luxuriously. The palace contains many precious mementos of Peter the Great, some made by him, others gifted by him and donated by the descendants of recipients to decorate the restored palace. In every room there is an icon; the icon of the Vladimir Mother of God in front of Peter's bedroom is the same one that was here when he was alive. The palace also contains a library of Russian books relating to the history of Peter the Great. On the upper floor there are rooms filled with Chinese objects. Other rooms on this floor are decorated magnificently with furniture and hangings that once embellished the chambers of empresses Catherine I (see Image 412) and Elizaveta Petrovna (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, pp. 153–167; Batorevich, *Ekateringof*, pp. 126–131).

Bozherianov, explaining that a part of Peter the Great's possessions and curiosities of his era were transferred from the Ekateringof Palace to the Petrine Gallery of the Imperial Hermitage in the early 1850s, says that a description of all the things in the Ekateringof Palace may be found in Pushkarev's guide (I.N. Bozherianov, "Ekateringof," *Russkaia starina* 41 (March 1884): p. 629). As one of Pushkarev's guides was published in 1843, it would therefore seem possible to identify everything to which Anna Whistler refers. Actually, however, Pushkarev's description is limited to those things he thinks may be of particular interest to the visitor (Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, pp. 313–317). Far more detail about the contents of the

Ekateringof Palace rooms can be found in Bur'ianov's guide for children, which, while charming and patriotic, is also very knowledgeable (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, pp.153–167). His descriptions are too extensive to be reproduced in their entirety here. They, too, do not cover all the objects Anna Whistler selects for mention.

831. Assuming that “attempts at the arts and sciences” includes objects made by Peter the Great, only two such attempts are cited by Bur'ianov and Pushkarev. In a splendidly decorated corner room on the upper floor of the palace there is a wooden snuffbox under a glass cloche, with the inscription “From His Majesty, made by his own hand, presented to Lieutenant Joseph Botom [*sic*] of the Navy” engraved on a little brass strip. Peter made the snuffbox with a non-removable lid, the upper half of which slides open (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 157; Pushkarev, 1839, pt. 1, pp. 314–315; Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, pp. 314–31; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 236; Batorevich, *Ekateringof*, p. 128). In Peter's bedroom on the first floor there is a plain old pine bed devoid of decoration that is avowed by oldtimers to be his own handiwork (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 155; Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1839, pt. 1, pp. 313–314; Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, pp. 313–314; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 235).
832. There is some reference to Chinese embroidery in the Ekateringof Palace in the following Note, but Anna Whistler's comment in the diary text does not make clear what kind of embroidery she means.
833. There were several rooms with Chinese objects on the upper floor of the palace. At the top of the stairs, one sees a model of a Chinese galley, Chinese lanterns, and two human-sized stuffed dolls, representing subjects of the emperor, made of silk and attached to lacquered boards. On the walls were views of amusement parks with kiosks and sailing boats. In a nearby room were Chinese lacquered screens with gilt on black, with a picturesque depiction of the ceremonial departure of the Chinese emperor in his chariot, accompanied by his suite. In the same room were Chinese cupboards, chests of drawers, and bureaus with many drawers, some of them secret; these objects were as remarkable in their inner structure as in their outer appearance. Of two large pictures, one made on satin depicts flowers and birds with extraordinary liveliness, while the other, made on wood, with ivory figures pasted on and colored, represents a view of Chinese buildings in the countryside, the hunt, and a public

celebration. The decor of these rooms reaches its high point in several chairs of unusual shape, the lacquered chamois pillows of which are supported on gilded monster heads. A curtain in Chinese taste covers the door. There are also straw blinds, two fans and, finally, ten elongated satin pictures embroidered with silk and depicting multi-colored parrots and luxuriant roses, songbirds on bushes in fields, etc. One cannot help but be astonished at the freshness of the flowers, the brightness of the colors, the brilliant play of colors in the silk, and the liveliness in imitating nature. To the side is another small Chinese study. Here, there are remarkable tables with landscapes on black with gilt and marble screens with charming depictions of a Chinese wedding. The arrival of the bridegroom, the emergence of the bride-to-be from her father's house, etc. are represented on the ten panels of the screen in small pictures, below which at the bottom are fruits and flowers. In addition to the extraordinary artistry of their finish, the screens give a curious picture of Chinese customs. All these objects were probably brought from Peking during the lifetime of Peter the Great by Captain of the Life Guards Lev Izmailov, whom he sent as minister plenipotentiary to the emperor of China. Izmailov left St. Petersburg with ten thousand rubles for the purchase of various articles in Peking. One can also presume that some of the pieces of furniture were gifts in exchange for those sent to the Chinese emperor by Peter the Great. There is no specific mention, however, of a Chinese cabinet with ivory inlay (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, pp. 160-163. Pushkarev mentions only a few objects and gives no detail (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1839, pt. 1, p. 312; Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, p. 315; Batorevich mentions a large number of objects [*Ekateringof*, pp. 132-137]).

834. Bur'ianov and Pushkarev describe some of the upper-story rooms as magnificently decorated. In one, they say, the walls were covered with white velvet with bouquets of flowers depicted on it. In other rooms, Bur'ianov says, the furniture was covered with tiger velvet, satin and damask (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 164), but Pushkarev says these materials covered the walls (Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, p. 316). Anna Whistler probably meant tapestries, however. In yet another room, Bur'ianov says, the walls were decorated with tapestries by Russian artists, except for one of flowers and fruits by a foreign artist so realistic that birds could be deceived by it (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 164). Pushkarev mentions *Bathsbeba Bathing* (*Kupainsbchaisia Virsaviia*), also called *Bathsbeba at the Fountain* (*Virsaviia u fontana*), woven in

- 1727, and *Dogs in a Slaughterhouse* (*Sobaki v boine*), woven in 1755, as noteworthy (Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, p. 316). Neither tapestry is from Peter's lifetime. For all the preceding information about Ekateringof, see also Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 234–238, 664–666; Batorevich, *Ekateringof*, pp. 126–140). Batorevich deals with the tapestries on pp. 131–132.
835. An Imperial order in 1840 permitted the introduction of dachas within the non-Imperial part of Ekateringof, and the lands there started to be leased for that purpose (Batorevich, *Ekateringof*, p. 166). Mrs. Wood was renting one room in someone's "summer house."
836. The Athanasian Creed is a "profession of faith which has been widely used in Western Christendom. It expounds the doctrines of the Trinity and Incarnation, adding a list of the most important events in the Lord's life; it includes "anathemas against those who do not believe its affirmations" (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. "Athanasian Creed").
837. Reverend Capel Molyneux was born on 2 December 1804 at Loseley mansion, Surrey, England. He was the eldest son of Ella (Young) Molyneux and John Molyneux of Gravel Hill, Salop. He entered Christ College, Cambridge University, Michaelmas 1822 and was Scholar in 1823, BA in 1826. He was "sometime in the Army." He was ordained deacon (Worcester) in 1828 and priest (Hereford) in 1829. He was canon of Trinity Church, Woolwich, 1842–1850; canon of the Lock Hospital, Harrow Road, London, 1850–1860; vicar of St. Paul's, Onslow Square, 1860–1872 (resigned). He married, firstly, Maria Carpenter, daughter of Admiral Carpenter, in June 1831. They had five surviving children: Maria Jane (d. 10 January 1916); Caroline (d. 15 March 1927); Eliza (d. 20 March 1920); Ella (d. 15 August 1915); and Julia (d. 2 January 1927). He married, secondly, in 1870, Eugenia Grace, widow of Lt.-Col. Alexander Murray. He died on 27 December 1877, age 73, at Cannes. He was the author of *Baptismal Regeneration Opposed Both by the Word of God and the Standards of the Church of England* (London: R.B. Seeley and W. Burnside, 1842); as well as *Israel's Fortune; The World to Come; Gethsemane*, lectures delivered in Lent (1854); and *Broken Bread, Short Comments for Family Use* (1855). His portrait may be found in *Christian Cabinet Illustrated Almanack* (London: Office of the Christian Cabinet, 1860), pp. 30–31 and in *Illustrated News of the World* (1862) (Frederic Boase, *Modern English Biography*, 4 vols.

[London: Cass, 1892], vol. 2, p. 918; *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, vol. 4, p. 436; *Crockford's Clerical Directory for 1890*, p. 436).

838. “Regeneration” refers to the “the spiritual rebirth which, according to traditional theology, is effected in the soul by Baptism” (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. “regeneration”). The title of Rev. Molyneux’s book on baptismal regeneration suggests that he felt it to be “opposed both by the word of god and the standards of the Church of England.” See his biography in the previous Note.
839. Matthew 3:15: “And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.”
840. Tuesday [August] 27<sup>th</sup> was the third birthday of Charles Donald Whistler (Charlie), who had died on board the *John Bull* on the way from London to St. Petersburg in September 1843. Anna Whistler devoted this entry to her immediate family’s dead children. They included Kirk Boott Whistler, who had died at the age of four, in 1842, and whom she does not mention by name. She referred to the two of them as “*both* my darlings.” She also recalled Joseph Swift Whistler (Joe), who had died on 1 January 1840, at the age of fifteen. She mentions as well George William Whistler (George) (see Images 12–13), who was not well and had been with her and the rest of the family in the happy days on the *Acadia* from Boston to Liverpool. On that first leg of the journey to St. Petersburg, Charles Donald Whistler had celebrated his second birthday.
841. Anna Whistler omitted the word “eyes.”
842. In this entry for Wed [August] 28<sup>th</sup>, Anna Whistler describes the *activities* of Tuesday 27 August. Despite her grief, she had allowed herself to be persuaded by Deborah Whistler to accept Colonel Todd’s invitation to Tsarskoe Selo.

Persons mentioned in this entry who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Charles Stewart Todd, American envoy (Col. Todd); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Aunt Alicia, Aunt A); Pyotr, the coachman (Coacher, Péotre); Andrea, the beggar child (Andrea); Kirk Boott Whistler, who had died in 1842 (Kirkie); Eliza (Lamb) Maingay, mother of Emma Maingay, Deborah Whistler’s closest friend in St. Petersburg (Mrs. Maingay); Eliza Maingay, daughter of Eliza (Lamb) Maingay (Eliza Maingay); and Colonel Todd’s servant (Miller).



843. All verst markers are made of wood, except for those on the route from the capitol to Tsarskoe Selo and Peterhof: here they are made of stone (see Image 395). At each verst there is a beautiful obelisk-shaped pillar of natural granite with a number on it. On the road to Peterhof, one passes 26 such markers (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 2). As late as 1991, a stone verst marker could still be found in the southwest corner of the Upper Garden at Peterhof with the number "29," indicating its distance from the post office in St. Petersburg. In the nineteenth century, when the distance indicated by the verst markers began to be calculated from the city limits, the number "29" was changed to "26" (S.B. Gorbatenko, "Novye stranitsy rannei istorii Petergofa" ["New Pages in the Early History of Peterhof"], in *Novskii Arkhiv Istoriko-kraevedcheskii sbornik* [*Novskii Archive: A Historical-Local History Collection*] [Moscow and St. Petersburg: Atheneum Feniks, 1993], p. 155n6). See also D.A. Kiuchariants, *Antonio Rinal'di* (St. Petersburg: Stroizdat SPb, 1994), pp. 117, 158, 159.
844. See the detail of the gable end of a log cottage in Image 355, showing the "jumping board."
845. On 15/27 August, the Feast of the Assumption of the Virgin is celebrated by the Orthodox Church (*Mesiatsoslov na 1842 g.*; Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 17; *Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. "Assumption of the BVM"). See Image 382 of an icon celebrating this feast day.
846. "The road [to Moscow] was really excellent, and we observed in various places several handsome wells, built of granite, and ornamented with sphinxes, in the antique style" (William Rae Wilson, *Travels in Russia*, 2 vols. [London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1828] vol. 2, p. 1). It has not been possible to find an image of either the classic stone fountain or the classic stone well referred to in this entry.
847. In 1792, at the end of Catherine the Great's reign, Giacomo Quarenghi (1744–1817) began the construction for her favorite grandson of a great palace, called the New (Alexander) Palace (see Images 388, 447). It was located in the northeast end of the New Garden and "to the east of the main entrance to the Catherine Palace," its "main façade overlooking a pond" (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 102; Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 210; Hamilton, *Art and Architecture*, p. 201; Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 299). It was essentially completed in May of 1796, the year of Catherine's death. On 12 June (OS) 1796, Grand Duke Alexander Pavlovich (the future Alexander I; see Image

418) moved in (Viľchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 210). When he became emperor five years later, he moved to the Catherine Palace (see Image 385), which he preferred. Nicholas I (see Images 420–423), however, preferred the New (Alexander) Palace. He would move to Tsarskoe Selo in early spring and stay until the end of May, when the troops went to camp near Peterhof for maneuvers. When maneuvers were over, the Court would return to Tsarskoe Selo and then move back to St. Petersburg about 24 November (Viľchkovskii, p. 211). In 1800, the palace was stuccoed and “the architectural detail was delineated in white against a yellow background” (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 301). In contrast to the Catherine Palace, the exterior of the New (Alexander) Palace is marked by a simplicity and severity of style (Viľchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 211). There are “no window surrounds and only a drip line separating the first and second floors” (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 301). The building consists of a main façade with two perpendicular wings. Two perpendicular pavilions extend from along the main façade. A “double Corinthian colonnade” of snow-white stone unites the two pavilions and “create[s] an enclosed entrance court” (Brumfield, pp. 299, 301). The building has a dentilated cornice “surmounted by a balustrade” (Brumfield, p. 301). The colonnade also carries the entire entablature of the Corinthian order and the balustrade, which are continued above the entire building. The proportions of the colonnade are faultless. It is particularly fine when looked at from up close, from the inner courtyard. The free-standing columns are perceived then against the background of the sky and the landscape of the park. The entrances into the building are situated along the sides of the colonnade in the gable ends of the pavilions. This compositional feature marked a departure from the accent on the central axis of the building traditional to the architecture of Classicism. The palace did not have a main entrance marked by a portico and pediment, and therefore also did not have a sharply defined main façade (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 102). On the park façade at the rear there is a “projecting central pavilion with [a] dome” (Hamilton, *Art and Architecture*, p. 201). This feature, too, did not accent the central axis of the building. The palace does not dominate the park ensemble, but is part of it and unites harmoniously with the landscape, in this respect differing essentially from the Catherine Palace (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 102). While the interior of the palace underwent significant changes in the nineteenth and

twentieth centuries, the external appearance did not for more than one hundred fifty years (Petrov, pp. 102, 103). In 1817, lilac bushes were planted in front of the palace and colonnade. They spread, eventually partially hiding the palace from view (Petrov, p. 103), as can be seen in Image 388. In front of the colonnade, between the wings, there was until 1847 an open macadamized area (Viľchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 211). In 1838, two cast-iron statues, each of a youth playing an ancient Russian game, were placed in front of the colonnade. The models for them were sculptures executed by pupils of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts and shown at the annual Academy exhibition in 1836: a youth playing “knucklebones” (*babki*) by N.S. Pimenov (1812–1864) and another playing “nail into the ring” (*svaika*) by A.V. Loganovskii (1810–1855) (for illustrations of these games, see Images 356–357) (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 102; Viľchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 211). Although not intended for installation in front of the palace, they are said to combine successfully with the Classical colonnade (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 103). In 1843, the first electromagnetic telegraph in Russia was set up in the study of Nicholas I in the New (Alexander) Palace, connecting with the study of the director of the Main Administration of Transport and Public Buildings, Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel’ (Viľchkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 211). Except for their 1846 visit to the newly built oratory in this palace, Anna Whistler does not record visiting any other part of it.

For a description of “babki” see the entry for Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> May [1845], NYPL: AWPD, Part II, and accompanying Note 149. “Svaika ... consists in pitching an iron bolt, the head of which weighs sometimes a great many pounds, within the circle of an iron ring, previously fixed flat on the ground... The bolt is whirled around in the air, being held by the point for that purpose; and when it strikes the earth, such is the force with which it penetrates the ring, that it requires the united power of two men to uproot it once more. When the player misses the centre of the ring, he passes the bolt to the next player, and pays a forfeit” (Granville, *St. Petersburg*, vol. 2, p. 397).

848. The pseudo-Gothic Armory (*Arsenal*) (see Image 391) stands in the Alexander Park on the spot once occupied by a Baroque pavilion called Mon Bijou that had been designed by S.I. Chevakiniskii (1713–1770s); it was redesigned by Rastrelli for Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413) and built between 1747 and 1754. Mon Bijou consisted of a central octagonal two-

tiered brick structure with a cupola and with four single-storied adjoining rooms extended from it on intersecting diagonals (Vil'chikovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 195; Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 241). It was considered a gem of Russian Baroque architecture. Adam Menelaws (1753–1831), remodeling it as a dwelling for Alexander I (see Image 418), modeled it on a pavilion at Shrubs Hill, a Gothic castle in England. The work was begun by him in 1819. After his death, supervision of the construction was given to Alexander A. Ton (1794–1881). The work was concluded in 1834. In the remodeling, four hexagonal, three-tiered towers were fused into one whole with the central two-storied mass that remained from Mon Bijou, each tower being joined to it by one of its six sides. The tower walls are finished off with cornices and crenelated parapets. Each of the towers is crowned with a Gothic turret. Wide window openings were cut through the walls of the central mass. The whitewashed plaster platbands and arches above the windows stand out against the brick walls, which were left unplastered as in medieval English castles (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 111; *Pamiatniki arkhitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, p. 120). The windows had transoms with insets of Gothic designs. Many of the windows contained panes of old German and Swiss glass depicting Biblical stories, German and Swiss sixteenth- and seventeenth-century subjects, and armor and weapons of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries (F. Gille, ed., *Tsarskosel'skii muzei s sobraniem oruzh'ia, prinallezhashchego Gosudariu Imperatoru* [*The Tsarskoe Selo Museum and the Collection of Arms Belonging to His Majesty the Emperor*] [St. Petersburg: A. Bauman, 1860], pp. 26, 40, 62, 70–71; Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 218; Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 111). The remodeled building became a museum housing a rich collection of ancient arms and armor (see Image 392) that Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) had started in 1811, when a young Grand Duke. The collection, housed since 1817 in the Anichkov Palace in St. Petersburg (see Images 133–134), had been transferred to the Alexander Palace when he became emperor. The subsequent expansion of the collection led to the decision to house it in the pseudo-Gothic building, which, on the basis of an order issued by Nicholas I in 1834, was to be called the Armory (L. Tarasiuk, *Starinnoe ognestrel'noe oruzhie v sobranii Ėrmitazha. Evropa i severnaia Amerika* [*Old Russian Firearms in the Collection of the Hermitage: Europe and North America*] [Leningrad: Iskusstvo, Leningradskoe otdelenie, 1971], pp. 8, 9).

The names of some of the rooms differed over the years. In 1842, Pushkarev's guide noted on the first floor the Generals' Room, picture room, library, Indian Room, and Her Majesty's cloakroom and bedroom, and on the second floor the dining room, Russian or Slavonic Room, Polish Room, and Turkish Room (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, pp. 74–76). A plan of the Armory published in the 1860 catalogue describes the lower floor as consisting of a vestibule, large hall, study, empress's room, library and Russian Room, firearms room, Albanian Room and main [stone] staircase. On the upper floor were located the Hall of Knights, the Indo-Muslim Room, the Turkish Room, the Indo-Persian Room and [iron] staircase (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, plan facing title page). Prior to this, the Indo-Muslim Room had been the Russian Room (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 147a, 266). The Albanian Room did not carry this name when the Whistlers visited the Armory. It was set up after the death, in 1849, of Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich, who willed his collection of arms to his nephew, the Heir to the Throne, Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 86–87). The empress's room was another name for the bedroom (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. vi, ix). The dining room was the Hall of Knights (identified by descriptions of the coats-of-arms of the Russian provinces on its walls) (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, p. 131; Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 75). The blinds in the Armory were red (Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. xxxiii). Instead of the proposed marble floors, Nicholas I chose wooden parquet floors (Benois, p. xxxii). Objects were displayed in cases and cupboards in the rooms and towers as well as on the winding staircases and on the slender iron columns supporting the staircases. Groups of objects were picturesquely hung on the walls as units (*trofei*). The items exhibited were labelled (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 91–130). In 1836, rules for visitors were approved. The public was allowed entrance on Wednesdays and Sundays from ten to six, in winter until two. Distinguished guests with tickets could visit every day. A guest book was kept for recording the names of acceptable visitors and keeping out undesirables. (I checked the Hermitage Archives in July 2003 and was told that these guest books are not in their collection.) When the Court was in residence at Tsarskoe Selo, admittance to the Armory was by special order. Special officers were attached to the Armory (Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. xxxiii). They were non-commissioned Guards veterans (Vi'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 197). There were guides (entry for Wed [August] 28<sup>th</sup> [1844],

NYPL: AWPD, Part I) and guidebooks (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s del'mi*, vol. 3, p. 119). See also Rigby, *Baltic Letters*, vol. 2, letter 26, pp. 264–266.

In 1840, Charles Seyger (Russian initials: K.I.), librarian to Nicholas I, died. His replacement was Florian Gille (1801–1864), who filled the two posts of head of the palace libraries and of the Division of Antiquities at the Hermitage. He was director of the Armory for some twenty-five years. During his tenure, the collection grew from three thousand to five thousand objects (Tarasiuk, *Starinnoe ognestrel'noe oruzhie*, p. 9). In 1886, now numbering over seven thousand objects, it was transferred to the Hermitage (Tarasiuk, p. 11). It is possible, however, to have a good idea of some of the objects Anna Whistler's party saw at the Armory through publications that appeared long before the transfer. In 1840, the first catalogue of the collection in the Russian language, prepared by K.I. Seyger, was published: *Katalog redkogo, starinnogo i vostochnogo oruzh'ia, kbraniashchegosia v sobstvennom Ego Imperatorskogo Velichestva Arsenale v Tsarskom-Selo* [*Catalogue of Rare, Ancient and Eastern Arms in His Imperial Majesty's Own Armory in Tsarskoe Selo*], 2 vols. (St. Petersburg: Eduard Prats, 1840). It was actually an inventory of 2747 items, grouped according to twenty categories, such as “armor,” “shields,” etc. (F. Gille, comp., *Tsarskosel'skii muzei s sobraniiem oruzh'ia, prinadlezhashego Gosudariu Imperatoru* [*The Tsarskoe Selo Museum and the Collection of Arms Belonging to His Majesty the Emperor*] [St. Petersburg: A. Bauman, 1860], pp. vii–viii; N. Kondakov, comp., *Imperatorskii Ėrmitazh Ukazatel' otdeleniia srednikh vekov i epokhi Vozrozhdeniia* [*Imperial Hermitage: Guide to the Division of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance*] [St. Petersburg: Imperial Hermitage, 1891], p. 9). In 1835, a serial edition of lithographs of outstanding objects in the Armory was begun. These lithographs were based on watercolor drawings executed by A.P. Rockstuhl (1798–1877) and others. It was completed and published in 1853 in French with the title *Musée du Tsarskoé-Sélo ou collection d'armes de Sa Majesté L'Empereur de toutes les Russies. Ouvrage composé de 180 planches lithographées par Asselineau d'après les dessins originaux de A. Rockstuhl, avec une Introduction historique par Flor. Gille* (St. Petersburg, 1835–1853). This edition was continued and published in 1869 by the librarian of Alexander II, E. Kaemmerer (Kondakov, *Imperatorskii Ėrmitazh Ukazatel'*, p. 9). It contained explanatory texts in Russian and French and a historical introduction on medieval arms, and appeared under the title *Tsarskosel'skii arsenal ili Sobranie oruzh'ia prinadlezhashego Ego Velichestvu Gosudariu Imperatoru Aleksandru*

*Nikolaevichu. Po risunkam Gg. Professora A.N. Rokstbulia i N.A. Bogdanova s poiasnitel'nyim tekstom sostavlennym Deist. St. Sov. E. Kemmererom zavedyvaishchim Sobstvennymi Ego Velichestva Bibliotekami i Arsenalami* [The Armory at Tsarskoe Selo or the Collection of Arms and Armor Belonging to His Imperial Majesty Aleksandr Nikolaevich. Based on Drawings by Messrs. Professor A.N. Rokstubl and N.A. Bogdanov, with an Explanatory Text by Actual Councilor of State E. Kaemmerer, Director of His Majesty's Libraries and Armories; the title is then repeated in French], edition of Messrs. A.A. Il'in and N.K. Flige, printed with His Majesty's permission (St. Petersburg: Obshchestvennaia Pol'za, 1869) (Kondakov, *Imperatorskii Èrmitazh Ukazatel'*, pp. 9–10). In 1860, two editions, Russian and French, of a detailed room-by-room catalogue with an introduction by Gille appeared. They were called *Tsarskosel'skii muzei s sobraniiem oruzh'ia, prinallezhashego Gosudariu Imperatoru* [The Tsarskoe Selo Museum and the Collection of Arms Belonging to His Majesty the Emperor] (St. Petersburg: A. Bauman, 1860) and *Notice sur le Musée de Tsarskoé-Sélo renfermant la collection d'armes de Sa Majesté L'Empereur* (St. Petersburg, 1860) (Kondakov, *Imperatorskii Èrmitazh Ukazatel'*, p. 10). In 1891, Senior Curator N. Kondakov's catalogue to the arms and armor collection in the Hermitage – *Imperatorskii Èrmitazh Ukazatel' otdeleniia srednikh vekov i èpokhi Vozrozhdeniia* [Imperial Hermitage Guide to the Division of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance] – was published. These publications have been helpful in ascertaining and describing some of the objects that were of particular interest to the Whistlers.

Rokstul's given names were Aloisius Gustav. The Russians called him Aloizii Petrovich. His initials therefore appear sometimes as A.G. and sometimes as A.P. Why the initials A.N. appear in the abovementioned publications is not known to me.

849. The Armory had in its collection suits of German, Italian, French, Swiss, Austrian, Spanish, Hungarian, Polish, Czech, Indo-Muslim, and Persian armor. The specific reference in the diaries is to two elegant suits of Maximilian armor of German workmanship from the beginning of the sixteenth century that were worn by Nicholas I (see Images 420) and Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (see Image 420) during the medieval “carousel” which took place in Tsarskoe Selo on 23 May /4 June 1842 to celebrate the silver wedding anniversary of Nicholas I and Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna. The “carousel” set out from the Armory and proceeded to the esplanade of the Alexander Palace, where a tournament was held. Sixteen cavaliers and

sixteen ladies participated. The ladies were in medieval dress, the cavaliers in sixteenth-century armor from the Armory. The armor worn by Nicholas I and Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich was taken from the empress's room (bedroom) of the Armory. The young grand dukes were dressed as pages (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 196–197; Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. ix, 66–67, 107, 109, 133, 134–136; Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 218). For further details and differing numbers see Wortman, *Scenarios of Power*, vol. 1, p. 340. Plate 1 of Kaemmerer, *Tsarskosel'skii arsenal*, illustrates the suit of armor worn by Nicholas I, Plate 5 that worn by his son. Both plates are accompanied by texts in Russian and French. A portrait of the Imperial family during the 1842 carousel was committed to canvas by Horace Vernet (1789–1863) in 1843 (see Image 420). Aleksandra Fyodorovna dominates the painting, seated on a white horse in the center. To her right is Nicholas I, and beyond him and further in the background Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich and the Duke of Leuchtenberg, her son-in-law. Behind her to her left are the grand duchesses Olga Nikolaevna and Aleksandra Nikolaevna and Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich. To her left in the foreground stand the little grand dukes, Nikolai Nikolaevich and Mikhail Nikolaevich (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. ix–x; Wortman, *Scenarios of Power*, vol. 1, p. 340). An excellent discussion of the symbolism of such carousels may be found in Wortman, *Scenarios of Power*, vol. 1, p. 340.

850. It has not been possible to identify this gun in any of the books cited in Note 848, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, as they list many guns with very long barrels. According to the curator of the Hermitage Armory, Dr. Iurii Miller, it is difficult to identify this gun without a more detailed description of it (Iu. Miller, St. Petersburg, to E. Harden, 19 October 2001).
851. “There is precise information that these stuffed horses were bought in St. Petersburg in the 1830s” (Iu. Miller, St. Petersburg, to E. Harden, 19 October 2001).
852. See Image 393. The 1840 catalogue describes the saddle simply as covered with silver plates (*bliashki*) (Seyger, *Katalog redkogo oruzh'ia*, vol. 2, p. 157). It is described in the 1860 catalogue as made of silver with convex chasing (*vybuklaia chekanka*) (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, p. 137). The plate illustrating the saddle does not help clarify either statement (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, vol. 4, p. 263, plate 30). The pommel had the elegant form of what was thought to be a curving swan's neck (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*,



p. 137). In both catalogues, it is recorded that the saddle had belonged to Tipoo Sahib (1751–1799), the last Nabob of Mysore (Seyger, *Katalog redkogo oruzh'ia*, vol. 2, p. 157; Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. viii, 137). Neither catalogue records his armor or horse. The 1840 catalogue explains that the other saddle parts grouped with Tipoo Sahib's saddle do not belong to it (Seyger, *Katalog redkogo oruzh'ia*, vol. 2, pp. 157–158). The 1860 catalogue describes some armor placed near Tipoo Sahib's saddle, but says it is not his (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 136–137). His sword was located elsewhere in the Armory and is described in the 1860 catalogue (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 220–221). Later scholarship has established that the saddle was acquired for the Arsenal in 1836 in Paris from the collector F. Civilotti, as belonging to Tipoo Sahib (Iu. Miller, “Sedlo i sablia Tippu-Saiba” [“A Saddle and Sword Belonging to Tipoo Sahib”], *Soobshcheniia Gosudarstvennogo Ermitazha* [Reports of the State Hermitage Museum] 10 [1956]: pp. 45–46). It has been suggested that the bird's head is that of the mythological bird Garuda, which appears frequently in Indian art (Miller, “Sedlo i sablia Tippu-Saiba,” p. 46). The seat of the saddle is covered in red satin with a white design (Miller, “Sedlo i sablia Tippu-Saiba,” p. 46).

853. Dr. Miller made an inquiry of the Department of Antiquities at the Hermitage. It has in its collection ancient Greek and Roman weaponry and some helmets from the Crimea, where archaeological excavations were carried on from the beginning of the nineteenth century, but no helmet from Herculaneum (Iu. Miller, St. Petersburg, to E. Harden, 19 October 2001). If we assume that Anna Whistler could have made a mistake in her attribution, we can propose that the object she saw was an ancient Greek bronze helmet, totally covered with rust, with two ear protectors, and decorations on it of consummate taste, found in a tomb in the environs of Kerch, a seaport in the Western Crimea, near ancient Panticapaeum (Seyger, *Katalog redkogo oruzh'ia*, vol. 2, p. 140, item 405).
854. See Image 394. This enormous lock was on the door of the Great Hall (Hall of Knights). It was found in 1839 in Jerusalem, in a ditch that encircled the wooden tower of David, and was obtained by the Russian consul in Jaffa, who sent it to the then minister of Finances, Count Kankrin, for presentation to Nicholas I. The lock is made of forged iron, weighs 38½ pounds, is square in shape, and is more than nine inches across. The mechanism consists of a cylinder four inches in diameter. The key, which is thirteen inches long and weighs five pounds, fits

into an opening made in the iron casing of the cylinder and at a certain distance from the orifice of the cylinder presses on six springs of the most clever construction, as a result of which the lock opens. To lock it again, one has only to remove the key and the springs return to normal position and go back into their chambers, once again uniting the opened parts. In the lower part of the lock may be seen an indentation which probably held a silver plate with a depiction of the cross of Jerusalem on it, but unfortunately the plate has been lost. The two sections comprising the head of the key also form a cross of Jerusalem. The coat-of-arms of the Jerusalem Latin Kingdom consists of a shield, on the silver of which is depicted a double gold cross, which is counter to the rule of heraldry that requires that color should not be placed on color nor metal on metal. This deviation from the accepted rule was made so that later generations should seek a valid reason as to why this incorrect coat-of-arms (*armes à enquérir*) was formed. The external appearance of the lock, together with its size and weight, prove that it was used for locking city or tower gates, while the representation of the cross of Jerusalem repeated on the lock and key may serve to indicate when it was made – probably at the end of the twelfth century, when the Crusaders still held Jerusalem. The lock has survived intact and in good working order, thanks to its thick iron walls, while the mechanism is located so deep that it could not be subject to rust. It was also preserved by the dry Jerusalem soil and the hot climate (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 129–130; Williams, *Holy City*, [pp. 504–505]); *Illustratsiia. Ezhenedel'noe izdanie vsego polez'nogo i iziashchnogo* [*Illustration: A Weekly Publication of All Things Useful and Elegant*], 2nd year, vol. 3, no. 25 [July 6, 1846] [no. 61]: pp. 390–399).

855. Both sets of equestrian accoutrements appear in Kaemmerer, *Tsarskosel'skii arsenal*, and both are cited as the gift of Sultan Mahmud II (1784–1839). The first set mentioned by Anna Whistler was presented to Nicholas I (see Image 420–423) as a token of gratitude for aid rendered in 1833, when he sent a detachment of Russian troops to Unkiar-Skelessi to stop Ibrahim Pasha, son of Mehemet Ali, who, after defeating the Turks at Nezib, was menacing Constantinople. This gift consisted of a saddlecloth, harness, pistols, holsters, and stirrups. The saddle cloth was made of dark blue cloth with a red cloth border and gold fringe. Along the border and in the corners were embroidered in thread of gold arrows, quivers, and torches intertwined with laurel leaves and decorated with large diamonds.

All the remaining pieces, except for the stirrups, were also studded with diamonds. The other set, consisting of a saddlecloth, harness, pistol holsters, and a saber, was sent to Nicholas I by Sultan Mahmud II after the conclusion of the Peace of Adrianople in 1829. The saddlecloth was made of pale lilac-colored cloth with diamonds along the border. The diamonds were placed in designs sewn with thread of gold depicting garlands of flowers and leaves tied with ribbons and bows. In the corners of the saddlecloth were military trophies also sewn with thread of gold and decorated with diamonds. The fringe on the saddlecloth was also thread of gold and decorated with brightly colored silk tassels. The saber had a Damascus steel blade 35 English inches long. The other parts of the saber and the scabbard were of gold, covered with pale lilac enamel with diamond garlands like those on the saddlecloth. The remaining pieces were made of glossy black leather and decorated with gold armatures and with many diamonds set in small panels of chased gold. The 1829 set is represented in Plate 29 of Kaemmerer, *Tsarskosel'skii arsenal*, the 1833 set in Plate 30. The detail given above is taken from the text in Kaemmerer, *Tsarskosel'skii arsenal* (facing the plates). Both sets are also described and historical detail given in the 1840 catalogue (Seyger, *Katalog redkogo oruzh'ia*, vol. 2, pp. 3–4) and the 1860 catalogue (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 201–202). Dr. Edward Maynard also drew these and enclosed the drawing in a letter to his wife in September 1845 (see Image 332). See also Lincoln, *Nicholas I*, pp. 199–207.

856. Pushkarev recorded in 1842 that the Armory had a portrait of Charles XII and plaster masks of Peter the Great (see Image 411) and Charles XII (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 74). In the 1860 catalogue, the portrait and masks are described in greater detail (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, pp. 80–81). Reference is made in the 1860 catalogue to Swedish cuirasses transferred to the Tsarskoe Selo Armory from the Narva Armory (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, p. 122), but no mention is made in these works of bejeweled swords taken from the Swedes in battles between Peter the Great and Charles XII. In response to this passage, Nils Drejholt of the Royal Armory in Stockholm pointed out that “there might be swords or sabres set with precious stones belonging to Swedish officers, but then they must have been taken as booty during the war or gifts from officer colleagues, they were never used in the field” (Nils Drejholt, Stockholm, to E. Harden, 18 January 2002). Dr. Yuri Miller said it would be rather difficult from such a description to establish which swords

- in the collection were the right ones, as the collection contains numerous swords of this type decorated with precious stones. It is possible, however, that trophies taken by Russian troops during the Northern War with Sweden did end up in the Armory at Tsarskoe Selo (Iu. Miller, St. Petersburg, to E. Harden, 19 October 2001).
857. Anna Whistler is referring to the Great Hall, or Hall of Knights, the octagonal room with a high vaulted ceiling on the second floor of the Armory (see Image 392). At the base of the vaulting, all around the hall, hung shields with the coats-of-arms of the provinces, painted by Fyodor Pavlovich Briullov (1793–1869). Here, too, were represented in natural size tableaus of a duel and a knight's initiation (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 3, p. 117; Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 75; Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, p. 131; Benois, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. xxxiii; Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, p. 112).
858. The basement floor of the Armory had rooms for servants and accommodations for housekeeping; on the lower (ground) floor were a vestibule, two reception rooms, a hall, a study, a library, and a bedroom; on the upper floor were a large hall and several adjacent studies (Gille, *Tsarskosel'skii muzei*, p. ii). The abovementioned bedroom was also referred to as the "Empress' room" and would have been at one time the sleeping quarters of Empress Elizaveta Alekseevna (see Image 419), wife of Alexander I (see Image 418). Pushkarev pointed out in 1842 that "Her Majesty's bedroom" had in it a cross given to Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) by Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (see Image 425) on 6 December (OS) 1837 (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1842, p. 75).
859. Plans for turning a part of the empress's study into an oratory were in process as early as 11/23 August 1844, less than a month after the death of her daughter (RGIA: Fond 487, op. 5, d. 1902. Po ustroistvu mole'noi komnaty v Novom Dvortse 11 Avgusta 1844g. – 20 Sentiabria 1848g. [Concerning the installation of the Oratory in the New Palace 11 August 1844 – 20 September 1848] [OS]). For a description of the completed oratory see the entry for August 12/24<sup>th</sup> Monday [1846], NYPL: AWPDP, Part II and accompanying Note 487 and Image 452.
860. Although the work went on for more than a year, memorial services were held in the oratory on 28 July /9 August 1845, during remodeling, to commemorate the first anniversary of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna's death (RGIA: Fond

516, op. 28/1618, d. 154. *Zhurnal Kamer-Furierskoi dolzhnosti po polovine Gosudaria Imperatora Nikolaia Pavlovicha*, 1845 [*Chamberlain's Journal for the Apartments of Emperor Nikolai Pavlovich* for 1845], fol. 370v).

861. “The Bible teaches plainly, that as we die, whether converted or unconverted, whether believers or unbelievers, whether godly or ungodly, so shall we rise again when the last trumpet sounds. There is no repentance in the grave: there is no conversion after the last breath is drawn. Now is the time to believe in Christ, and to lay hold on eternal life” (John Charles Ryle, *Practical Religion: Being Plain Papers on the Daily Duties, Experience, Dangers, and Privileges of Professing Christians*, 3rd ed. [London and Ipswich: William Hunt, 1883], p. 318).
862. Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (see Image 425) would be returning from the maneuvers at Krasnoe Selo.
863. The problem of supplying water for the ponds of Tsarskoe Selo was solved in 1749 by bringing it from springs near the village of Bol'shoye Vittolovo, six kilometres northwest of Tsarskoe Selo. This water supply was later found to be insufficient and a new source was found, but at a greater distance. A conduit built between 1772 and 1787, in the reign of Catherine the Great (see Image 414), brought water from springs located in Taitsy, the estate of A.G. Demidov, sixteen kilometres from Tsarskoe Selo, and solved the water supply problem for the ponds and for drinking for a whole century (Vil'chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 23; Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, pp. 14, 16).
864. There was a Chinese Village in the New (Alexander) Park, the construction of which had been undertaken in 1782 by Charles Cameron (1745–1812). It had originally been “designed by V. Neelov [1722–1782], possibly with the participation of Rinaldi” (c. 1710–1790) (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 280). While reflecting the reality of “a renewed interest in trade and political expansion in the direction of China,” “the creation of such artificial environments also signalled an ability to transform reality, a confrontation of nature and artifice characteristic of imperial estate design since the time of Peter I” (Brumfield, p. 270).

One of several Chinese bridges, the Great Chinese Bridge (*Bol'shoi Kitaiskii most*) Anna Whistler mentions, located close to the New (Alexander) Palace, was a stone bridge (see Images 389–390). The railings of this wide, flat bridge consisted of tall granite amphorae connected to one another by interwoven branches of

imitation coral, forged from wrought iron and painted red. The side walls of the bridge were faced with pink granite. There were four granite pedestals in the center portion of the bridge, two on each side, in a line with the amphorae and located above those points of the bridge where it rested on the edge of the grassy banks. On the pedestals at this time were four plaster Chinese figures dressed in national costumes of various colors and seated cross-legged. Each figure held a lantern on a pole in one hand. (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, pp. 100–101; Lemus et al., *Muzy i parki Pushkina*, p. 83; S.S. Bronshtein, *Arkhitektura goroda Pushkina* [*The Architecture of the Town of Pushkin*] (Moscow: Gosudarstvennoe arkhitekturnoe izdatel'stvo Akademii arkitektury SSSR, 1940), p. 34; *Pamiatniki arkitektury prigorodov Leningrada*, pp. 114–115).

865. Anna Whistler and Debo went to a house in Tsarskoe Selo where the employer of the governess, Miss McLean, lived. The house of Varvara Alekseevna Olenina (see Note 867 below and Image 306) was located in the Second District of the Third Ward on the corner of Kuz'minskaia and Kolpinskaia streets, numbered 173 and 174 (RGIA: Fond 485, op. 3, ed. khr. 801 Tsarskoe Selo. 2<sup>aia</sup> chast' III Kvartal General'nye plany uchastkov N 173, 174 na uglu Kolpinski i Kuz'minskoi ulits i fasady doma na nem, prinadlezhavshikh Oleninu i Stepanovu. Arkh. Nikitin N.E. 1840s, 1870s gg. [Tsarskoe Selo, Second District, Third Ward. General Plans of plots 173 and 174 on the corner of Kolpinskaia and Kuz'minskaia streets and facades of the house on it belonging to Olenin and later to Stepanov. Architect N.E. Nikitin. 1840s and 1870s]. On a plan in this file proposing changes to the house in the 1860s, there is evidence that the widowed (in 1843) V.A. Olenina became the owner in 1845.
866. Neither Miss McLean's first name nor important dates of her life appear in any of the documents I have consulted. Some additional information about Miss McLean and her life as a governess can be inferred from material in the Olenin Archive in the Rukopisnyi otdel Rossiiskoi natsional'noi biblioteki (RNB OR) [Manuscript Division of the Russian National Library], St. Petersburg. One item is a list, dated 7 February 1842, of subjects to be studied, set by the father of Miss McLean's charge when his daughter, nicknamed Aty (or Attie), was seven. They are: religion, Russian, French, German, English, geography, history, arithmetic, penmanship, drawing, music, and dancing. This is followed by a timetable showing that she had lessons every day of the week,

including Sunday, when for one hour in the morning she studied religion. The second item is a letter written by Aty to her father, when she was seven. Dated 9 June 1842 and written in good English, it mentions Miss McLean twice: “if I am good and learn well, dear Papa will you buy me a Microscope, I have been learning about Snow, and Miss McLean tells me that it is very curious to look at it through a Microscope ... Miss McLean begs to be remembered to Grand Mama and yourself.”

On a third item, which consists of verses in English, it says “Atty, aged 10 years!” In the hand of her mother, but apparently written at a much later date, it says: “To me” and “In childhood how well she wrote but later ...” The material copied here by the child is called “The Tzar and the two Shepherds.” It begins: “The Tzar has wandered from the city-gate.” The Tzar then meets two shepherds in succession. The first cannot by himself manage his “poor lean flocks,” decimated by the wolf because the shepherd’s lazy dogs sleep in the shade. The Tzar is comforted to see that there “is another sovereign, just like me.” But as he continues to wander, he meets “the loveliest flock that ever grazed” and finds their shepherd under a linden tree, playing a pipe. Though a lamb strays and the wolf appears, that shepherd’s vigilant dogs drive the wolf away. All the while, the shepherd goes on playing. The Tzar loses all patience with him and berates him for his lack of concern despite his success, but receives the answer: “Tzar! here no evil can betide my sheep / My dogs are faithful and they do not sleep.”

From these items we can infer that in August 1844 Miss McLean had been governess to Aty for at least two-and-a-half years; that somewhere in that long day of study, in addition to the subjects in the timetable set by the little girl’s father, she introduced her, and early, to the then unfeminine subject of science, and captured her interest; and that like many a British governess she attempted to give her foreign charge a political education along the way (RNB OR: Fond 542, no. 1011, Stoianovskaia (rozhd. Olenina) Al-dra Grig. Pis’ma (2) ee k ottsu, napisannye v 7-letnem vozraste, raspisanie zaniatii, i igrushechnoe izobrazhenie karety i uprazhneniia v angliiskom iazyke [Stoianovskaia (born Olenina) Al-dra Grig. Two letters to her father written at the age of seven, a timetable of lessons, a toy depiction of a carriage and exercises in the English language.]) The “toy depiction” consists of pictures of three types of carriages: one black and white, and two colored. On the back of each, it says “Made by Crichton and Feild Edinburgh,” who were

“coachmakers of Leith Walk” (Jeremy Howard, *William Allan: Artist Adventurer*, with contributions from John Morrison, Sara Stevenson and Andrzej Szczerski [Edinburgh: City of Edinburgh Museums and Galleries, 2001], p. 43).

Miss McLean was still with the family in the early 1850s, when the widowed Varvara Alekseevna was living on her Voronezh estate as well as in the city of Voronezh, and Aty was at least sixteen (N.N. Ogloblin, “Iz zapisnoi knizhki” [“From My Notebook”], *Nasha starina* 5, no. 11 (1914): p. 489).

Miss McLean was the close friend of both Mrs. Eliza (Lamb) Maingay and her daughter, Eliza Ann Maingay. The Maingay family had returned to England permanently in May 1844. See Maingay in Appendix E and Images 259, 262.

867. As Anna Whistler had just made the acquaintance of Miss McLean, she may have had in mind three other governesses. It has not been possible to determine who they were, but Miss McMaster was probably one of them.
868. Varvara Alekseevna (Olenina) Olenina (3/15 February 1802 – 15/27 September 1877; see Image 306) was the elder daughter of Aleksei Nikolaevich Olenin (28 November /9 December 1763 – 17/29 April 1843; see Image 307), from 1811 until his death director of the Imperial Public Library and from 1817 until his death president of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. Her name was pronounced “Ahlay’nyeenuh,” which Anna Whistler heard as “O Lainy.” Olenina had a weak constitution, and both she and her daughter were so short that, as she told it, Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich called them “dwarfs” (Ogloblin, “Iz zapisnoi knizhki,” p. 489). They had inherited their tiny stature from Olenina’s father, whose surname had engendered the pun “O le nain” (“Oh, the dwarf?”) (Mary Stuart, *Aristocrat—Librarian in Service to the Tsar: Aleksei Nikolaevich Olenin and the Imperial Public Library*, East European Monographs, no. 211 [Boulder, CO: East European Monographs; New York: Columbia University Press, 1986], p. 71).
869. The daughter was Aleksandra Grigorievna Olenina (29 August /10 September 1834 – 21 January /2 February 1899), called Aty, who at this point in August 1844 was almost ten years old. She married Nikolai Ivanovich Stoianovskii (31 December 1820 / 12 January 1821 – 20 May /1 June 1900), who became an actual privy councilor, state secretary, and member of the State Council. He also wrote a biographical essay about his wife’s grandfather, Aleksei Nikolaevich Olenin (A.A. Olenina, *Dnevnik*.



- Vospominaniia* [Diary, Memoirs] [St. Petersburg: Gumanitarnoe agentstvo – Akademicheskii pro"ekt, 1999], pp. 229, 240–241n25). The aforementioned memoirist was Anna Alekseevna Olenina (11/23 August 1808 – 15/27 December 1888), the sister of Varvara Alekseevna Olenina.
870. Henriette Wilhelmine (Bohlen) Halbach (15 September 1803 – 14 March 1870), and her daughter Alwine Halbach (6 March 1829 – 16 April 1890) were friends of Anna Whistler's from Philadelphia. They were related to her sister-in-law, Maria (Cammann) McNeill. See the biography of the Halbach family in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
871. Varvara Alekseevna Olenina's parents, upon their marriage in November 1791, were given a three-story house at 125 Fontanka in the Third Ward of the Third Admiralty District, between the Semenov and Obukhov bridges. After she herself married, the house was given to her in 1824 as a dowry (L.V. Timofeev, *V krugu družei i muž: Dom A.N. Olenina* [In the Circle of Friends and Muses: The Home of A.N. Olenin] [Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1983], pp. 10, 260). For differing information see Olenina, *Dnevnik*, p. 213n248.
872. On 3/15 February 1823, Varvara Alekseevna Olenina married a distant cousin, Grigorii Nikanorovich Olenin (1797 – 25 July / 6 August 1843) (see Image 306), son of Nikanor Mikhailovich Olenin and his third wife, Ekaterina Petrovna (Savel'eva) Olenina. As of 1827, he was a retired captain of the Guards General Staff. In 1830, he entered the civil service and carried out special assignments for the Ministry of Finance; in 1832, he became a member of the State Council and in 1840 achieved the fourth-highest grade in the Table of Ranks, that of actual state councilor. His resemblance to Emperor Alexander I (see Image 418) was apparently remarkable (Olenina, *Dnevnik*, p. 195n152). He died three months after his father-in-law. Varvara Alekseevna Olenina was thus in mourning for both her father and her husband when Anna Whistler met her, and had herself been confined to bed for seven months due to an attack of paralysis after these two deaths (Olenina, *Dnevnik*, p. 39).
873. An exquisite watercolor portrait of V.A. Olenina and her husband, executed by Karl Briullov in Rome in 1827 (today in the State Tret'iakov Gallery; see Image 306), does not, in my opinion, show a beautiful woman. The resemblance of her husband to Alexander I (see Image 418) can be seen in the bust of the former by Samuil Ivanovich Gal'berg (1787–1839), also executed in

- Rome in 1827 (today in the State Russian Museum) (Olenina, *Dnevnik*, p. 195n152, 211n243).
874. It has not been possible to ascertain who this Russian general was.
875. Varvara Alekseevna Olenina had one brother, two of whose sons could have been Colonel Todd's guest that afternoon. The eligible sons of her older brother, retired Major General Petr Alekseevich Olenin (21 December 1794 / 1 January 1795 – 22 August / 3 September 1868), were Aleksei Petrovich (26 January / 7 February 1833 – 1910) or Sergei Petrovich (b. 11/23 January 1834). His other sons were too young, as were those of her younger brother, Aleksei Alekseevich Olenin (30 May / 10 June 1798 – 25 December 1854 / 6 January 1855) (V.V. Rummel' and V.V. Golubtsov, *Rodoslovnyi sbornik russkikh dvorianskikh familii* [*Genealogies of Russian Noble Families*] [St. Petersburg: A.S. Suvorin, 1887], vol. 2, pp. 231–233; Olenina, *Dnevnik*, p. 163n9, 216n261).
876. It has not been possible to ascertain who the captain of the Horse Guards was.
877. The village of Pavlovskoe was presented at the end of 1777 by Catherine the Great (see Image 414) to her son, the Heir Apparent, Grand Duke Pavel Petrovich (1754–1801; see Image 417), and his wife, Grand Duchess Maria Fyodorovna (1759–1828; see Images 415–416). Here, in the 1780s, the Scottish architect Charles Cameron (1745–1812) built for them the Great Stone Palace, a villa in the Classical style, and was entrusted as well with creating a park, which resulted in seven individual landscape parks with temples, pavilions, sculpture, ponds, bridges, pastoral buildings, a dairy, and a farm. In 1796, when Grand Duke Pavel Petrovich became Emperor Paul I, the villa, as his official residence, was remodeled and expanded and the estate called Pavlovsk (P.E. Bukharkin, ed., *Os'mnadsatoe stoletie* [*The Eighteenth Century*], vol. 1 of *Tri veka Sankt-Peterburga Entsiklopediia* [*Three Centuries of St. Petersburg: An Encyclopedia*], 3 vols. [St. Petersburg: Filologicheskii fakul'tet Sankt-Peterburgskogo gosudarstvennogo universiteta, 2006], bk. 2, pp. 74–82). At the death of the Dowager empress in 1828, the estate passed to her son, Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (see Image 439). He agreed to permit the St. Petersburg–Tsarskoe Selo Railway to be extended into the park territory of Pavlovsk with its terminus at a pleasure garden (see Image 384). At his death in 1849, the estate passed to the second son of Nicholas I, Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich (see Image 436), whose property it was until 1892 (L. Koval', *Pavlovsk. Dvoret. Park.*

*Putevoditel'* [Pavlovsk: *The Palace, The Park: A Guide*] [St. Petersburg: Art-Palas, 1998], pp. 21–28).

Anna Whistler uses the word “Pavloski,” which is the masculine nominative adjectival form “Pavlovskii” from the name of the estate, Pavlovsk. It would be clear to Russians that the expression intended was “Pavlovskii vokzal,” or “the Pavlovsk pleasure garden.” The second “v” in “Pavlovskii” is hard to hear and sometimes not pronounced.

878. Miller was Colonel Todd’s servant. It has not been possible to ascertain the name of the chasseur who replaced La Ronne.
879. It has not been possible to ascertain who the head gardener with “the supervision of the whole town” was. I believe Anna Whistler meant that the head gardener of the Imperial part of Tsarskoe Selo also supervised the landscaping of the entire town of Tsarskoe Selo.
880. The member of the Imperial family about whom this anecdote is told was Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (see Image 439), the owner of Pavlovsk, and the person to whom he complained was the “pensioned officer [who] has superintendence of the grounds” (Jermann, *Pictures from St. Petersburg*, p. 218). This officer and the head gardener are not likely to be the same person (see previous Note). Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich did not suffer gladly any breaches of established behavior by his officers and was frequently the butt of jokes such as this (Vilinbakhov, Faibisovich, and Letin, *Khrabrye dela vashi*, p. 32).
881. The idea of creating a pleasure garden at Pavlovsk (see Image 384) belonged to the builder of the Tsarskoe Selo Railway, Franz von Gerstner (1796–1840). After the Tsarskoe Selo–Pavlovsk stretch was opened on 22 May (OS) 1838, he started the first musical evenings, which began as musical entertainment “by local ensembles and military bands” during dinner, and also dancing. Actual concerts were established somewhat later. In the early years, the railway administration thought the Pavlovsk Pleasure Garden could function year round. The director of the winter concerts, whose brief term lasted for part of 1839, was the Austrian violinist, choirmaster, and well-known composer of ballroom dances, Iosif Labitskii (1802–1881) “from Karlsbad in Bohemia.” A troupe of Moscow gypsies also had a successful run during the winter months, along with Labitskii. But despite their success, in January 1840 the administration of the railway took a decision to eliminate the winter performances. Overlapping with Labitskii’s tenure and appointed as the first permanent director

of summer concerts at the Pavlovsk Pleasure Garden was Jozef Hermann (see Image 201), from Vienna, who performed there for six summer seasons (1839–1844). Hermann’s successor from 1845–1848 was Johann Gungl (1828–1883). He was replaced by his uncle, Joseph Gungl (1810–1889), who gave concerts with his Berlin Symphony Orchestra in 1850–1855. From 1856 through 1865, and in 1869, the director was the famed Johann Strauss (1825–1899). While the first forty plus years were devoted to ballroom music, classical music was also performed, and a military orchestra at times vied with the concerts (N.B., “Pavlovskii vokzal” [“The Pavlovsk Pleasure Garden”], *Stolitsa i usad’ba* [*The Capital and the Country Estate*] 40–41 [September 1, 1915]; Haywood, *Beginnings*, pp. 127–128, 136, 138–139, 140, 141–142; Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn’ Peterburga*, pp. 118, 124, 140, 178; Rozanov, *Polina Viardo-Garsia*, pp. 24–62).

On 3/15 January 1844, almost all of the Pavlovsk Pleasure Garden burned down. By 13/25 May of the same year, the building was already rebuilt and reopened (Rozanov, *Polina Viardo-Garsia*, p. 37). Once again, Anna Whistler saw a freshly restored building.

882. For Hermann, see previous Note.
883. Anna Whistler wrote a second entry dated Wednesday [August] 28<sup>th</sup> that described the activities of *that* day.  
 Persons mentioned in this entry who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Sarah Adams, niece of Major Whistler and his first wife (Sarah Adams); Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s mother (Mother); Maria (Cammann) McNeill, sister-in-law, and Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, sister of Anna Whistler (Sisters); William Bonamy Maingay, brother of Debo Whistler’s dear friend in England, Emma Elizabeth Maingay (William Maingay, Mr. M); and William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant, and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, his wife (the Gellibrands). It has not been possible to ascertain the name of William Maingay’s coachman. In this entry, it is established that the Gellibrands’ dacha was located on the estate next to the one on which the Whistlers were living.
884. It has not been possible to locate this letter from William Gibbs McNeill to Major Whistler.
885. These houses were the Old Corner House in Stonington, Connecticut (see Image 37), and William Gibbs McNeill’s house at 67 Irving Place in New York.

886. These were Anna Whistler's Florida relatives. Charles was her brother, Charles Johnston McNeill (6 March 1802 – 2 March 1869); Sophia was Sophia Hermes (Gibbs) Couper (7 November 1812 – 20 March 1903); and Kingsley was Kingsley Beatty Gibbs (25 July 1810 – 16 October 1859). Sophia and Kingsley were Anna Whistler's first cousins, the children of her mother's sister, Isabella (Kingsley) Gibbs (13 January 1774 – 21 January 1838) and George Gibbs. Laura was Laura (Williams) Gibbs (1820–1892), the second wife of Kingsley Beatty Gibbs (married 14 January 1841). They were all apparently visiting in New York and Connecticut (Jacqueline K. Fretwell, "Kingsley Beatty Gibbs and His Journal of 1840–1843," *El Escribano: The St. Augustine Journal of History* 21 (1984): pp. 53, 61, 69, 86; Margaret Gibbs Watt, *The Gibbs Family of Long Ago and Near at Hand, 1337–1967* [Jacksonville, FL: Printed by the author, 1967], pp. 17, 20, 29–30, 77, 88, 100). See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
887. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday [August] 29<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Catherine Julia McNeill, Deborah Whistler's first cousin (Jule); Sarah Adams, Deborah Whistler's first cousin (Sarah Adams); Emma Elizabeth Maingay, Deborah Whistler's close friend in St. Petersburg, now returned home to England (Emma); Reuben Goodale Fairbanks, an American employed in building the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway (Mr. Fairbanks, Mr. F); Pyotr, the Whistlers' coachman (our Péotre); William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant, and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, his wife (the Gellibrands, Mr. G, Mrs. G); William Hooper Ropes, merchant (Mr. Ropes) and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (Mrs. Ropes, his little wives) of the Gellibrand party.
888. "The English theologian and historian Thomas Fuller appears to be the first person to commit the notion that, 'the darkest hour is just before the dawn' to print. His religious travelogue *A Pisgah-Sight of Palestine and the Confines Thereof*, 1650, contains this view: It is always darkest just before the Day dawneth. The source of the proverb isn't known. It may be Fuller himself, or he may have been recording a piece of folk wisdom. In 1858 ... Samuel Lover attributed the notion to the Irish, in *Songs and Ballads*." ("The Meaning and Origin of the Expression: The Darkest Hour," The Phrase Finder website).
889. The reference is to Mary Swift (1826–1884), daughter of Captain William Henry Swift (6 November 1800 – 7 April 1879) and Mary (Stewart) Swift (c. 1804 – November 1837). Her married name

was Ironside. She was Deborah Whistler's first cousin, as her father was the brother of Major Whistler's first wife. See Stoeckl, Howard, Swift, Ironside in Appendix E.

A silhouette was made by Auguste Edouart of Captain William Henry Swift at Saratoga Springs, New York, on 14 July 1842, of which it has not been possible to locate an image (Jackson, *Ancestors in Silhouette*, p. 225).

890. Reuben Goodale Fairbanks's wife was Lucy S. Webb (b. Windham, CT 24 November 1806). They married on 11 March 1831 in Windham, Connecticut (certified copy of the Fairbanks/Webb Marriage Record, Office of the Town Clerk for the Town of Windham, Willimantic, CT). In 1844, Reuben and Lucy Fairbanks then had four children: Mary Eleanor (b. 16 June 1837); Henry Webb (b. 9 September 1840); Sarah Lucy (b. 23 September 1841); and Annie Julia (b. 29 January 1843). Mary Eleanor was 7 years old; Henry Webb was almost 4; Sarah Lucy was almost 3; and Annie Julia was 17 months old. See Fairbanks in Appendix E.
891. Attempts to ascertain whether Mr. Fairbanks's family was in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, produced negative results. The censuses were of no help, as the time period was between the 1840 and 1850 censuses. Anna Whistler frequently made mistakes in recounting details of other people's biographies. Perhaps the family went to Litchfield, New York, while Mr. Fairbanks was away, to stay with his relatives. See Fairbanks in Appendix E.
892. Anna Whistler is referring to the recent takeover of Tahiti by the French and the exile of its queen, Pomare IV (1813–1877; see Image 293). Pomare was queen from 1827 until her death. She was deposed in November 1843 by the French, who then made Tahiti their protectorate. In March 1844, Queen Pomare was taken by the British at her own request to the island of Raiatea, where she was to live in exile for almost three years. She wrote to Queen Victoria, pleading for British protection, but received a letter from Lord Palmerston, who said only that "Her Britannic Majesty ... was 'strongly interested' in the prosperity of the islands, but 'must decline entering into any engagement of the kind suggested'" (David Howarth, *Tahiti: A Paradise Lost* [London: Harvill Press, 1983], p. 213; see also Edward Dodd, *The Rape of Tahiti*, vol. 4 of *The Ring of Fire*, 5 vols. [New York: Dodd, Mead, 1983], chapters 5–15).
893. "Darbys and Joans" is a reference to devoted, long-married couples, especially of advanced years. The probable source is an

eighteenth-century song: “The Joys of Love Never Forgot: A Song” (*Gentleman’s Magazine* 5 (1735), p. 153):

Old Darby with Joan by his side,  
 You’ve often regarded with wonder;  
 He’s dropsical, she is fore-ey’d,  
 Yet they’re ever uneasy asunder.  
 Together they totter about,  
 Or sit in the sun at the door;  
 And at night when old *Darby’s* pot’s out,  
 His *Joan* will not smook a whiff more.

894. The misses Wilks were the daughters of Grafton (bap. Leeds, Yorkshire 17 December 1779 – St. Petersburg 24 May / 5 June 1830) and Elizabeth (von Kettler) Wilks (bap. St. Petersburg 30 August (OS) 1791 – St. Petersburg 28 September /10 October 1864), who were married in St. Petersburg on 28 June /10 July 1813. The daughters were: Cornelia (bap. 20 January 1815), Mary Ann (3/15 October 1819 – 30 October 1895), and Elizabeth (b. 24 April /1 May 1824). Of the three, Cornelia was born in Leeds, Yorkshire. Mary Ann Wilks married Henry Richard Cattley (27 October 1818 – 13 December 1898) on 17/29 May 1846; Cornelia Wilks married Charles Moberley, widower, Russia Company agent in St. Petersburg, on 25 September /7 October 1846 (PREC STP, nos. 2525, 5609, and 5644).
895. “Home, Sweet Home” was written by John Howard Payne (1791–1852), American actor and playwright. Originally, the song was part of the opera *Clari, the Maid of Milan* (1823), music by Sir Henry Rowley Bishop (1786–1855) (Gerald Bordman and Thomas S. Hischak, *Oxford Companion to American Theatre*, 3rd ed. [Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004], s.v. “*Clari, the Maid of Milan*”).
896. 1 Corinthians 1. This epistle begins with Paul’s salutation to the Corinthians and continues with his exhortation to unity.
897. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday Sept 13<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: John Stevenson Maxwell, secretary to the American Legation (Maxwell, Mr. Maxwell, Mr. M, his young friend, his friend, his young master, their kind friend, her countryman, our young friend); Le Ronne, Maxwell’s servant (Le Rond); Deborah Delano Whistler (Sister); William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant, and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, his wife (the Gellibrands); Martha Reed Ropes, sister of Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Martha); and Ellen Harriet

(Hall) Ropes, sister-in-law of Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand and Martha Reed Ropes (Mrs. Ropes, Mama).

898. "I reached the Imperial City on Wednesday - Sept 11<sup>th</sup> at 12 M. after an absence of precisely three months - less four days ... There was my friend the Major [see Images 7-8, 21] on the outskirts of the crowd, and several other well known faces to give me welcome" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43).
899. Anna Whistler says "in my heart" because she did not actually go to meet the boat, but waited in their rooms at Dom Ritter. Maxwell explains:

I thought of proceeding to the Hotel de Paris, but the Major, knowing perhaps the queer things that sometimes happened there, insisted that I should not, and prevailed upon me to go to Miss Benson's, near at hand, upon the river, and a few doors from the house he had taken for the winter. He went with me. I knew Miss Benson, as hers was the house the American Minister had occupied last winter - I engaged rooms and this done, "Come", said the Major "Miss Whistler is waiting to see you". I went out with him and I soon discovered this lady upon the balcony of an adjoining house. It was the house. a part of which they had hired. I entered and of course was rejoiced to find myself in the presence of so good a friend. They had I suspect come to town to meet me, for I left them when they stepped into a carriage to return home, having promised to join them in the evening. (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43)

Maxwell may have intended to say "It was the Ritter House." There is no blank space, but there is a carat between "the" and "house." See Benson in Appendix E.

900. "I then paid my respects to the Consul, who is in a most miserable state of health, and learned from him that Colonel Todd, had left only three days before to attend the coronation at Stockholm" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43). Abraham P. Gibson (1791-1852; see Image 279) was from 1819 to 1850 the American consul in St. Petersburg.
901. "I ... jumped into the cold water of the Neva, dressed and rode out to Dom Drury, where I found myself as happy as if I had just



- reached home. The boys were glorious - Miss Whistler as musical and as amiable as ever, and I was introduced to Miss McNeil, a maiden Sister of Mrs Whistler, who left the Highlands to winter here. I remained one day in the country and learned all that had transpired during my absence” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43).
902. “As the boat came along side the pier, I discovered my old servant, standing all ready, on duty, as stiff as a poker, his moustaches curled up on both ends, and displaying in his visage no signs of joy except those that shot out of his eyes” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43).
903. Anna Whistler pointed out on several occasions that Aunt Alicia was an American because she had been born in North Carolina.
904. Maxwell humorously alluded to a privilege of his post: “Holding my passport open before me, and displaying before the crowd of officials the great seal of state attached thereto, I marched freely and unimpeded upon the strand and the luggage - including the despatches; that is, a hundred real Havana’s for the Major and a dozen cambric handkerchiefs for Mrs Whistler; followed after” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43).
905. Emily Mosley Law was born on 7/19 November 1827 (d. 2/14 February 1880), but there was another daughter, Isabella Sarah, born on 30 March /11 April 1830 (d. 1/13 February 1866). However, the name Emily is given in the diary as that of the youngest Law daughter (PREC STP for 1830, p. 142; *Foster’s Peerage*, p. 264). See Law in Appendix E.
906. This is a Russian command meaning “faster,” spelled “skorey” and pronounced “skahray’.” Anna Whistler adds an English suffix that gives it the meaning “urging him to go faster.” The cart is called a “lineika” (pronounced “linyey’kuh”).
907. Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes had to go to Louisa Harriet Ropes, her youngest child (b. 18 November 1843).
908. Todd had left a letter with Major Whistler for Maxwell when departing for the coronation in Stockholm: “It was his wish that I should remain for the winter in his society, that he could not give me, leave of absence, but would if I insisted receive my resignation ... Of course I must remain for two or three weeks

until his return, when I shall I think make my arrangements and leave Russia” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 15, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 42; and an unnumbered letter to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, Hamburg, Aug. 31, 1844).

909. The Whistlers’ apartment was in a house “a few doors from” the misses Benson’s boarding house and was “a very fine one” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, entry of October 4 in letter of September 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43). The house was registered in the name of Mariia Ivanova Ritter, wife of a Narva merchant, Robert Vil’gel’mov Ritter. Announcement of its purchase was recorded on 24 June (OS) 1837 in a register listing city residents (Tsentral’nyi gosudarstvennyi istoricheskii arkhiv Sankt Peterburga (TsGIA SPb) [Central State Historical Archive of St. Petersburg]: Fond 781, op. 4, d. 78 Alfavit gorodskoi obyvatel’skoi knigi “R” [Alphabetical book, letter “R”, of city residents], 1820, f. fol. 34. Although dated 1820, the volume goes up to 1873. The address of the house was No.  $\frac{237}{293}$  English Embankment, First Admiralty District, First Ward. Anna Whistler clearly recorded in her first diary entry after moving in that it was called Ritter’s house and noted this fact more than once. The family lived on the third floor.

Two books by T.A. Solovieva on the history of the buildings on the English Embankment – the second (2004) a fuller version of the first (1998) – while they give much valuable information, require further research on the house in which the Whistlers lived. These books create several problems, the most important of which is the ownership of the house. Apparently, this particular building was unusual in that at times “[in] its history it was divided into two separate houses,” “then united into one again” (T.A. Solovieva, *K prichalam Angliiskoi naberezhnoi. Putevoditel’* [To the Piers of the English Embankment: A Reference Guide], Po ‘glavnoi ulitse’ Sankt-Peterburga [Along “The Main Street” of St. Petersburg] [St. Petersburg: Icarus, 1998], p. 164; this is a bilingual Russian–English edition, but the translation given here is mine). The Whistlers are said to have lived in the house on the right, but the owners from whom they rented are given as the Shakhovskoi family, members of the nobility, to whom the house belonged as of 1796 (Solovieva, *K prichalam*, p. 153). The name of Ritter is not mentioned at all in conjunction with either the right or the left house. In a phone conversation, Solovieva, in answer to my

objections, said she would research further, but I have not since heard from her; therefore, the only information about the building that can be accepted by me for the time being is the record in the “Book of City Residents” and what Anna Whistler herself writes about their home. For a discussion of house ownership in St. Petersburg, see Krasnova, *Domovladieniia Sankt-Peterburga*, pp. 212, 214, 215.

910. Persons mentioned in the entry for Sept 23<sup>d</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Thomas Drury Sr., the Whistlers’ dacha landlord, and his wife, Mary (Little) Drury (Mr. Drury, our good old landlord, the Drurys); William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant, and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, his wife (Mr G, the Gellibrands); Alexander Drury, son of Colonel Thomas Drury Jr. and Caroline (Bajinsky) Drury, and grandson of Thomas Drury Sr., the Whistlers’ dacha landlord (T’scharsinka); William Hooper Ropes, whose family were now the Whistlers’ neighbors across the hall in Ritter’s house (Mr Ropes); John Stevenson Maxwell, secretary of the American Legation (Mr Maxwell, this countryman of ours); Joseph Samuel Ropes, brother of William Hooper Ropes and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Mr Joseph Ropes); George Henry Prince, first cousin to Joseph Samuel Ropes, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, and William Hooper Ropes (Mr Geo Prince). The dacha neighbors were Thomas Drury Sr. on one side and William and Elizabeth (I’Anson) Drury, his son and daughter-in-law, on the other side.
911. On Tuesday, 17 September 1844, the Whistlers returned to St. Petersburg.
912. Mary T. Gellibrand to Wm. Ladd Ropes, Peterhoff road, Sept. 7/19 [1844], MHS: Ropes Papers. William Ladd Ropes was her first cousin.
913. On Tuesday, 24 September 1844, Major Whistler (see Images 7–8, 21) left on another inspection trip with Count P.A. Kleinmikhel’ (see Image 243).
914. On Friday, 20 September 1844, the family wrote letters to be sent with the diplomatic courier.
915. Anna Whistler called her brother, William Gibbs McNeill “Mac” (see Image 31).
916. George Henry Prince noted the evening of Saturday, 21 September 1844 in his journal:

Sept. 11/23, 1844. On Saturday I dined at the house of Major Whistler, or “The Major” as we call him here among ourselves. Had a good dinner and enjoyed myself much after dinner ... Mis[s] Whistler (the graceful “Debo” - Deborah) sang and played on both piano and harp. The Major gave us some Irish songs and the little boys made sports for us. Mrs. W. seemed pleased to have her countrymen as guests and spared no trouble to have all first rate. There were three of us - M. Maxwell, Joseph (Ropes) and your humble servant. (Raymond and Prince, “Whistler,” p. 13)

917. Mr. Hedenschoug is intended, but Anna Whistler wrote only half of his initial. What looks here like an uppercase F in her cursive writing is the first half of an uppercase H.
918. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday [Sept.] 26<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Charles Donald Whistler, who had died a year earlier on the *John Bull* en route to St. Petersburg (Charlie, little one); George William Whistler, the eldest Whistler child (gentle George); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (“Aunt Alicia”); Joseph Swift Whistler, who died at the age of fifteen on 1 January 1840 (Joe); Henry Cammann McNeill, who died at the age of ten on 7 August 1840 (Henry); Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel’, head of the Department of Transport and Public Buildings (Count Kleinmikhel’); Aleksandr, the Whistlers’ servant (Alexander); Fyodor, the Whistlers’ dvornik (Fedor); William Hooper Ropes, whose family lived across the hall from the Whistlers (Mr. R., Mr. Rs); George Henry Prince, Mr. Ropes’s first cousin (Geo Prince); John Stevenson Maxwell, secretary of the American Legation (Mr. Maxwell, Mr M); Hugh Maxwell, father of John Stevenson Maxwell (his fathers farm); William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (Mr. Gellibrand); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, wife of William Hooper Ropes (Mrs. Ropes); Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, Mary Emily Ropes, and Lousa Harriet Ropes, daughters of Willam Hooper Ropes and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (children); Mary McNeill, daughter of William Gibbs McNeill and niece of Anna Whistler (Mary McNeill).
919. On Sunday, 22 September 1844, Anna Whistler did not go to church, because she was overcome by memories of Charles Donald’s death on the *Alexandra* a year before on 24 September.
920. “Aaglitzkie Tscierkoff” means “English Church.” The adjectival form given here was used in the seventeenth and eighteenth

centuries and appeared in the literary works of Nikolai Leskov in the nineteenth century. Anna Whistler would have learned it from her English friends, who were making an “in joke.” For a linguistic explanation, see Maks Fasmer, *Ètimologicheskii slovar’ russkogo iazyka* [*Etymological Dictionary of the Russian Language*], ed. B.A. Larin, trans. and with additions by O.N. Trubachev, 2nd ed., 4 vols. (Moscow: Progress, 1986), vol. 1, pp. 60– 61. In regular Russian parlance at this time, “English Church” would have been “Angliiskaia tserkov’.”

921. 1 Thessalonians 4:13: “But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.”
922. The message of 1 Corinthians 15 is the resurrection of the dead, with Christ’s resurrection as the pledge of our own.
923. See John 11: 1–44, also on the resurrection of the dead.
924. See Notes 139 and 140 above. On 4 November 1844, Major Whistler received his first letter from George, dated 26 April 1844, Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Islands. George had been in Honolulu three days when he learned of a vessel sailing for Kamchatka and took the opportunity to write and bring his family up to date on his life from the time he had left Anna Whistler at Travemünde. The *Lausanne*, in which he had sailed to the Sandwich Islands, was not going to the mouth of the Columbia River, as originally scheduled, but returning immediately to the United States. As George did not wish to arrive in the United States in winter, he planned to leave the *Lausanne* and visit the various islands, returning home on another ship the next summer (1845). He was in good spirits. His health had improved constantly from the time of his departure from New York, so much so that he considered himself quite well. He had had some hard times, however: they had “lost all their fresh provisions and vegetables soon after sailing and lived upon nothing but salt pork and beef and rice for 140 days” (Major G.W. Whistler to General Joseph Gardner Swift, St. Petersburg, entry of November 5 in letter of October 28, 1844, NYPL: Swift Papers). It has not been possible to locate the letter of young George Whistler, the contents of which Major Whistler imparts to Gen. J.G. Swift (see Image 11).
925. 1 Thessalonians 4:15–18: “<sup>15</sup> For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

<sup>16</sup> For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: <sup>17</sup> Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. <sup>18</sup> Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”

It has not been possible to identify the friend who sent Anna Whistler this volume concerning resurrection.

926. Sweet Louly is Louisa McNeill, daughter of William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31) and Maria (Cammann) McNeill, who died on Ash Wednesday 1840 at the age of eight (Anna Whistler to James Whistler [no place given] Monday morning Oct 30th [1853], GUL: Whistler Collection, W439). This letter was written in 1853: i.e., in the same year as the death of William Wyatt McNeill, which occurred on 4 June 1853 and is mentioned in this letter.
927. Major Whistler (see Images 7–8, 21) and Count P.A. Kleinmikhel’ (see Image 243) had left for an inspection trip on Tuesday, 24 September 1844.
928. William Ropes and Company’s counting house had moved to its new location in the Ropeses’ apartment during the summer of 1844 (Raymond and Prince, “Whistler,” p. 11, entry of July 5/17, 1844).
929. Communicants of the Russian Orthodox Church were required to take a weekly bath.
930. The autumnal equinox occurs on 22 or 23 September. The sun crosses the equator and makes day and night of equal length everywhere on earth. “Equinox” also refers to gale-force storms that occur in this period (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “equinox”).
931. Anna Whistler is referring to Wednesday, 25 September 1844.
932. The boxes would go to Cronstadt on Friday, 27 September, and the ship would sail for New York on 28 September. The ship was the *Elsinore*, Captain Julius, who “has now on board his ship the greater part of my effects and some presents for you” (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 43).
933. Mary T. Gellibrand to Wm. Ladd Ropes [her first cousin], Peterhoff road, Sept. 7/19 [1844], MHS: Ropes Papers.
934. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday [Sept.] 27<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill,

Anna Whistler's mother (dear Mother); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Sister Alice); Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley, Anna Whistler's half-sister (my Twin Sister Eliza); and John Stevenson Maxwell, secretary of the American Legation (Mr. Maxwell).

935. "Moscow silk," was not, strictly speaking, silk. A factory named "Moscow Silk" was opened in 1820 on the bank of the Moscow River in the former Savvinskaia patriarchal district by the Moscow merchant, Rodion Dmitrievich Vostriakov, who owned it for 35 years. It came to occupy a prominent position among textile and trimmings factories in Moscow. The Moscow Silk Factory produced calico, which is a printed cotton fabric ("Moscow silk," *Wikipedia*, accessed 16 January 2021, [https://ru.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Moscow\\_silk&oldid=111765176](https://ru.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Moscow_silk&oldid=111765176)). Anna Whistler was therefore buying high-quality, fast-printed calico cloth to send to her family in Stonington and New York.
936. "Kazan shoes" are boots of soft leather without demarcation of a sole and heel (see Image 365).
937. In explaining to his father (see Image 55) about the six packages he was sending home and hoped would "reach New York before Christmas," Maxwell pointed out that one box contained presents "from M<sup>r</sup> Ropes for M<sup>r</sup> [George] Newbold [(1780–1858)] the President of the Bank [of America]," while the "box sealed with purple ribbon [was] from M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler" and was to be sent "to M<sup>r</sup> Cammann's office [Cammann and Whitehouse] in Wall Street with word to send it to Stonington." In the event that his father should balk at suffering "any inconvenience in this matter," Maxwell urged him to do it anyway, and reminded him: "I have, in illness and in health, found friends and companions in the families of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Ropes and Whistler and for the latter I hold an affection both true and steadfast. There is nothing under heaven that is fair that Major Whistler would not do for me, and I assure you, there is nothing honourable I would not do for him" (John S. Maxwell to Mr. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Oct. 5, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 44). See also Emma W. Palmer to E.R. Pennell with copy of a note from James Whistler to his cousin, Amos Palmer, Letters Relating to Whistler, LC: P-W, box 296.

Amos Palmer (1827–1861) was the son of Anna Whistler's brother-in-law, Dr. George Edwin Palmer (1803–1868; see Image 36), and his first wife, Emma Ann (Woodbridge) Palmer (1802–

1839), and brother to Emma Woodbridge Palmer. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.